

**STANCE IN THE NEWS REPORTING OF THE ARAB-  
ISRAELI CONFLICT IN *AL-JAZEERA* AND *WASHINGTON*  
*POST***

**ABDALLAH Z.A WARSHAGHA**

**FACULTY OF LANGUAGES AND LINGUISTICS  
UNIVERSITI MALAYA  
KUALA LUMPUR**

**2023**

**STANCE IN THE NEWS REPORTING OF THE ARAB-  
ISRAELI CONFLICT IN *AL-JAZEERA* AND *WASHINGTON*  
*POST***

**ABDALLAH Z.A WARSHAGHA**

**DISSERTATION SUBMITTED IN FULFILMENT OF  
THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR  
OF PHILOSOPHY**

**FACULTY OF LANGUAGES AND LINGUISTICS  
UNIVERSITI MALAYA  
KUALA LUMPUR**

**2023**

**UNIVERSITI MALAYA**  
**ORIGINAL LITERARY WORK DECLARATION**

Name of Candidate: ABDALLAH Z.A WARSHAGHA

Matric No: 17028883

Name of Degree: DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

Title of Thesis: Stance in the News Reporting of the Arab-Israeli Conflict in *Al Jazeera* and *Washington Post*

Field of Study: DISCOURSE ANALYSIS

I do solemnly and sincerely declare that:

- (1) I am the sole author/writer of this Work;
- (2) This Work is original;
- (3) Any use of any work in which copyright exists was done by way of fair dealing and for permitted purposes and any excerpt or extract from, or reference to or reproduction of any copyright work has been disclosed expressly and sufficiently and the title of the Work and its authorship have been acknowledged in this Work;
- (4) I do not have any actual knowledge nor do I ought reasonably to know that the making of this work constitutes an infringement of any copyright work;
- (5) I hereby assign all and every rights in the copyright to this Work to the University of Malaya ("UM"), who henceforth shall be owner of the copyright in this Work and that any reproduction or use in any form or by any means whatsoever is prohibited without the written consent of UM having been first had and obtained;
- (6) I am fully aware that if in the course of making this Work I have infringed any copyright whether intentionally or otherwise, I may be subject to legal action or any other action as may be determined by UM.

Candidate's Signature: *Abdallah*

Date: 01-12-2023

Subscribed and solemnly declared before,

Witness's Signature

Date: 01-12-2023

Name:

Designation:

**UNIVERSITI MALAYA**  
**PERAKUAN KEASLIAN PENULISAN**

Nama: ABDALLAH Z.A WARSHAGHA

No. Matrik: 17028883/2

Nama Ijazah: DOKTOR FALSAFAH

Tesis: PENDIRIAN DALAM LAPORAN BERITA TENTANG KONFLIK ARAB-ISRAEL DI DALAM *AL-JAZEERA* DAN *WASHINGTON POST*

Bidang Penyelidikan:

Saya dengan sesungguhnya dan sebenarnya mengaku bahawa:

- (1) Saya adalah satu-satunya pengarang/penulis Hasil Kerja ini;
- (2) Hasil Kerja ini adalah asli;
- (3) Apa-apa penggunaan mana-mana hasil kerja yang mengandungi hakcipta telah dilakukan secara urusan yang wajar dan bagi maksud yang dibenarkan dan apa-apa petikan, ekstrak, rujukan atau pengeluaran semula daripada atau kepada mana-mana hasil kerja yang mengandungi hakcipta telah dinyatakan dengan sejelasnya dan secukupnya dan satu pengiktirafan tajuk hasil kerja tersebut dan pengarang/penulisnya telah dilakukan di dalam Hasil Kerja ini;
- (4) Saya tidak mempunyai apa-apa pengetahuan sebenar atau patut semunasabahnya tahu bahawa penghasilan Hasil Kerja ini melanggar suatu hakcipta hasil kerja yang lain;
- (5) Saya dengan ini menyerahkan kesemua dan tiap-tiap hak yang terkandung di dalam hakcipta Hasil Kerja ini kepada Universiti Malaya ("UM") yang seterusnya mula dari sekarang adalah tuan punya kepada hakcipta di dalam Hasil Kerja ini dan apa-apa pengeluaran semula atau penggunaan dalam apa jua bentuk atau dengan apa juga cara sekalipun adalah dilarang tanpa terlebih dahulu mendapat kebenaran bertulis dari UM;
- (6) Saya sedar sepenuhnya sekiranya dalam masa penghasilan Hasil Kerja ini saya telah melanggar suatu hakcipta hasil kerja yang lain sama ada dengan niat atau sebaliknya, saya boleh dikenakan tindakan undang-undang atau apa-apa tindakan lain sebagaimana yang diputuskan oleh UM.

Tandatangan Calon: *Abdallah*

Tarikh: **01-12-2023**

Diperbuat dan sesungguhnya diakui di hadapan,

Tandatangan Saksi

Tarikh: **01-12-2023**

Nama:

Jawatan:

# STANCE IN THE NEWS REPORTING OF THE ARAB-ISRAELI CONFLICT IN *AL-JAZEERA* AND *WASHINGTON POST*

## ABSTRACT

This study examines the journalistic discursive strategies of stance taking with references to selected voices in the reporting of the Arab-Israeli conflict in two international newspapers: *Washington Post* (WP) and *Al Jazeera (English)* (AJE). The study employs a Discourse Analysis framework by integrating the Faircloughian critical discourse perspective (Fairclough, 2010) and Martin and White's (2005) appraisal framework. This conceptual framework informs the analysis of the evaluative and affective dimensions of language, shedding light on underlying values, standpoints, power dynamics and attitudes. A total of 117 news texts were collected from AJE, and 113 news texts were sourced from WP. The findings unveil variabilities and resemblances in the patterns of how (inter)personal emotions (i.e., *affect*) and judgements (i.e., *social sanction* and *social esteem*) are operated and disseminated by AJE and WP. The findings also disclose that manners of *engagement* i.e., 'endorse,' 'attest' and 'acknowledge' in both newspapers are primarily included in noteworthy methods through which the writers can construct their evaluative language. The writers have subjectively adopted some external voices to potentially meet their own assessments and narrow down the possibility of (including dialogic voices) dissenting their assumptions or challenging their views. Both medias have alternative or multiple voices acknowledge the epistemic sources in a way that can intersubjectively ensures/foregrounds the writers' attitude and stance. This indicates that both newspapers construct conflict discourse according to certain dimensions where they can elevate their feelings, commitments, attitudes, and judgements concerning selected themes or events. The journalists emphasize establishing hard news based on emotional dimensions i.e., negativity/positivity (over accuracy and objectivity) that can attract the attention of the audience consciously or subconsciously towards certain awareness, beliefs and reactions. AJE and WP constitute newsworthiness

based on undertaken socio-cultural practices, ideologies and political implications that may restrict standards of fairness, objectivity and nuanced reporting in conflict discourse, and thus produce ideologically-driven reporting. This can lead to a polarization of public opinion, escalation of the conflict and creation of further divisions between communities. AJE often takes a critical stance towards bias and double standards of the US administration in their approach to the conflict. So, AJE prioritizes the Arab voices that adopt Muslim perspectives or Arab identity and struggle against the Israeli occupation and US prejudice. WP, on the other hand, tends to frame the conflict in terms of US commitments, policies or/and interests in the region which may express why the WP ignores Arab/Palestinian grievances. In this view, language of conflict reporting plays a multi-function task especially in the key issues of a conflict. Journalists and news institutions should acknowledge that their emotional evaluation can affect their reporting and may indirectly consequent in more hostility and collective violence, and thus hinder the prospects of peaceful resolution.

Keywords: discourse analysis, critical discourse analysis, stance and news discourse, appraisal, conflict reporting, peace journalism.

# **PENDIRIAN DALAM LAPORAN BERITA TENTANG KONFLIK ARAB- ISRAEL DALAM *AL-JAZEERA* DAN *WASHINGTON POST***

## **ABSTRAK**

Kajian ini mengkaji strategi diskursif jurnalistik dalam pengambilan pendirian dengan merujuk kepada suara-suara terpilih dalam laporan mengenai konflik Arab-Israel dalam dua akhbar antarabangsa: *Washington Post* (WP) dan *Al Jazeera* (Bahasa Inggeris) (AJE). Kajian ini menggunakan kerangka Analisis Wacana yang mengintegrasikan perspektif wacana kritis Fairclough (Fairclough, 2010) dan kerangka penilaian Martin dan White (2005). Kerangka konseptual ini membantu dalam analisis dimensi bahasa yang evaluatif dan afektif, menerangi nilai-nilai, sudut pandangan, dinamik kuasa, dan sikap yang tersembunyi. Sebanyak 117 teks berita dikumpulkan dari AJE, dan 113 teks berita diperolehi dari WP.

Penemuan mengungkapkan variasi dan persamaan dalam corak bagaimana emosi (inter)personal (iaitu, afek) dan penilaian (iaitu, ganjaran sosial dan sanjungan sosial) dioperasikan dan disebarkan oleh AJE dan WP. Penemuan juga mendedahkan bahawa cara penglibatan iaitu, 'mengesahkan,' 'menyatakan' dan 'mengakui' dalam kedua-dua akhbar utamanya termasuk dalam kaedah yang penting melalui penulis-penulis dapat membina bahasa penilaian mereka. Penulis-penulis secara subjektif telah mengambil beberapa suara luar untuk berpotensi memenuhi penilaian mereka sendiri dan menghadkan kemungkinan (termasuk suara-suara dialogik) yang menentang anggapan mereka atau mencabar pandangan mereka. Kedua-dua media mempunyai suara-suara alternatif atau pelbagai yang mengakui sumber-sumber epistemik dengan cara yang dapat memastikan/menonjolkan sikap dan pendirian penulis secara antara subjektif. Ini menunjukkan bahawa kedua-dua akhbar membina wacana konflik mengikut dimensi tertentu di mana mereka dapat meningkatkan perasaan, komitmen, sikap, dan penilaian mereka mengenai tema atau peristiwa terpilih. Para wartawan menekankan penubuhan berita keras berdasarkan dimensi emosi iaitu, negativiti/positiviti (daripada ketepatan dan

objektiviti) yang boleh menghasilkan perhatian audiens secara sadar atau tidak sadar terhadap kesedaran, kepercayaan, dan reaksi tertentu. AJE dan WP membentuk keberitaan berdasarkan amalan sosio-budaya yang dijalankan, ideologi dan implikasi politik yang boleh meneghaskan standard keadilan, objektiviti, dan pelaporan yang nuansa dalam wacana konflik, dan dengan itu menghasilkan laporan yang dipacu ideologi. Ini boleh menyebabkan polarisasi pendapat awam, eskalasi konflik dan penciptaan perpecahan lebih lanjut antara komuniti. AJE sering mengambil pendirian kritis terhadap kecenderungan dan piawaian berganda pentadbiran AS dalam pendekatan mereka terhadap konflik. Oleh itu, AJE memberi keutamaan kepada suara-suara Arab yang mengambil perspektif Muslim atau identiti Arab dan berjuang menentang pendudukan Israel dan prasangka AS. WP, di sisi lain, cenderung merangka konflik dalam hal komitmen, dasar atau/ dan kepentingan AS dalam kawasan yang mungkin menggambarkan mengapa WP mengabaikan rintihan Arab/Palestin. Dalam pandangan ini, bahasa dalam laporan konflik memainkan peranan pelbagai fungsi terutama dalam isu-isu utama konflik. Wartawan dan institusi berita harus menyedari bahawa penilaian emosi mereka boleh mempengaruhi laporan mereka dan mungkin secara tidak langsung mengakibatkan lebih banyak permusuhan dan keganasan kolektif, dan dengan itu menghalang prospek penyelesaian secara aman.

Keywords: analisis wacana, analisis wacana kritikal, pendirian, wacana berita, penilaian, pelaporan konflik, kewartawanan keamanan.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

In the tapestry of this academic journey, I am humbled by the depth of gratitude that fills my heart. This endeavor has been a path of discovery, of growth, and of relentless pursuit, and I stand at this milestone not alone, but surrounded by the souls who have illuminated my way with their unwavering support and boundless kindness.

To my esteemed supervisor, **Dr. Ang Pei Soo**, your guidance has been a beacon in the storm of research, steering me towards clarity and insight. Your unwavering commitment to excellence, your patient mentorship, and your enduring faith in my capabilities have sculpted not only this thesis but also the scholar I have become. Your ability to see potential where others may not and your dedication to nurturing that potential are imprinted in every word of this work. Thank you for sharing your wisdom, and for believing in me even when I doubted myself.

I am indebted to **Assoc. Prof. Huan Changpeng** from Shanghai Jiao Tong University, whose perspective transcended boundaries and enriched this work with international insights. Your valuable input has broadened the horizons of my research, weaving threads of global understanding into the fabric of this discourse. Your dedication to cross-cultural exchange has been an inspiration and a reminder of the unifying power of knowledge.

To **Dr. Sharifah Ayesah Syed Mohd Noori, Dr. Ali Jalalian Daghigh, and Dr. Noor Aqsa**, your critiques and comments breathed life into these pages. Your feedback was not merely words on paper; it was the wind beneath my wings, propelling me higher and farther than I could have imagined. Your guidance was a gift I cherish deeply, and this thesis stands as a testament to your collective contributions.

In the symphony of life's many notes, the resonance of love and support from my family has been the melody that has kept me moving forward. To my beloved wife, **Tamara Warshagha**, your unwavering encouragement and quiet strength have been my refuge in times of uncertainty. To my cherished daughters, **Leyan** and **Falastin**, your laughter has been the music that brightened my days. And to my son, **Muhammad**, you are a beacon of hope for the future I strive to shape.

In this moment of reflection, I am reminded that every achievement is built upon the shoulders of those who have journeyed with us, who have believed in us, and who have loved us. To all who have walked beside me, whether physically or in spirit, I extend my deepest gratitude. This thesis is not just my accomplishment; it is a collective triumph—a testament to the power of human connection, of shared aspirations, and of unyielding support.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Abstract	iii
Abstrak	v
Acknowledgements	vii
Table of Contents	viii
List of Figures	xiii
List of Tables	xiv
List of Symbols and Abbreviations	xiv
List of Appendices	xvii
 <b>CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION</b>	 <b>1</b>
1.1 Background of the Study: Causes of the Conflict	4
1.1.1 Perceptions of Arabs and Israelis in the West and East	4
1.1.2 The Israeli-Arab Conflict and Establishment of Israel	6
1.1.3 The Great Marches of Return vs The Great Marches of Return	7
1.2 Reporting the Conflict: Interplay of Journalistic Stance and Appraisal	9
1.3 Problem Statement; Conflict Reporting	11
1.4 Objectives of the Study & Research Questions	18
1.5 Journalistic Stance as Appraisal (i.e., Attitude and Engagement)	19
1.5.1 Journalistic Stance and CDA	21
1.6 Methodological Framework	27
1.7 Significance of the Study	30
1.8 Structure of the Study	35
1.9 Summary	37

<b>CHAPTER 2: LITERATURE REVIEW</b>	<b>39</b>
2.1 Introduction	39
2.2 Meanings of Discourse: Cross Socio-Cultural Context	39
2.3 Discourse Analysis: Assumptions and Responses around News Discourse	42
2.3.1 Fairclough: Intertextual & Social Change	43
2.3.2 Van Dijk: Ideology & Representation	45
2.3.3 Van Leeuwen: Social Actors	47
2.3.4 Martin & White: Socio-Political Positioning	51
2.4 CDA Studies on Conflict Reporting	53
2.5 Stance	65
2.6 Stance as Appraisal (i.e., Attitude and Engagement)	66
2.6.1 Attitude	69
2.6.2 Engagement	72
2.6.2.1 Expand	74
2.6.2.2 Contract	74
2.7 Social Actors and Stance-Positioning	80
2.8 Stance in International News Discourse: International Dimensions	83
2.8.1 Stance in News Discourse of the Middle East	85
2.8.2 Stance in News Discourse of the US	87
2.8.3 Stance of the Israeli-Arab Conflict in the US and Arab Discourse	90
2.9 Conclusion	93
<b>CHAPTER 3: METHODOLOGICAL FRAMEWORK</b>	<b>94</b>
3.1 Introduction	94
3.2 Objectives of the Study & Research Questions	95
3.3 Conceptual-Methodological Framework	96
3.3.1 Selected Newspapers & Data Collection: Procedures & Decisions	98

3.3.2	Purposive-Representative Systemic Sample	105
3.3.3	Rational for the Sampled Texts	106
3.4	Process of Dataset Tagging	107
3.5	Data Description: Preliminary Findings	108
3.5.1	Frequent Lemmas Across Corpus	110
3.5.2	Sentiment Analysis of Attitudes Distributions in the Corpus	115
3.6	Attitude	118
3.6.1	Affect	119
3.6.2	Judgement	121
3.6.3	Appreciation	123
3.7	Engagement: Main Principles and Concepts	124
3.7.1	Expand	125
3.7.2	Contract	127
3.7.3	Procedures of Engagement Analysis	129
3.8	Social Actors	131
3.9	Conclusion	135
<b>CHAPTER 4: ATTITUDINAL ANALYSIS ACROSS THE CORPORA</b>		<b>136</b>
4.1	Introduction	136
4.2	Distributions of Attitude ( <i>i.e., affect and judgement</i> ) in AJE and WP	137
4.3	Attitude Resources ( <i>i.e., Affect and Judgment</i> ) Across Social Actors	145
4.4	Distribution of ‘Affect’ Subcategories in Relation to Polarity	161
4.5	Patterns of ‘Affect’ Across Social Actors	163
4.5.1	Un/Happiness	163
4.5.2	In/Security	173
4.5.3	Dis/Satisfaction	181
4.5.4	Dis/Inclination	189

4.6 Distribution of ‘Judgement’ Subcategories in Relation to Polarity	198
4.7 Patterns of ‘Judgement’ Distribution Across Social Actors	201
4.7.1 Social esteem	201
4.7.1.1 Tenacity	201
4.7.1.2 Capacity	209
4.7.2 Social Sanction	217
4.7.2.1 Propriety	217
4.8 Discussion	226
4.9 Conclusion	231
<b>CHAPTER 5: ENGAGEMENT PATTERNS ACROSS THE CORPUS</b>	<b>232</b>
5.1 Introduction	232
5.2 Representation of Engagement (i.e., <i>contract</i> and <i>expand</i> ) the Corpora	234
5.3 Distribution of Contract i.e., ‘ <i>Attest</i> ’ and ‘ <i>Endorse</i> ’ Across Social Actors	255
5.3.1 Patterns of ‘ <i>Attest</i> ’ Across Social Actors in the Corpus	263
5.3.2 Patterns of ‘ <i>Endorse</i> ’ Across Social Actors in the Corpus	280
5.4 Distribution of Expand ‘i.e., Attribution’ Across the Corpus	294
5.4.1 Patterns of ‘ <i>Acknowledge</i> ’ Across Social Actors in the Corpus	296
5.5 Discussion	306
5.6 Conclusion	311
<b>CHAPTER 6: FINDINGS AND CONCLUSIONS</b>	<b>312</b>
6.1 General Overview	212
6.2 Summary of Linguistic Stance Representation in AJE and WP	314
6.3 Linguistic Stance Representation: Discrepancies and Convergences	321
6.3.1 Aspects of Unbalanced Reporting of the Israeli-Arab Conflict	338
6.3.2 Manifestation of Bias in Discourse of International Journalism	340
6.4 Contribution to Inclusive Conflict Reporting	348

6.5 Chapter Conclusion: Major Highlights	357
6.6 Limitations of the Study	364
6.7 Implications for Further and Future Research	365
References	368
Appendices	377

Universiti Malaya

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1.1: The Conceptual-Analytical Framework	28
Figure 2.1: Outlining the Appraisal Framework	67
Figure 2.2: Attitude System (adopted by Martin and White, 2005)	70
Figure 2.3: Summary of Engagement System	73
Figure 2.4: A tentative-modified model for coding stance	76
Figure 2.5: Fairclough's (2010) Dialectical-Relational Framework	77
Figure 3.1: The Conceptual-Analytical Framework of the Study	97
Figure 3.2: Distribution of Attitude in the top 5000 in WP	116
Figure 3.3: Distribution of Attitude in the top 5000 word in AJE	117
Figure 4.1: Distribution of Attitude Across Social Actors in AJE	141
Figure 4.2: Distribution of Attitude Across Social Actors in WP	141
Figure 5.1: Distribution of Actors Across the Corpus	237
Figure 5.2: Distribution of 'Attest' features across the actors in the corpus	256
Figure 5.3: Distribution of 'Endorse' features across the actors in the corpus	256
Figure 5.4: Distribution of Actors associated with 'Acknowledge' Features	294
Figure 5.5: Selected concordances of "said" in the AJE corpus	297
Figure 5.6: Selected concordances of "said" in the WP corpus	298
Figure 5.7: Examples of collocation of 'said' with 'he' in the AJE corpus	300
Figure 5.8: Examples of collocation of "said" with "he" in the WP corpus	300
Figure 6.1: Appraisal-Based Peace Journalism Framework for Inclusive Reporting	351

## LIST OF TABLES

Table 3.1: Conceptual -Analytical Approaches and Tools Used in the Study	98
Table 3.2: Number of Words of and their Average in the Sampled News Texts	109
Table 3.3: Frequency list of the top 30 attitude lemmas in AJE	111
Table 3.4: Frequency list of the top 30 attitude lemmas in WP	112
Table 3.5: Top 500 words related to social actors in AJE	131
Table 3.6: Top 500 words related to social actors in WP	132
Table 4.1: Distribution of Affect and Judgement	137
Table 4.2: The Most Frequent Themes Associated with the Actors	139
Table 4.3: List of Frequent Attitude Lemmas Subsystem Across WP Corpus	153
Table 4.4: List of Attitude Lemmas Subsystem Across AJE Corpus	153
Table 4.5: Distribution of Affect in Relation to Polarity in WP and AJE Corpus	161
Table 4.6: Distribution of Un/Happiness in Relation to Polarity	163
Table 4.7: Distribution of In/Security in Relation to Polarity	173
Table 4.8: Distribution of Dis/Satisfaction in Relation to Polarity	181
Table 4.9: Distribution of Dis/Inclination in Relation to Polarity	189
Table 4.10: Distribution of 'Judgement' in Relation to Polarity	199
Table 4.11: Distribution of "Tenacity" in Relation to Polarity	201
Table 4.12: Distribution of "Capacity" in Relation to Polarity	209
Table 4.13: Distribution of "Propriety" in Relation to Polarity	217
Table 5.1: Key "Engagement" Features in Each Sub-Corpus	234
Table 5.2: The Most Frequent Themes Associated with the Actors	235
Table 5.3: Distribution of 'Attest' Resources Associated with the Actors	264
Table 5.4: Distribution of 'Endorsed' Resources Associated with the Actors	281

Table 5.5: Distribution of Actors associated with ‘Acknowledge’ Features	294
Table 5.6: Distribution of ‘said’ collocation associated with ‘he’	300

Universiti Malaya

## LIST OF SYMBOLS AND ABBREVIATIONS

DA	:	Discourse Analysis
CDA	:	Critical Discourse Analysis
AJE	:	<i>Al Jazeera English</i>
WP	:	<i>The Washington Post</i>
NYT	:	<i>The New York Times</i>
IPA	:	Israeli Political Actors
PPA	:	Palestinian Political Actors
IMA	:	Israeli Military Actors
PMA	:	Palestinian Military Actors
ICA	:	Israeli Civilian Actors
PCA	:	Palestinian Civilian Actors

## LIST OF APPENDICES

Appendix A: Themes & Key Terms	367
Appendix B: Frequent Attitude Lemmas Across Corpus	368
Appendix C: Distributions of Emotionality Across Social Actors in the Corpus	371
Appendix D: Top 500 words related to Social Actors and Frequent Themes	382
Appendix E: Distribution of Said Resource Across the Corpus	383

Universiti Malaysia

## CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION

Language serves as a fundamental tool for creating meaning, representing the world, and shaping relationships (Matthiessen & Halliday, 2014). In the era of wide media dissemination, media outlets have gained increasing significance as sources of sense-making, values formation, and attitude creation. Consequently, numerous stakeholders have sought to exploit journalistic discourse to convey their own social-institutional values, historical narratives, and political stances when representing actors and voices within the realm of news (Huan, 2018). It is crucial to recognize that any socio-political stances adopted can contribute to the construction of social realities, beliefs, and identities. These constructions have the potential to reinforce existing biases, engender inflexible viewpoints, impede constructive dialogue and understanding between communities, and even generate further conflicts and violence. This phenomenon is particularly evident in the Middle East, where stakeholders have made deliberate efforts to adopt and reframe specific stances and voices through the representation and appraisal of different news actors and events. Furthermore, they manipulate newsworthiness to foster stances, perceptions, and ideologies (Caple et al., 2020). These tactics further polarize viewpoints, perpetuate animosity, reinforce stereotypes, and intensify conflict, impeding collaboration and compromise between communities.

The study borrows a critical discourse approach from the field of Discourse Analysis to examine the discursive strategies of stance-taking in journalistic practices, with a focus on appraisal system. It investigates how hard news discourse constructs meanings, selects voices, and perpetuates particular perceptions and ideologies that shape views of social actors and voices within both the Arab and Israeli communities. Specifically, this scholarly exploration focuses on the complex maze of social actors and resonant voices concerning pivotal events such as *"The American Deal for the Middle*

*East*," "*Palestinian Rights of Return*," and "*The Great Marches of Return Protests*" to explore appraisals (attitudinal meanings and engagement patterns) and stance positioning that exert control over hard news discourse.

Within the discourse surrounding the '*Palestinian 2018-Great Marches of Return Protests*' and associated discourse, scholarly attention to the expressed stances and voices is limited. Therefore, the core of this research is an in-depth analysis of the prominent social players embroiled within the complexities of this conflict. It shines a discerning light on these influential entities, considering their roles, actions, and the profound effects they exert on this multi-dimensional stage of strife and negotiation. This includes civilian figures who bear the brunt of the conflict's repercussions, their lives intertwined in its painful narrative. It also encompasses militant entities, highlighting their active engagement in the cyclical dance of actions and counteractions, while also examining their advocacy for violent means. The study additionally casts its lens on political actors involved in tireless pursuits of peace. These agents are seen engaging in cease-fire negotiations, justifying militant actions when necessary, and propagating the '*Deal of the Century*' and various peace accords. Through their actions, they serve as mirrors reflecting diverse political orientations and stances. (For an exhaustive list of the individuals, groups, and entities under consideration, please refer to Appendix A).

The research examines how these actors are portrayed within two widely consumed news outlets, namely *Al Jazeera* (AJE) and *The Washington Post* (WP). The study dissects their representation through specific viewpoints, assessments, news values, and socio-political behaviours presented in these publications. In essence, the choice to examine two English news outlets in the thesis is grounded in deep reasoning, as they offer a unique window into the global landscape, transcending boundaries and reaching diverse audiences. Delving into these outlets enables a comprehensive understanding of socio-cultural context, political structure, ideological implications and power dynamics

through diverse viewpoints. The extensive historical archives provide valuable insights into evolving news coverage and the impact of historical events, socio-political contexts and institutional affiliations on media narratives. Studying language choices in media, particularly in English news outlets (e.g., AJE and WP), unveils subtle connections between language, and media representation. This sheds light on the role of Discourse Analysis in unveiling the intricate interplay between language, power dynamics, historical narratives and ideologies in framing news reporting during global crises, guiding public understanding, and shaping collective perceptions. To accomplish this, the thesis utilizes a robust theoretical-analytical framework. It marries the principles of Discourse Analysis associated with Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) as propounded by Fairclough (2010), with Martin and White's appraisal framework (2005). This integrated approach provides a comprehensive toolset to scrutinize the complex interplay of discourse, power dynamics, and ideological inclinations in the media's portrayal of themes and actors within the context of the pressing conflict. This exploration traverses the corridors of media influence, unlocking secrets of how news language moulds global events, forging the path toward an enlightened world. Despite the advantages, the study acknowledges the limitations of excluding other languages.

This research delves into the potential role of conflict reporting in shaping public opinion, mobilizing support or resistance, and challenging or amplifying narratives, notions, themes, and actors. By comparing the discourse coverage of the Israeli-Arab conflict by *Al Jazeera* and *Washington Post* across different regions, the researcher critically examines the impact of diverse emotional assessments, political contexts, cultural factors, ideological structures, and historical narratives on conflict reporting. Through this analysis, the study identifies variations in perspectives, biases, and framing techniques employed by different media outlets. Comparative analysis enables a deeper understanding of the complexities involved in conflict reporting, shedding light on how

conflict discourse perpetuates inequalities, reinforces specific political agendas, and shapes public perceptions. This, in turn, contributes to the deepening of divisions and animosity, making it more challenging to find common ground or pursue peaceful resolutions.

## **1.1 Background of the Study**

### **1.1.1 Perceptions of Arabs and Israelis in the West and East; Historical Background**

The relationship between the United States and the Arab world has a complex and longstanding history, characterized by rivalry and deep-seated prejudices (Aidan, 2005). This rivalry can be traced back to the emergence of Islam that has posed a threat to the Christianity in the West, due to the Arab (Muslims) conquest of the Byzantine Christian neighbors' territories. The West hence have regarded Arab (Muslims) as the main enemies threatening the church.

Hostility, prejudice, and fear have shaped Western perceptions of Arabs, leading to negative stereotypes and a view of Arab society as crude, despotic, corrupt, passive, and aberrant viz-a-viz the other compared to the supposedly creative and developed West, the self (Macfie, R. 2014, Amer, 2017, Aziza, 2009, Zaher, 2016). These negative stereotypes have been perpetuated through various forms of Western culture, including novels, movies, prose, and media. Arab characters are often depicted as heartless, brutal, uncivilized, and religious fanatics, reinforcing the perception of Arabs as the enemy. "The moviemakers' distorted lenses have shown Arabs as heartless, brutal, uncivilized, religious fanatics through common depictions of Arabs kidnapping or raping a fair maiden; expressing hatred against the Jews and Christians; and demonstrating a love for wealth and power" (Shaheen & Cohen, 2013, p. 59). Europe and the United States have

positioned themselves as intellectually and morally superior to Arabs, viewing them “as lacking in knowledge and progress, positioning them as dependent on Israeli society, often epitomized by the US, as a bastion of courage, benevolence, and nobility” (Rudomin, 2022, p. 21). The perception of Israelis as modern pioneers who can transform the Arab region into a prosperous and developed one has further fueled the clash of civilizations between Arabs and West. Hence “the Jews immigration to Palestine has been characterized as an act of development and revival of the Arab region” (Rudomin, 2022, p. 21). The Israeli people have been depicted as the trustworthy and compassionate who deserve the American support and sympathy (Balabanova, 2019). Moreover, Western and American societies have been affected by other important factors, such as the persecution history of Jews in Europe which created a sense of guilt, and resulted in great historical apologies and concessions, which is often labelled as ‘Anti-Semitism’. “This dark history, riddled with oppression and persecution, has left an indelible mark on the collective conscience, instilling a profound sense of guilt and responsibility labelled “Anti-Semitism,” invoking complexities surrounding the historical accountability and genuine remorse” (Carlberg, 2014, p. 32). Such perceptions resulted in unwavering European and American support for Israel and silencing any criticism towards Israel (Gabriel-Lee, 2017).

Meanwhile, the Arab people have failed to convince the world with their views regarding the Israeli people. “The people in the Middle East especially the Palestinians are still not fully accepted as legitimate contenders for public and policymaker attention, and in many subtle ways the national mind-set remains closed to the Palestinian viewpoints”. Such different perceptions and thoughts have helped convincing the world in terms of establishing Israel, supported by the United States and Europe, in the core of the Middle East i.e., Palestine (Zaher, 2009).

### 1.1.2 The Israeli-Arab Conflict and Establishment of Israel

Palestine has experienced various conflicts in the contemporary era, particularly between the Ottoman Empire and Great Britain. These conflicts intensified after the fall of the Ottoman Empire following World War I, leading to British occupation of the Middle East, including Palestine. After World War II, the British government played a significant role in establishing the State of Israel on Palestinian land by offering political recognition to the Zionist movement to establish a Jewish “homeland” in Palestine and handing the Palestinian issue to the United Nations General Assembly. The General Assembly favoured the partition of Palestinian territories between Palestinians and Israelis (Zionist Movement) in 1947, but the Palestinians rejected this resolution, considering it a source of increasing hostility and tension between the two sides, the Palestinians and Israelis (Hamzah & Mustafa, 2018; Pappe, 2007).

On May 14, 1948, the State of Israel was declared “*State of Israel*” on Palestinian land, sparking a military conflict between Zionist forces and Palestinian groups. This conflict escalated against the Palestinians with support from illegal UN proposals and American backing (Mostafa, 2018). As a result, hundreds of thousands of Palestinian families were forced to flee their homes and became refugees, scattered across Gaza Strip, West Bank, Syria, Lebanon, Jordan, and other Arab countries (Gidron et al., 2002). Segev (2010) said that the expulsion of Palestinians from their lands was attributed to a Zionist master plan, carried out by Israeli-Zionist militant commanders using repressive actions and offensive forces, and most of the offensive actions were carried out by the Israeli-Zionist militant commanders. However, Palestinians (Arabs) everywhere started to defend their Palestinian identity, adopt discourse showing the suffering of diaspora and the consequent results of expelling from their own homelands.

Since then, the Nakba (Catastrophe) in 1948, the Israeli-Arab conflict became complex and protracted dispute centred around competing national aspirations, land

ownership, security concerns, and historical and religious narratives (Bessen & Bessen, 2017, p. 12). The conflict has resulted in wide-ranging ramifications and repercussions, encompassing loss of lives, political implications, regional instability, diplomatic efforts, human rights concerns, socioeconomic consequences, and psychological and societal impact. The search for a just and lasting resolution remains a complex challenge, requiring sustained efforts, political will, and the engagement of all stakeholders involved. The conflict has had far-reaching implications, impacting not only the Israelis and Palestinians directly involved but also the wider region and the international community (Ayer et al., 2017; Farsakh, 2011).

### **1.1.3 The Deal of the Century vs The Great Marches of Return**

In 2018, the US administration put forward an American deal for the middle East known as “*The Deal of the Century*”. The plan aims to address the Israeli-Arab conflict and lay the foundation for a comprehensive peace agreement in the Middle East and present a vision for resolving one of the longest-running and most complex conflict in the region i.e., Israeli-Palestinian Conflict. The deal includes several key elements, such as the recognition of Jerusalem as the undivided capital of Israel, and the move of the US embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem alongside denying the Palestinians rights of return, yet ensures measures to enhance economic development and improve the quality of life for Palestinians in Gaza. Proponents of the plan argued that it presents a fresh opportunity for resolving the conflict, emphasizing its focus on economic development and offering Palestinians a pathway to statehood. Some also saw it as a departure from traditional approaches and an opportunity to break the deadlock in negotiations and peace talks. Several countries also acknowledged its potential to maintain good relations with the United States. However, the plan has faced significant controversy and criticism, with

concerns raised about its perceived bias and its negative impact on Arab-Muslim identity and Palestinian rights and statehood. Critics argued that the plan has undermined the internationally endorsed two-state solution and violated international law. For example, the relocation of the US Embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem is seen as a controversial move since Jerusalem is a highly disputed city with deep religious and political significance to both Israelis and Arabs especially the Palestinians. The decision is viewed by Palestinians and Arabs as a disregard for their claims to Jerusalem and their aspirations for a future capital, and great destination for Arabs and Muslims (Asseburg, 2019). So, for Arabs especially the Palestinians, the implications of the Deal (i.e., *the relocation of the US embassy to Jerusalem, the recognition of Jerusalem as the Israeli's capital, the neglect of Palestinian rights of return and the reduction of the financial support for the Palestinian refugees*) have consequently represented a massive departure from the international consensus, and represent direct threat to the Palestinians, especially the refugees.

Hence, the Palestinians, especially in Gaza have triggered the sense of urgency to take actions of large scales. Arabs and Palestinians, as a response to the United States' announcement of the "*Deal of the Century*", organized protests called "*Great Marches of Return*" to demand their right to return to their ancestral lands, which they had been displaced from during the establishment of the state of Israel in 1948. The protests aimed to draw attention to the ongoing displacement and humanitarian situation faced by Palestinian refugees and Palestinians in the Gaza Strip. The Palestinians have thus resolved to put tents along the Israeli borders. Thenceforth, the 30th of March, 2018 had been marked as the "*Day of the Land*". It was chosen to be the first day of demonstrations, "*Great Marches of Return*" calling for the world in general and the Israeli authorities in particular to lift their illegal blockade on the Palestinians and allow the Palestinian

refugees to return to their homes, towns and villages which they were displaced from in 1948 (Al-Khurisha, 2019). The demonstrations involved a combination of peaceful protests, including rallies and cultural events, as well as instances of violence, such as clashes with Israeli forces. The subsequent clashes between Arab-Palestinian protesters and Israeli security forces have led to a re-escalation of tensions in the region. The protests and resulting violence have intensified the longstanding grievances and frustrations of Palestinians, while also provoking Israeli security concerns and responses. The protests have resulted in a significant loss of lives and injuries, primarily among Palestinian protesters and civilians. The use of live ammunition by Israeli forces and the volatile nature of the demonstrations have led to tragic consequences and human suffering. The protests have drawn scrutiny and concern from human rights organizations, the United Nations, and various countries, raising awareness about the humanitarian situation in Palestine besides the consequent repercussions of the *Deal of the Century*.

## **1.2 Reporting the Conflict: Interplay of Journalistic Stance and Appraisal**

The Arab-Israeli conflict has been standing as a complex web, intertwining historical, political, ideological and conflict-related discourses, where numerous social actors play pivotal roles. Several key events have added fuel to this already volatile landscape, including the much-debated "*Deal of the Century*," the impactful "*Great Marches of Return*," the controversial relocation of the US embassy to Jerusalem, and the impassioned protests demanding recognition of Palestinian rights of return. These events have triggered a wide array of responses, with various actors assuming distinct stances. Media reporting, influenced by the intricacies of the conflict, reflects both overt and subtle positioning, often shaped by individual appraisal systems and emotional assessments. The

attitudes expressed within reporting range from empathy and support for one side to criticism and skepticism regarding the actions and policies of either party involved. For example, the "*Deal of the Century*," garnered mixed reactions. Some viewed it as a potential breakthrough, offering a pathway to peace and addressing long-standing grievances. Others, however, raised concerns over its perceived bias towards Israeli interests and the exclusion of key Palestinian aspirations. These differing stances are reflected in the appraisal systems employed by media outlets (e.g., *Al Jazeera* and *Washington Post*), resulting in diverse emotional assessments and evaluations of the proposal's viability and fairness. Similarly, the "*Great Marches of Return*" witnessed a range of responses and various evaluations. Supporters emphasized the Palestinians' right to peaceful protest, framing it as a legitimate expression of frustration and an assertion of their rights. Critics, on the other hand, raised concerns about violent incidents and alleged manipulation of the marches for political gains. The relocation of the US embassy to Jerusalem and recognizing it as the capital of Israel sparked passionate responses. Some hailed this move as a courageous reaffirmation of Israel's legitimacy and historical ties to the city. Others vehemently opposed it, asserting that it undermined the prospect of a two-state solution and disregarded the Palestinian claim to Jerusalem. The reporting on this controversial decision exhibited varying degrees of support or condemnation, praise or criticism, validation or denunciation, reflective of diverse societal viewpoints. The Palestinian rights of return protests have elicited powerful emotions and contrasting assessments. Advocates argue for the recognition of this fundamental right, emphasizing the need for justice and reparation for displaced Palestinians. Critics, however, question the practicality and implications of implementing such a policy, fearing demographic shifts and the potential destabilization of the region (Almusaddar, 2018; Wispelwey & Jamei, 2020).

It may suggest that media reporting on these events showcased a broad spectrum of attitudes, often influenced by perspectives, (inter)personal assessments and prevailing narratives and historical interpretations in order to meet specific values, appraisals and practices, which can evaluate, legitimize and/or justify particular actions and phenomenon. In other words, the conflict-related discourses started to reflect a multifaceted phenomenon, entwined with historical, political, ideological aspects. The conflict reporting involves numerous social actors who play pivotal roles in shaping the narratives that include power struggles, competing narratives, political dynamics, historical contexts and diverse perspectives contribute to the conflict complexity. Different media outlets, reflecting their own biases and perspectives, offer nuanced accounts that can either foster understanding and empathy or contribute to perpetuation of divisions and biases. This suggests that understanding this intricate web of discourses is crucial for comprehending the profound impact of the conflict reporting on societies and shaping the audience perceptions and attitudes towards the Israeli-Palestinian conflict.

### **1.3 Problem Statement**

The events surrounding the *Great March of Return* and the *Deal of the Century* have been widely covered in the media, with various representations, viewpoints, evaluation and opinions emerging. These events are closely tied to issues of identity and self-determination for the Palestinians and Israelis (e.g., the status of Jerusalem, refugee rights, sovereignty and autonomy). Various responses and opinions among regional and international parties have been raised especially during the first nine months of the protests, after the declaration of Jerusalem as the Israeli official capital, which is the initial

period of any protest movement often sets the tone and shapes the trajectory of subsequent events and provides an understanding of how the media initially framed and interpreted the events which can be critical in comprehending the subsequent developments and their impact on the conflict dynamics (Guzman, 2016; Ismail, 2021). By focusing on this specific period, the study can capture the immediate repercussions and responses of media outlets, which can be valuable for understanding the subsequent evolution of the conflict as well as represents a manageable timeframe for data collection and analysis. It allows for a more focused examination of the appraisal and attitude during this critical period, ensuring a more comprehensive and detailed analysis of stance within the language used in reporting and thus the subsequent narratives and events.

The events have played a role in re-shaping the conflict discourse by discursively involving various positions, generating diverse discussions, and garnering range of perspectives and responses among regional and international stakeholders. Various political parties, experts, academics, activists, and individuals have been directly affected by the issues, and thus more stances, assessments and evaluations have started to rise (Allawzi et al., 2022; Balf, 2020). So, different socio-political ideologies and power dynamics are represented as newsworthy. Further, journalistic discourse reported the protests are manifested with particular viewpoints and judgements highly influenced by transmitted ideological attitudes, and socio-cultural stances.

In this sense, Amer (2017) purports conflict reporting as a multi-function task executed/operated by journalists in a conflict time to report actors, events and/or actions by adopting certain patterns of investigation and representation (i.e., stance) subsequently convincing the audience (whether local or international) with perceptions, conceptions and geo-political structures preferred for news producers. In addition, Huan (2018) points out that such aspects of stance construct certain social identities, beliefs and realities,

favoring one side over the other or perpetuating existing biases which may lead to disparity in viewpoints, and thus more tensions. This might be the case in the context of the *Deal of the Century*, *Great Marches of Return* and related themes, media outlets such as *Al Jazeera* and the *Washington Post* play a significant role in framing the narrative and shaping public opinion or influencing audience understanding. Journalists utilize specific voices and stance appraising actors/events, perceptions and meaning-making constructions to shape views, and perpetuate assured conceptions, socio-cultural practices and power relations (Azran, 2012, Perex, 2015, Hanizsch, 2016, Kandil, 2020). This may give rise to misconception, misinterpretation, miscomprehension and/or misimpression that subsequently advance clashes and struggles. The former reviews or studies may suggest this research should seek to investigate how AJE and WP news coverage not only informs but also shapes perception and stance towards the conflict through discursively constructing evaluative language, emotional appraisals, and selective sources that may influence public viewpoints, involve attitudes towards different parties involved, conceptions and responses, potentially exacerbating the conflict rather than promoting resolution and peacebuilding.

The problematization of the current study arises from the observation that conflict discourse, through emotional linguistic resources, selective sources and evaluative language, may inadvertently contribute to the fostering of hostility, clashes, and the escalation of tensions between Arabs and Israelis. By analyzing *Al Jazeera* and *Washington Post* news coverage of key events in the ongoing Israeli-Arab conflict e.g., *the Deal of the Century*, *the Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem*, *the Great Marches* and *the Rights of Return Protests*, the study sheds light on how conflict discourse is governed by essential sources of sense-making, standpoints and attitudes creation that can shape public viewpoints and impact on people's perceptions and beliefs, potentially

leading to the perpetuation of a conflict and breakdown of conflict resolution, yet further enmity, confrontation and opposition. It illuminates how news writers embrace positions or attitudes towards the events/actors that may consciously or unconsciously construct public attitude, evaluation and stance, thereby exacerbating the conflict rather than promoting conflict resolution and peacebuilding.

By focusing on English news outlets, such as *Washington Post* and *Al Jazeera English*, with their worldwide reach, the study can unveil the complexities of news discourse, constructing narratives around global crises, resonating across diverse audiences, transcending geographical boundaries, and offering invaluable insights into shaping global consciousness and public understanding of critical issues. Additionally, through its emphasis on international-foreign newspapers (e.g., WP and AJE) elevating their significance as agents of change, this study sheds light on the vital impact of external readers and individuals from diverse backgrounds (extending far beyond English-speaking territories, embracing non-English-speaking countries where English has emerged as a prevalent second language) in the process of de-escalating conflicts (Hyland, 2004; Mautner, 2008). A treasure trove of insights is unlocked by this endeavor, where the hidden threads that weave news narratives into the fabric of global consciousness are creatively revealed. A profound understanding of the multifaceted relationships between news outlets, audiences, and the complex issues that define the world is offered, urging critical reflection on the power of media in shaping perceptions and actions. The imperative to harness the potential of English news platforms and embrace a holistic approach to conflict resolution, one that transcends linguistic barriers and fosters unity in the interconnected global community, is confronted as this investigation delves deeper.

For example, by actively participating in the discourse surrounding conflicts, the audience possesses the potential to foster a balanced understanding and views, confront bias, and prevent the spread of divisive narratives. By also well-informed and critically analyzing the information, the readers may develop empathy and understanding towards the experiences and perspectives of the Israelis and Arabs involved. By seeking diverse sources of information, engaging with personal narratives, and actively listening to different viewpoints, the audience can gain a more nuanced understanding of the complexities and human dimensions of the conflict. This empathy and understanding can contribute to de-escalation by promoting dialogue, reconciliation, and peaceful resolutions. The different background individuals may thus avoid inflammatory or divisive language and use inclusive and respectful terms, they can contribute to a language of peace and coexistence and challenge negative stereotypes and emphasize on common goals, shared humanity, and the potential for reconciliation. Outside readers/audience can also play an active role in advocating for peaceful resolutions and supporting initiatives that promote dialogue and reconciliation through using their voices, participating in public discussions, and supporting initiatives that work towards conflict resolution and peacebuilding, they can have a positive impact on the broader context of the conflict (Ciftcioglu & Shaw, 2021; Ogenga, 2012). It indicates that their engagement can help shape public discourse, influence policymakers, and encourage the implementation of peaceful solutions. It means they can actively challenge and question biases and stereotypes, yet seek to consume diverse perspectives in order to get a more balanced and accurate understanding of the conflict. It helps to break down barriers and fosters an environment conducive to de-escalation and conflict resolution, and thus create space for peaceful interactions and peacebuilding.

However, in spite of the close relation between such aspects (i.e., conflict and stance), discourse analysis researchers have paid less attention to express or study how emotional assessments and socio-cultural stances are significantly embedded in the news discourse, ‘newsworthiness’ in critical linguistics (Amer, 2017; Bayram, 2010; Fairclough, 2013; Huan, 2018; Wodak, 2014; Zaher, 2009). With regard to the discourse of *Palestinian 2018-Great Marches of Return Protests, the Deal of the Century* and the *Rights of Return*, to date very limited previous researchers or linguistic studies using stance analysis parked within a critical discourse perspective have been done. Therefore, through the sampled newspapers, the study emphasizes on the emotional assessments, attitudes and appraisals of news actors toward the *Deal of the Century* and related themes to examine the power dynamics, political orientations and stances, and understand how actors and events are represented based on appraisals to meet stances i.e., socio-political practices.

By borrowing ideas from critical discourse analysis (CDA) to examine the media coverage of the Israeli-Arab conflict, researchers contribute to a more nuanced understanding of the role of media in the conflict dynamics. This analysis calls for greater media responsibility, accuracy, and inclusivity in covering the Israeli-Arab conflict to foster understanding, dialogue, peaceful resolution and ultimately contribute to a more just and sustainable resolution rather than to further entrench positions, reinforce stereotypes, and escalate confrontations between Arabs and Israelis. CDA allows researchers to surpass surface-level analysis and disclose the underlying discursive constructions that perpetuate or challenge dominant narratives. This helps to challenge essentialist notions of identity and unveil how media discourse perpetuates divisions. CDA scrutinizes the implicit assumptions, biases, and ideologies that underlie media discourse by examining how journalists position themselves in relation to the conflict. By

critically analyzing the language employed in news coverage, the researcher can expose these underlying assumptions and shed light on how they influence public opinions and awareness. Therefore, CDA integrates with stances and engagements as well as historical and social-dialectical practices (Fairclough, 2013; Fairclough et al., 2011; Van Dijk, 2015). The previous researchers (e.g., Amer, 2015, Mustafa, 2009; Stoko, 2006) cannot be regarded as absolutely finished studies because there are only few theories fully-fledged to demonstrate through concrete textual analysis that news discourse is importantly intermingled and imbued with stances and nominated journalistic values and appraisals (see Fairclough, 2006, Bednarek & Caple 2017, Caple, Huan, & Bednarek, 2020 Huan 2018). So, this study fills this gap and unpacks the concern of discourse connection with emotional evaluation, (inter)personal standpoints and socio-political perspectives arising from news stances in the context of conflict discourse (See QAWARIQ,2016; Mustafa, 2014 & Van Dijk, 1998b).

Although there are a number of studies and papers dealing with news discourse and socio-political ideologies, yet numerous of them were written as theoretical accounts (e.g., Mustafa, 2014; Amer, 2015& Qawariq, 2016 Plíštilová, 2020). Many scholars clarify that language plays an important role in the ideological and stance process (Fairclough, 2010; Richardson, 2007; Ruth Wodak, 2009), yet the literatures addressing conflict as discourse need more evident textual, intertextual and contextual analysis (Amer, 2015; Mustafa, 2014 & Robetson, 2002). Furthermore, the former studies peripherally concern only the relationship between language and ideology, and in abstract terms and/or aspects. The studies that investigate the conflict as discourse, ‘newsworthiness’ imbued with appraisals and/or socio-cultural stances are rarely supported with critical-textual evidence (Zaher, 2009; Koh, 2005; Qawariq,2016, Amer, 2015& Plíštilová, 2020). The previous studies have not emphasized numerous

institutional inclinations and practices (i.e., stances), which the news texts and contexts are embedded with. They have based their linguistic analysis on the traditional discourse theories or the exploration of philosophical or/ and classical ideologies (Fairclough, 1989 & Plíštilová, 2020). CDA does not only analyze conflict discourse as a social practice associated with power and political ideologies, but it also studies how the news text is linguistically altered, conventionalized, transformed or/and adapted to lead to unique values, stances and principles within the language. It cannot be exclusively derived from the news texts themselves, but also from the socio-cultural practices and stances as well as political ideologies implied in the news discourse (Qawariq, 2016).

#### **1.4 Objectives of the Study & Research Questions**

The study seeks to unpack stance techniques in conflict news reporting of actors, voices and audiences through appraisal (i.e., *attitude* and *engagement*) in communicating the Arab-Israeli conflict by *Al Jazeera* and *Washington Post* news discourse. The thesis seeks to examine element of stance which appear essentially as a set of ideological, social, political and cultural views to represent certain ‘newsworthiness’ dominated by specified conceptions and perceptions related to the Arab-Israeli conflict in *Al Jazeera* and *Washington Post* newspapers. Therefore, to achieve this aim, the study seeks to provide coherent answers to the research questions and their subsidiary questions:

1. How do Al Jazeera English (AJE) and Washington Post (WP) construct ‘*attitude*’ towards social actors (i.e., civilians, militants, and political figures) through their discursive portrayal of emotional evaluations and reactions?
2. How do Al Jazeera English (AJE) and Washington Post (WP) engage with diverse news voices to communicate knowledge and adopt stances concerning the conflict?

3. How do Al Jazeera English (AJE) and Washington Post (WP) construct and authorize certain actors and events while diminishing others in their '*attitude*' and '*engagement*' i.e., stance-taking?
4. What socio-political stances do these selected newspapers aim to reproduce or challenge in their reporting on the conflict?

### 1.5 Journalistic Stance as Appraisal (i.e., Attitude and Engagement)

Stance is highly associated with appraisal dynamic process, where evaluative language focuses on stances as a social act. Stance concerns attitudinal meanings (i.e., *affect* and *judgement*), interested in evaluative judgement and emotions producing satisfying news discourse, addressing particular stances and positions. Stance is simultaneous attitudes (i.e., *affect* and *judgement*), where discourse writer focuses on interactive positions, personal attitudinal feelings and emotions towards the issue. Martin and White (2005) distinguish between such personal feelings (i.e., *attitude*) based on the effective socio-cultural stance “degree or mood of emotional intensity and/or socially recognized attitude or feelings” (Huan, 2018, p. 13). More importantly, the attitude system “incorporates three sub-systems; '*affect*', '*judgement*' and '*appreciation*'.... '*affect*' system focuses mainly on subjective reaction, while '*judgement*' and '*appreciation*' are appraised-adjusted “i.e., what is appraised”. Judgement system concerns human behavior expressing institutionalized feelings. “Judgement is human behavior-oriented ethic assessment by reference to a set of conventionalized social norms” (Huan, 2018, p. 18)

Hunston (2011) points out stance as simultaneous attitudes (i.e., *affect* and *judgement*), where discourse writer focuses on interactive positions, personal attitudinal feelings and emotions toward the issue. Martin and White (2005) distinguish between such personal feelings (i.e., *attitudes*) based on the effective socio-cultural stances i.e., degree or mood of emotional intensity and/or socially recognized attitude or feelings.

The interaction between journalistic discourse and conflict makes them a significant component in the process of journalistic discourse production especially when a conflict is regarded as an international crisis attracting the international concern, and has been changed from inter-state to intra-state (Chilton et al., 2012). It can be noticed from such reciprocation that the news discourse occupies an integral role in the conflict's conduct. This role was evidential during the Middle East conflict i.e., the Israeli-Lebanon conflict in 2006, the Saudi-Yemeni conflict in 2017, and the 2009 and 2014 Israeli-Palestinian conflicts, the Russian-Ukrainian Conflict in 2022 as well as the 2018-Palestinian Great Marches of Return Protests. This accordingly makes the content and style of the conflict's discourse, especially in the international US and Arab newspapers, to be a rich material for examining, understanding and discovering how the news discourse is linguistically produced and discursively articulated to suit particular forms and sources meeting specific stances and implied ideologies and powers.

Such interplay between journalistic stance and appraisal system makes discursive linguistic components of hard news texts as significant dynamic process and practice, especially when a conflict is regarded as an international crisis attracting international concern (Chilton et al., 2012). Bednarek and Caple (2017) point out stances as considerations existing in the minds of journalists as judgements based on which the news discourse process that journalists adopt to operate news discourse to produce events/actors in conflict reporting based on political implications, socio-ideological considerations and cultural practices that impact public perception, understanding, and the formation of attitudes, persuasions and/or opinions on important issues or certain phenomenon. It suggests that the conflict and media are based on interrelated correlations, which draw on and lead to a particular discourse and certain phenomenon (Bednarek & Caple, 2017).

The study seeks to examine how the conflict news discourse is differently constructed and represented in the international US and Arab newspapers i.e., *Al Jazeera* and *Washington Post* based on specific stances represented in appraisal dynamics i.e., attitude principles and engagement systems. More importantly, how the news writers produce the language in the news coverage of the Israeli-Arab conflict concerning mainly on the voices and stance related to the *Deal of the Century*, *Palestinian Rights of Return*, *the Relocation of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel*, *2018- Palestinian Great Marches of Return Protests* news discourse to represent the voices and actors to meet specific values, appraisals and practices, which can evaluate, legitimize and/or justify, praise and/or condemn particular actions and phenomenon.

In this sense, Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) offers a valuable framework for understanding the dynamics at play in conflict reporting. It examines how appraisals, journalistic stance, interpersonal assessments, and emotional evaluations shape both the reporting itself and the perceptions of the audience.

### **1.5.1 Journalistic Stance and CDA**

Conflict reporting within journalistic discourse serves as a powerful medium through which deep political, cultural, and social conceptions are intertwined with the appraisal of socio-cultural stances and attitudes, ultimately influencing people's perceptions and shaping their assessments and viewpoints. As Richardson (2007) suggests, the purpose of conflict reporting "exists to enable citizens to better understand their lives and their positions in the world (Richardson, 2017, p. 42). Media outlets play a crucial role in this process by disseminating information about conflicts, and individuals often rely on them as primary sources for knowledge acquisition, attitude formation, sense-making, and value-setting. The significance of media in conflict reporting lies in its ability to shape

public understanding and influence individual perspectives. By critically analysing the portrayal of conflicts in journalistic discourse, one can unravel the intercession between information dissemination, audience perception, and the broader sociopolitical context (Chilton et al., 2012, Huan, 2018).

In a book, *A Study of War*, Sadler et al., (2017) assume that journalistic discourse is enormously affected by various factors i.e., values, attitudes, ideologies, socio-cultural powers and institutional ideologies. The individuals directly involved in conflict reporting, including editors, reporters, politicians, correspondents, and military officers, as well as the indirectly involved ordinary people who experience the consequences of conflict, play a role in shaping the discourse (Sadler et al., 2017). In this respect, conflict discourses differ accordingly. Conflict discourses often polarize between portraying one side as good and the other as bad, and the voice in such discourses tends to align with specific socio-political stance that allows merely two positions to be included; with the conflict or against the conflict (E. Sadler et al., 2017). The language (e.g., certain discursive strategic and linguistic features) used in conflict reporting is carefully selected to control or influence the passions and minds of the audience, leading to the dominance of certain official and political propaganda and stance (Attar, 2012). Thus, Li (2016) states that journalists are not only responsible for reporting conflicts but also for considering the emotional impact on the audience on the audience. When it comes to emotional evaluations of social actors, journalists may employ various linguistic and discursive strategies to convey sentiments. For example, journalists may use emotionally charged words, vivid descriptions, and evocative language (i.e., affect-laden language) to create a emotional tone in their reporting. They may highlight the suffering of civilians, the bravery of militants, or the outrage caused by political actions. Journalists select and emphasize certain aspects of an event or issue to shape its interpretation depending on

their editorial stance that may frame social actors as heroes, victims, aggressors, or provocateurs, thereby influencing emotional evaluations.

Journalists might also incorporate attested stories or testimonies to humanize the social actors involved, evoking empathy and emotional responses from the audience since “articulating, maintaining, and subverting certain implications and stance in society..., each particular form of linguistic express is a text-wording, syntactic option etc...., has its reason. Differences in expressions carry ideological distinctions and stance, and thus differences in representation” (Amer, 2015, p. 177; Van Dijk, 2009).

In this sense, conflict reporting can be considered as a battle of information flow seeks “to control the channels of communication, to determine the form and content of messages and to identify who gets to deliver them” (Hopwood et al., 2020, p. 34; Men et al., 2020). Such governed knowledge can shape attitudes and powers over the dominant meanings suiting certain evaluations, socio-cultural contexts, opinions and/or ideologies. For example, “in present global conflicts and in ongoing and increasingly harsh forms of inequality, mainstream U.S and Western media are far from being innocent or impartial. Western audiences have not been well informed by their media about terrorism and about geopolitical role of the United States in Asia and Africa” (Caldas-Coulthard & Iedema, 2016, p. 7). Balabanova (2007) claims that “in the Western world, the press has become the greatest power within the Western countries, more powerful than the legislature, the executive, and judiciary” (Balabanova, 2007, p. 60). Further, A. G. Sadler et al. (2017) conclude that “many critics argue that even in established liberal democracies like Britain and the US, journalism is falling short of expectations of how it should function as an agent of democratic rule” (A. G. Sadler et al., 2017, p. 303). Such presumptions indicate that the relationship between journalistic discourse and conflict is mutually influential, as the process of discourse production plays a role in the conduct of conflicts. It suggests that journalists also engage in interpersonal assessments of social actors. These

assessments involve judgements about the credibility, intentions, and character of the actors. Journalists employ various strategies to mediate affect and judgement resources in this context such as sources and quotations that may evidence and support their assessments and shape the audience's perception of social actors. This attitude system (i.e., affect and judgement) can also contribute to the overall credibility and emotional response generated by the journalists besides authoritative appraisal toward social actors. Journalists operate within the framework of their respective editorial policies and principles where their choices in mediating affect and judgement resources can be influenced by organizational values, journalistic standards, and the target audience.

Hess (2010) claims that in the modern world, governments nominate certain news institutions to monitor news outlets in order to make sure that conflict reporting is constructed and represented based on appointed stance that can bring people's support and advocacy. Attar (2012) asserts that during the time of American-Iraqi conflict, the US administration attempted to exploit the news media to attract the people's sympathy and thus support the war. The US and Arab nations likely share the same functions of news media to get the international empathy for their perceptions and identities as well as expose the brutality of the enemy. In this sense, discourse of a conflict is produced professionally by certain news writers and language to meet specific ideological implications, stances and/or powers (Li, 2016). "Conflict reporting is a particular way of representing the world or part of the world" (Atkin & Richardson, 2007, p. 152). It can be observed that some newspapers can be more/less important than others. It depends on the ways, voices and linguistic devices used to represent the voices and actors based on considered appraisals and stances, which can evaluate, legitimise and/or justify a particular phenomenon. This interplay between journalistic discourse and conflict makes the journalistic discourse production plays an integral role in the conflict's conduct. This role can be evidential during the Middle East conflicts i.e., the American-Iraqi conflict in

2003, the Israeli-Lebanon conflict in 2006, and the 2009, 2012 and 2014 Israeli-Palestinian conflicts as well as the 2018-Palestinian Great Marches of Return Protests. Hence, the main approach of the current study is critical discourse analysis which enables the study to examine and unpack means of stance within the interrelationship between the 'attitude' (i.e., "affect" and "judgement") associated with 'appraisals' contextualised within the represented journalistic discourse or conflict reporting.

In the compass of conflict reporting, Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) serves as a valuable framework for comprehending the intricate interplay of appraisals, journalistic stance, interpersonal assessments, and emotional evaluations, and how they collectively shape conflict reporting and audience perceptions. CDA, as an approach, aims to delve into how language and discourse perpetuate power dynamics, social inequalities, and ideologies (Fairclough and Wodak, 1997; Wodak and Meyer, 2001; Fairclough and Wodak, 2003 & Bertrand and Hughes, 2005). It provides a lens through which to critically analyze the manifestations of dominant ideologies and power structures within conflict reporting. Through a thorough examination of appraisals and journalistic stance, CDA uncovers the underlying ideologies that inform the representation of different actors in the conflict. This critical analysis sheds light on how certain actors are either privileged or marginalized, and how their actions are portrayed in the discourse. Moreover, interpersonal assessments made by journalists are not immune to existing social inequalities and biases. CDA allows for an exploration of how these assessments contribute to the construction of social identities and hierarchies. It reveals how journalists may reinforce stereotypes or perpetuate discrimination through their framing and assessment of various social actors in conflict reporting (Fairclough, 2014). Furthermore, CDA recognizes the strategic utilization of emotions in conflict reporting, aiming to evoke specific responses and reinforce ideological positions. By scrutinizing the affective language and narratives employed, CDA uncovers how

emotions are mobilized to legitimize or challenge dominant narratives. Through this analysis, CDA investigates how appraisals, journalistic stance, interpersonal assessments, and emotional evaluations contribute to the manipulation of discourse, the establishment of ideological hegemony, and the shaping of attitudes and viewpoints (Allington & Swann, 2009; Van Driel, 2018).

Journalistic choices in framing, sourcing, and employing emotional language hold significant influence over dominant narratives. They have the potential to perpetuate or challenge power imbalances and reinforce existing ideologies. CDA, as a critical framework, enables the examination of the interplay between appraisals, journalistic stance, interpersonal assessments, emotional evaluations, and the underlying ideologies and power relations within conflict reporting. By dissecting these elements, CDA uncovers how discourse molds audience perceptions, reinforces or challenges social inequalities, and perpetuates or resists dominant narratives in the context of conflict (Greene & Robertson, 2017). It indicates that CDA provides a comprehensive and critical tool to analyze the multifaceted dynamics at play in conflict reporting. It reveals the intricate relationships between language, power, ideology, and the construction of narratives. By employing CDA, the researcher can unravel the ways in which appraisals, journalistic stance, interpersonal assessments, emotional evaluations, and discourse collectively contribute to shaping audience perspectives, perpetuating or resisting social inequalities, and reinforcing or challenging dominant narratives in the context of conflict.

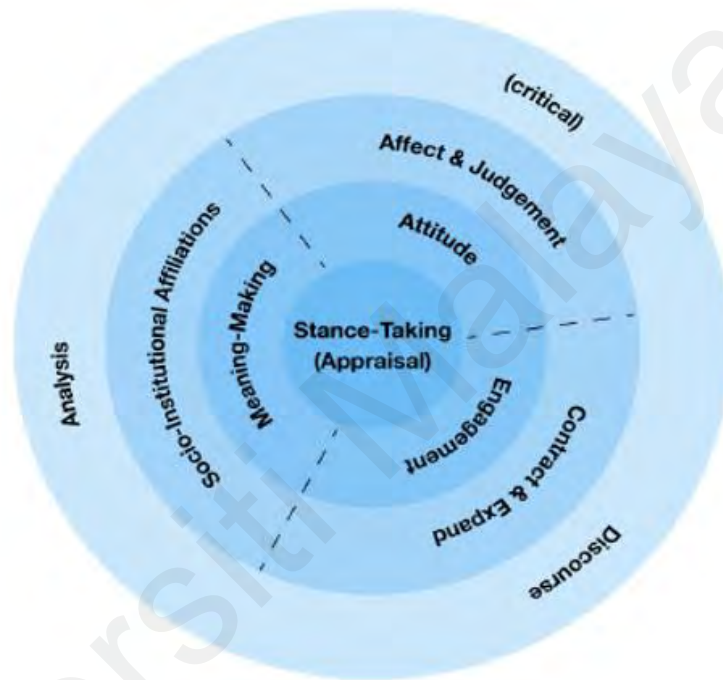
## 1.6 Methodological Framework

In order to address the proposed research questions, the thesis adopts descriptive and qualitative methods based on critical discourse analysis (CDA). Both approaches, the descriptive and qualitative, will be applied to examine and analyze the sampled political speeches and news texts.

Specifically, the analysis incorporates the study of appraisals as an approach of Discourse Analysis, drawing from Fairclough's socio-dialectical framework. This approach recognizes the influence of attitude and engagement systems, which are socially, politically, ideologically, and culturally constructed, on the production of news that holds certain newsworthiness. Such newsworthiness can shape audience perceptions and understanding, leading them to adopt specific views, evaluations, orientations, and ideologies.

The thesis employs a conceptual-analytical framework that combines Discourse Analysis and 'appraisal,' along with critical discourse analysis as depicted in Figure 1.1. This framework serves as a guide for studying the categories and perspectives of stance-taking, including meaning making, attitude and engagement. These elements ideologically and conceptually regulate the production, conception, and consumption of conflict discourse, influencing the inclusion of nominated appraisal i.e., attitude system and engagement strategies. By employing this framework, the thesis aims to critically analyze the interplay between language and power within the conflict reporting domain. Through the descriptive and qualitative methods of Discourse Analysis, the thesis seeks to uncover the underlying mechanisms that shape content of conflict reporting and its reception. By exploring the conceptual-analytical framework, the study inquiries into the complicate relationship between discourse, ideological leanings, underlying socio-cultural dynamics and the construction of news narratives (i.e., stance categories). The

findings will contribute to a deeper understanding of how news is produced, received, and perceived, shedding light on the ways in which specific appraisals (i.e., engagement and attitude underpinnings) influence the ideological dimensions of newsworthiness (i.e., news content) and thus its impact on audience opinion, assessment, attitude and orientations, and thus the global perspective.



**Figure 1.1: The Conceptual-Analytical Framework**

Analytical and methodological tools for each approach are detailed in separate analytic chapters (Ch4, Ch5 and Ch6). Table 1.1 provides an overview of the integration of approaches and analytical tools used in the study, highlighting the systematic and rigorous approach taken in the research design. It serves as a condensed visual representation of how different tools are utilized at each stage of analysis. The research demonstrates a careful and thoughtful approach to analyzing the data.

**Table 1.1: Conceptual -Analytical Approaches and Tools Used in the Study**

RQ	ANALYTICAL FRAMEWORK	ANALYTICAL TOOLS	Chapter
RQ1	APPRAISAL as Attitude  (Martin & White, 2005)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Affect and Judgement</li><li>• Attitudinal alignment</li></ul>	Ch 4
RQ2	APPRAISAL as Engagement  (Martin & White, 2005)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Contract (i.e., Proclaim)</li><li>• Expand (i.e., Attribution)</li></ul>	Ch 5
RQ3	Stance taking	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Emotional Evaluation and Interpersonal viewpoints through wordings toward social actors</li><li>• Dialogic Positions and Sources projecting</li><li>• Sense-Making and Perceptions Creation</li></ul>	Ch 4&5
RQ4	Social practice+ Stance + ideological positioning (CDA)  - What does it inform about the conflict reporting and hence what can be suggested in terms of conflict discourse?	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Appraisal and Meaning-Making</li><li>• Implications and Indications</li></ul>	Ch6

The thesis also integrates the dialectical relational approach of Fairclough (2010) within Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA). This approach, discussed extensively in section 2.2.1 and 2.4, allows for a detailed examination of appraisals as attitudes and engagement. The conceptual framework employed to analyze and understand these aspects of stances provides a structured and comprehensive method for exploring the nuanced dimensions of appraisals and their role within news discourse. By incorporating the stages of the dialectical relational approach, the thesis contributes to a more thorough understanding of how stances are constructed and conveyed in news texts.

The role of appraisals in the news process becomes apparent, as news journalists are actively involved in judging and assessing the perceived newsworthiness of actors and events. Their judgements are influenced by their understanding of audience preferences, guiding their decisions on what to include or exclude, how to order news information, and how to construct conflict discourse. Linguists have explored various aspects and dimensions of the news production process, and within the framework of

appraisal, Martin and White (2005) specifically focus on the impact of "aspects in news actors and events" that shape news production and contribute to the creation of news discourse, characterized by specific stances, attitudes, and evaluations. This thesis follows Martin and White's perspective, aiming to investigate how the foregrounded rituals of emotionality and attitude, such as socio-cultural tools, emotional assessments, and mediational means, significantly influence journalistic stance taking. By exploring the intricate interplay of these factors, including socio-cultural practices and political ideologies, the thesis seeks to understand how events and actors are positioned and articulated within specific stances. The examination of appraisals and their role in shaping news discourse provides valuable insights into the reproduction or articulation of events and actors within the broader context of stance positioning.

### **1.7 Significance of the Study**

This study concerns the discourse produced by the elite and international Arab and US media in their coverage of the Arab-Israeli conflict. It aims to go beyond textual analysis and linguistic features by exploring critical political and socio-cultural dimensions (Monaghan et al., 2013). The study can also disclose the change of "existing social reality in which discourse is related in ways to other social elements such as power relations, ideologies, economic and political strategies and policies" which is very relevant to examine conflict coverage (Fairclough & Fairclough, 2015; Griggs & Howarth, 2019; Howarth, 2014). This study attempts to examine the international conflict reporting in the international media. In this respect, "no conflict can be fully understood unless the reasons for its outbreak are also understood" (Cooper et al., 2016, p. 26). By adopting a critical discourse analysis (CDA) approach, the study aims to examine how language is used in

conflict coverage to shape specific stances and appraisals. The analysis will uncover how linguistic representations in conflict reporting influence people's views, values, thoughts, attitudes, and opinions towards the actors and themes involved in the discourse. The study specifically focuses on the Washington Post and Al Jazeera newspapers, which have significant influence on shaping global public opinions and perspectives on events related the *Deal of the Century*, the *Great Marches of Return Protests*, the *US Peace Proposal for the Middle East*, and the *Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem* and eventually lead the peoples' evaluations and viewpoints toward the Israeli-Palestinian conflict.

This study can unpack how these newspapers have attempted to shape not only the mind of the local community, but also the mind of the international communities in order to have sentiments and impressions towards certain events or issues e.g., the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. To the best of the researcher's knowledge, this work can offer both pertinent and original analyses of the dominant discourse. The findings of the current study can be relevant to the future knowledge related to the fields of critical linguistic studies, media discourse, newsworthiness, socio-political language and stance representations of news discourse especially for whom are interested in the Western and Eastern entanglements as well as for those who seek for greater mutual respect and inter/cross-cultural understanding. The study can suggest alternative methods of conflict reporting that may encourage for peace journalism which can forth foster reconciliation, promote conflict resolution and/or de-escalation instead of exaggerating or escalating conflict through observing and monitoring meticulously the process of news production. The study thus leads to more stability, peacebuilding, harmony and acceptance among the peoples across the world in general and in the Middle East in particular. It also seeks to provide insights into Middle East conflicts and their impact on news discourse, bridging the gap between Western and Eastern perspectives and fostering intercultural

understanding. The study identifies strategies used in journalistic stance construction and the inclusion or exclusion of voices in conflict news discourse, highlighting their effects on mitigating or escalating the Arab-Israeli conflict. This comparative study strives to offer strong evidence, and thus revealing experience that may be missed or limited when studying conflict discourse reporting in a single area whether the Arab or the US. Hence, the discourse analysis of the conflict reporting as “particularly worthy of a serious study” (Shreim, 2012, p. 11).

The study provides a robust language-based conceptual framework, couched within especially the language of conflicts as well as socio-political and ideological representations within media. Hence, through combining such disciplines, methodology and frameworks of other approaches, the study can furnish resources discussing the oscillation between discourse practitioners with other research paradigms, and how such oscillations can improve and enhance one’s research validity and agenda without generalizing or reducing an individual’s own research paradigm or make a researcher claim it to be the most justifiable. The study also adds new insights within critical linguistics, and shed light on socio-political discourse, especially in the contemporary capitalist societies e.g., Americans, Europeans, Arabs and Israelis. The study seeks to explore why and how our conceptions and perceptions are partly controlled by an amalgamation of socio-cultural stances, and political and ideological phenomenon.

The study is also expected to contribute to the development of critical language awareness for news reporters, linguistics researchers, political analysts as well as those who are interested to understand the subtle relationship between linguistic forms and representations with reasonable social practices, political resources, stance relations and/or political structures. This thesis is also expected to delineate and identify specific strategies in journalistic stance related to construction of social actors within conflict

news discourse. Also, how their voices have been included or excluded in the discourses through journalistic practices and their effects in relation to the mitigation and/or escalation of the Arab-Israeli conflict.

By examining the stance positioning, and meaning-making of news discourse, we can better understand how media outlets frame the conflict and what events and actors are emphasized or downplayed in their coverage. This knowledge can help us understand how media outlets shape public opinion and attitudes based on certain implications and evaluations which may contribute to conflict escalation or resolution. In addition, comparing the coverage of the conflict on different media outlets (e.g., AJE vs WP) can highlight different attitudes, beliefs or/and political and cultural perspectives of news writers which affect audience conceptions and viewpoints toward the conflict, and thus uncover the prejudice and biasness of journalists in conflict reporting. This can help to promote objectivity and accuracy in news reporting. In other words, examining the stance positioning, within Israeli-Arab conflict representation on *Al Jazeera* and *Washington Post* helps to encourage critical thinking and promote a more nuanced understanding of conflict reporting. This can help individuals to recognize and challenge their own biases and assumptions, and offer recommendations to challenge linguistic prejudice and promote peaceful solutions. This can consequently have a significant impact on international relations. By understanding the perspectives of different media outlets, we can better understand the attitudes and beliefs of different countries and communities, and work towards promoting peace, greater understanding and empathy between different communities. Eager to pave the path towards peace, conflict resolution, and de-escalation, this research endeavors to serve as a powerful tool. Its primary aim lies in unravelling stereotypes and biases deeply embedded within conflict reporting. By bringing awareness to the ideological and geo-political language used in news discourse, the study advocates

for crucial recommendations and proactive measures to confront linguistic prejudice. Through mobilizing public opinion and promoting action, it seeks to foster constructive dialogue, enhance communication among communities, and bolster peaceful solutions, ultimately fostering a climate of harmony.

By embarking on a bold intellectual leap, this study ventures into uncharted territory by proposing a novel typology. It delves into the complex realm of 'peace journalism,' focusing on the concept of '*appraisal*' as applied to conflict reporting. Utilizing discourse analysis, the framework unearths concealed patterns of biased language, emotional evaluations, and dialogic positioning entrenched in the discourse of conflicts. By unraveling the art of language in conflict reporting, this approach injects vitality into an emerging era of inclusiveness. It champions the causes of peace journalism, peacebuilding, and constructive dialogue, with the aim of navigating the tumultuous waters of discord and nurturing comprehension and reconciliation. Throughout this metamorphic odyssey, the typology emerges as a guiding light, granting us the capacity to question established norms and strive for a world governed by empathy and benevolence. It encourages the embrace of a language that heals, builds bridges, and fosters a future founded on harmony and understanding. The inclusion of nominated '*appraisal*' elements, such as the '*attitude*' system and '*engagement*' strategies, profoundly influences the production, interpretation, and consumption of conflict discourse as depicted in Figure 1.1 and Figure 6.1. Through mutual cooperation, understanding, and peace, this framework facilitates the fostering of a language that promotes empathy and constructive dialogue amidst conflicts, harmoniously navigating these crucial elements. Ultimately, the study's approach offers a potent tool for inclusive reporting, championing peace journalism and peacebuilding, while unveiling the subtle influences and biases in news narratives. Equipped with the means to decode hidden motives, an informed and

discerning reader embarks on a journey of intellectual emancipation, piercing through veils of distortion to embrace enlightened discourse that fosters understanding amidst conflicts.

### **1.8 Structure of the Study**

The thesis consists of seven chapters. The first chapter provides background of the study involves perceptions of Arabs and Israelis in the East and West, the Israeli-Arab conflict, concerning the establishment of Israel and the Great 1967 Israeli-Arab war, and the Deal of the Century besides the Great Marches of Return Protests in Palestine. Then, it briefly introduces insights discussing conflict reporting as stance-taking as well as the problem statement which lead to the objective of the study besides the research questions. The chapter emphasizes on stance as appraisal dynamic besides critical discourse analysis which might reveal the importance of the study and reasons beyond conducting the study.

The second chapter explains theoretical overview, criticism and assumptions of CDA as well as its objectives and methods. Further, it presents means of discourse as a social, discursive and textual practices. In addition, it studies discourse in relation to conflict, identity, ideology and representation within media, focusing essentially on appraisals dynamics and intertextuality within actors and voices representations, especially in the West and East. Moreover, the chapter concerns and represents conceptualized version of CDA in respect to concepts and theoretical frameworks of Fairclough (1992; 1995;2010), Van Leeuwen (1996; 2008), Wodak (1989; 2001; 2004) associated with Martin and White's (2005) appraisals system. Then it points out findings of studies discuss means of stance, media and conflict by critical discourse analysis. The chapter also illustrates the international Eastern and Western media and shows some

different and similar, appraisals, stances between them, and their involvement and relation in the coverage of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict.

Chapter three discusses the methodological framework of the study. It presents procedures and decisions of data collection as well as the research questions. It explains the similarities and differences between the two chosen newspapers: *The Washington post* and *AJ English*. Further, the chapter states the adopted methods for the data analysis: the appraisal system of Martin and White (2005) associated with Fairclough's (2010) conceptual-dialectical framework associated with stance-taking relations within journalistic discourse.

Chapter four examines evaluative appraisal system as attitude principal, "*Affect and Judgement*" (i.e., attitudinal alignments) on the news stories published on *the Great Marches of Return Protests*, *Rights of Return*, *the Deal of the Century* discourse. It unpacks elements of emotionality and dynamic-representational processes represent the groups of political, civilian, militant actors. The study adopts White and Martin's (2005) approach in appraisal discursive system. The chapter analyses frequency distributions of 'affect' categories as well as system of 'judgement'. It examines how voices and social actors within the related themes are involved in contextualized appraisal patterns to represent certain meanings. It identifies how AJE and WP journalists systematically construct and prioritize appraisal resources to produce stance-taking.

Chapter five examines the ways in which AJE and WP journalists engage with different news sources. It investigates how AJE and WP news writers project their voices to reflect their positions and assumptions about themes described in news texts reportage entities related to the Israeli-Arab conflict. The chapter analyses the frequency distributions of *engagement* system between social actors and voices inclusions

within discourse sources. It also describes forms of engagement associated with the voices and social actors to understand means of stances involved with voices and social actors.

Chapter six summarizes the main findings of the analyses. It expounds the main differences and similarities between the Al Jazeera and Washington Post news representations of the Israeli and Palestinian actors. The chapter also shows aspects of agency and causality, and it identifies the bias and ideological features and choices in the discourse coverage of *the Deal of the Century*, *Rights of Return* and *the Great Marches of Return* protests as well as news texts covering and reporting the Israeli-Palestinian conflict in the Western and Eastern international newspapers i.e., AJE and WP. The chapter then highlights some challenges in utilizing critical discourse analysis in studying the Israeli-Arab conflict. Finally, the chapter states that contributions and limitations of the study, as well as it draws a general conclusion and points out some recommendations for further studies and research.

## 1.9 Summary

This thesis seeks to examine the different news stances indicated in appraisals of representational patterns and processes procedures that are significantly functioned by the news writers to represent the Israeli-Palestinian conflict in *Al Jazeera* and *Washington Post*. The study adopts Martin and White's (2005) appraisal system i.e., *attitude* and *engagement* associated with Fairclough's (2010) framework in CDA to expose the representational categories and discursive features used by the news writers to reproduce and represent language with certain attitude, stances and political implications, and how such ideological and political stances affect public opinion and people's perspectives toward the conflict or parties of the conflict. The study can thus reveal how the selected

newspapers reproduce discourse with certain appraisals and representations of particular language with specific stance. In order to achieve the research objectives, the study reviews theoretically major approaches of CDA as well as identifies the best approach to understand the study. Methodologically, White and Martin's (2005) appraisals framework associated Caple and Bedraek (2017) are adopted to examine three linguistic levels (affect, Judgement and engagement) in regard with Fairclough's (2010) framework in CDA in order to achieve a better understanding of how conflict discourse is ideologically reproduced and represented to be consumed based on ideological language and stances. Based on the mentioned theoretical framework, the analysis methods focus on certain strategies and features to investigate at each developed linguistic level. Hence, it can be demonstrated that this study is vital and necessary as it investigates the conflict discourse stance; appraisals represent the Israeli-Arab conflict. Additionally, the study seeks to challenge the discursive practices that can promote and increase violence and/or hatred between both sides. The study also tries to naturalize and maintains the newsworthiness represented in power and stance asymmetry between them, as well as to promote reconciliation, justice and peace between the two sides.

## **CHAPTER 2: LITERATURE REVIEW**

### **2.1 Introduction**

This chapter delves into a comprehensive review of discourse meanings across socio-cultural practices, emphasizing the importance of critiquing journalistic stance practices within international hard news coverage of conflicts. It sets out to explore the conceptualization of journalistic stance and the appraisal of hard news selections. Additionally, the chapter provides an extensive analysis and reviews of international news, with a specific focus on the journalistic stance evident in the US and Arab news discourse concerning the Israeli-Arab conflict. Finally, the chapter summarizes the key theoretical aspects that underpin the study's framework. By encompassing these important elements, the chapter lays the groundwork for a deep and elaborate exploration of discourse and journalistic practices within the context of conflict reporting.

### **2.2 Meanings of Discourse: Cross Socio-Cultural Context**

The term "discourse" encompasses a range of definitions and interpretations that revolve around the use of language. It specifically focuses on how language is employed to construct cultural, political, and social contexts and power dynamics. Discourse, therefore, is a multifaceted concept closely tied to the context and practices in which language is utilized. According to Bazerman (2004), Kristeva and Bakhtin's (1986) discourse is a productive form constructed through specific semiotic codes and relationships. Thus, the concept of discourse should be understood and analyzed based on its socio-cultural dimensions and formations. Hardy et al. (2004) emphasize the crucial

role of discourse, stating that “without discourse, there is no social reality, and without understanding discourse, we cannot understand our reality, our experience or ourselves” (Hardy et al., 2004, p. 29).

This highlights that discourse is fundamentally a socio-cultural practice that shapes conceptions and affect attitudes, viewpoints and perspectives of societies. Fairclough (2003) regards discourse as a language intertwined with socio-cultural dimensions, such as social lives, which are associated with specific elements like values, beliefs, attitudes, power dynamics, and rituals. Van Leeuwen (2008) further asserts that discourse can be understood as a textual, discursive, and socio-cultural practice (Kristeva, 1986; Fairclough, 2001, 2002, 2003). It not only presents information about events but also serves to justify, evaluate, and legitimize those events. Richardson (2017) emphasizes that analyzing discourse entails studying language in use, as understanding discourse “cannot be restricted to the description of linguistic forms independent of the purposes or functions which these forms are designed to serve in human affairs” (Richardson, 2017, p. 23). It indicates that discourse is a complex and multifaceted phenomenon that goes beyond mere linguistic analysis. It is a socio-cultural practice that influences and reflects social reality, and studying discourse requires examining the language in action within its specific social and cultural contexts.

In essence, studying discourse involves an analysis of how language in use relates to and is implicated in the (re)production of social relations—particularly unequal, iniquitous and/or discriminatory power relations... these insights are expanded and viewed in relation to the wider society. Specifically, the form-content function of texts, as well as their production and consumption, are subject to critical analysis – that is, subjecting discourse to ethical and political critique, challenging the features that contribute to the perpetuation of structured inequalities. (Richardson, 2007, p.42)

Discourse is a dynamic process that involves the construction of text in a circular manner, shaping the context through dialectical relationships and influencing the

emotions and perspectives of the audience. Fairclough (2014) views discourse as a form of social interaction that carries expressive, relational, and interpretational value. It not only presents knowledge or social situations but also reflects the beliefs and attitudes of a given society. The study of discourse goes beyond surface-level analysis and delves into the historical, political, social, and cultural aspects that reveal the underlying power dynamics and ideological implications embedded within the text. It perhaps acknowledges that discourse construction traces the evaluations and appraisals of the discourse producers, as well as the contextual references, political and institutional factors, social contexts, and perceptions at play.

It conceivably upgrades discourse from purely textual analysis to critical analysis as it explains language based on surrounded situations, perceptions, consumptions and contexts that considers the language in relation to the surrounding situations, perceptions, consumption practices, and contexts. It obviously reflects stance e.g., ideological considerations, interests and powers of certain positions and institutions (Fairclough, 2013; Fowler, 2013; Richardson, 2017; Van Dijk, 2009).

In this context, the present study aims to examine the stance adopted in news production, encompassing attitudes and engagements. It investigates appraisals, ideological implications, and linguistic features within journalistic discourse on conflict reporting (see section 3.4). The study seeks to elucidate why such practices shape discourse in the specific ways they do (refer to section 6.3). This investigation aligns with the core principles of Discourse Analysis (DA), with a specific emphasis on Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA), as "discourse-focused critique is not an optional extra for critical analysts; it is an essential feature of critical social analysis" (Hernández, 2017; KhosraviNik, 2014, p. 39). The research primarily explores how news discourse is surrounded by a web of ideological, institutional, political, social, cultural, and historical

structures. It thus uncovers the manifestations of bias, attitudes, and appraisals that permeate journalistic language, driven by specific evaluations and interests (i.e., stance).

### **2.3 Discourse Analysis: Assumptions and Responses around News Discourse**

Discourse analysis is a methodological and theoretical approach of language use. It goes beyond merely examining the meaning of language and delves into the process of how meaning is constructed and constituted within discourse. DA is concerned with the ways in which language is used in various contexts to shape and present discourse based on specific inclusions, social realities and conceptions. Its focus lies in “the process of meaning-making, rather than solely on the final meaning itself” (Fairclough et al., 2011; Goźdz-Roszkowski & Hunston, 2016; Meyer et al., 2018; Walter et al., 2020; Wodak & Fairclough, 2010). The main objective of DA is to provide a systematic and explicit description of language use that leads to a deeper understanding and heightened awareness of discourse, linguistic patterns and structures. Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) goes further by explicitly investigating and uncovering the underlying ideological structures, power relations, and social inequalities that are embedded within the context of language. CDA is thus defined and expressed with a variety of perspectives and interpretations, which pave a diverse range of notions and understandings within the field. Scholars and practitioners of critical discourse analysis have contributed their views and shaped the approach by employing specific evaluative processes and strategies.

This study is essentially DA oriented but the critical cannot be neglected as the context and analysis are couched in stance in conflict news reporting. Therefore, it is very necessary for some aspects of CDA to be imbued when stance and positioning are in

discussion although the philosophical aspect of CDA is downplayed in this study as the focus is mainly of appraising evaluative strategies and effects.

The following sub-sections identify views of famous scholars and participants of critical discourse analysis who shape DA according to specific evaluative processes and strategies.

### **2.3.1 Fairclough: Intertextual & Social Change**

Fairclough (2003) asserts that CDA is an oscillation between certain texts and what he calls “the order of discourse, the relatively durable social structuring of language which is itself one element of the relatively durable structuring and networking of social practices” (Fairclough, 2013, p. 3). CDA involves a close examination of text, written and/or spoken language, and seeks to elucidate the social significances and meanings of the text. According to Fairclough, CDA aims to investigate how texts, events, and practices contribute to the shaping of language through ideological relations and power dynamics. In broad sense, it considers political, gender, institutional and media discourse which testify to less or more overt relations of conflict(s) and struggle(s) (Mondahl et al., 2022).

It suggests that CDA seeks to produce unequal representations that can challenge and/or support certain socio-political dominance. In this sense, Fairclough (2014) emphasizes that CDA “combines critique of discourse and explanation of how it figures within and contributes to the existing social reality as a basis for action to change that existing reality in particular respect” (Fairclough, 2014, p.41). Thus, Fairclough concerns on the notion of how language represents and transforms the ideological, social and political formulations which are potentially appointed by discourse producers. Discourse is closely considered as “a dialectical relationship between a particular discursive event

and the situation(s), institution(s) and social structure(s) which frame it: the discursive event is shaped by them, but it also shapes them” (Fairclough & Fairclough, 2015; Wodak, 2014, p. 62; Wodak & Fairclough, 2010).

In line with this perspective, the current research seeks to not only focus on critiquing journalistic discourse coverage of Israeli-Arab conflict (see sections 4.1, 4.2, 5.1 and 5.2), but also aims to provide interpretations of why and how such discourse is articulated on the international press (see section 6.4). CDA is thus considered as a critical scholarly perspective that encompasses both a method and a theory for examining how institutions and individuals use language to convey and reinforce social, attitudinal, cultural, and political concepts and structures. In this regard, Richardson (2007) asserts that;

Critical discourse analysts offer interpretations [and explanation] of the meanings of texts rather than just quantifying textual features and deriving meaning from this; situate what is written or said in the context in which it occurs, rather than just summarizing patterns or regularities in texts; and argue that textual meaning is constructed through an interaction between producer, text and consumer rather than simply being read off the page by all readers in exactly the same way (Richardson, 2007:15).

It potentially leads to understanding that CDA emphasizes the hidden meanings behind the text (the language). CDA functions constructive effects in relation to social identities and positions. It significantly constitutes the relation between people and constructing system of social beliefs and knowledge. Such effect corresponds to three functions of language: textual, interpersonal and ideational. This study is interested in the interpersonal function i.e., *appraisal* in journalistic discourse (see Chapters 4 and 5). CDA describes how language is used to correspond with incorporated appraisal and engagement systems of other texts that are systematically operationalized by discourse producers in order to meet meanings, views and opinions.

CDA aims to shed light on the intricate relationship between linguistic-discursive practices and socio-political systems, as well as the dominance of power, attitudes, and ideologies (Oteíza, 2017; Tenenboim-Weinblatt et al., 2016). It seeks to describe how discourse contributes to the reproduction, transformation, challenge, or support of such dominations and positions (Fairclough, 2013; Martin et al., 2005; Van Dijk, 2013).

Based on the above principle, the scope of this research on conflict reporting aligns well with the objectives of DA, as it focuses on understanding how discourse functions within the broader context of socio-political power dynamics. In essence, DA characterizes how texts are strategically constructed to convey specific (inter)personal meanings, such as appraisals, interactions, and involvements, with the intention of eliciting predetermined evaluations throughout the discourse (Van Dijk, 2009). This perspective allows us to perceive how socio-political, institutional, dispositional, and attitudinal structures converge to shape discourse, which becomes the overarching objective of DA. The following section sheds light on discourse and ideological representation.

### **2.3.2 Van Dijk: Ideology & Representation**

Discourse, as a multifaceted practice, actively participates in the construction of social inequalities through its institutional, political, and attitudinal dimensions, which are inextricably linked to ideological measures. Van Dijk (1995) defines ideology as the fundamental framework of social cognition shared by members of social groups, shaped by selected socio-cultural values and organized by an ideological schema that defines the group's self-definition. "Basic framework of social cognition shared by members of social groups, constituted by relevant selections of socio-cultural values, and organised by an ideological schema that represents self-definition of a group" (Van Dijk, 1995, p. 289).

Ideologies influence social constructions and representations of people's attitudes, identities, and beliefs, influencing their interpretation of events and social practices.

Within this context, Van Dijk (2000) considers news discourse as relatively the major source of ideologies and attitudes of ordinary people. CDA researchers “agree on the potential of discourse in mainstream media to shape the language of ideologies of their audience, that is, their beliefs, or feelings about language as used in their social world” (Jalali & Sadeghi, 2014, p. 182). It further suggests that language of ideology is not objective or neutral, but serves group or specific-individuals’ interests. Thus, news discourse is constructed to include referents and targets that suit socio-political perspectives and ideologies (Fairclough et al., 2011; Van Dijk, 2000).

In this sense, Van Dijk (2004) claims that ideological stance in news discourse can be achieved by linguistic strategies or tools that serve hegemonic end, for discourse is influenced by ideology and thus reproduces it. Hence, Chouliaraki and Fairclough (2010) consider news discourse as a modality of ideology and power that concerns on “representations of aspects of the world which can be shown to contribute to establishing, maintaining and changing social relations of power, domination and exploitation” (Van Dijk, 2004; see also Fairclough, 2010, p.57).

It is therefore assumed that transformations within news texts reflect (inter)personal alongside general opinions, attitudes and experiences consonant with socio-political consensus of the conscious selection of the situational contexts in a given society (Halliday, 2013; Van Dijk, 2000). Hence, reading or understanding of news discourse is closely correlated with proposition of interests, values and norms that are socio-politically shared (Fairclough, 1995; Van Dijk, 1998). The ideological analysis of

news discourse depends on advanced dimensions focuses on not only contextual but also textual measures of stance and communication process.

In this respect, news discourse provides implicit/explicit evaluations constructed according to congruent appraisal system and underlying stance. Cognitive strategies associated with textual structures as well as semantic and lexical implications are deeply consorted with manipulation of news events representations and interpretations (Van Driel, 2018; Vertommen et al., 2012).

Based on such conceptions and expressions, it is expected that news reporters/writers frame news discourse in a way that can validate, legitimize or condemn opinions and actions covering events based on specific perspectives and beliefs. Such ideological processes control the views, opinions and evaluations of the conflict across the world, and more particularly the Arab-Israeli conflict in the Middle East (Warshagha, 2019). CDA suggests that textual meanings are constructed through interactions between texts, producers and consumers rather than being read off the text by the audience exactly in the same way. This assumption confirms that discourse is constructive, and thus shapes representations of social actors. Martin et al. (2005) point out that news text involves strategic processes that can implicitly/explicitly integrate with discourse through employing specific resources and sources to highlight complex evaluative meanings and alignments. This perspective encourages the investigation of how individuals or participants are identified across the text and how "social actors" are represented.

### **2.3.3 Van Leeuwen: Social Actors**

Van Leeuwen (2008) introduces the concept of a "socio-semantic inventory" as an approach to investigating how social actors are represented in discourse. This approach focuses on the selection and organization of social actors within a discourse to convey

specific social elements (i.e., sentiments, attitudes and values), resulting in appointed evaluative effects that serve the purpose of legitimization, condemnation, affirmation, or justification of an action (Van Leeuwen, 2008, pp. 32-34). In this regard, Matthiessen and Halliday (2014) suggest that social actors are associated with specific linguistic forms that create "meaning potential" or what can be said, rather than a predetermined set of what must be said i.e., "what must be said". These linguistic forms contribute to the creation of certain representations that align with implications. Social actors are actively subjected to linguistic operations such as passivation and normalization or inclusion and exclusion, which are employed based on the critical relevance nominated by the writers (Biber et al., 2000, p. 92; Hunston, 2013).

Van Leeuwen (2008) emphasizes that social actors are both functionalized and classified to express explicit stance, determining who should be praised or admired and who should be condemned or criticized. This involves discourse systems and distinct lexico-grammatical features that contribute to competent realizations of social actors' representations. These representations implicitly carry assumed meanings related to cultural, ideological, and power relations. Social actors connect discourse contextually with socio-cultural practices through linguistic features that convey specific representations and descriptions of the social world. For example, Van Leeuwen (2008) draws "*Our Race Odyssey*" as an example of social actors represented based on certain processes legitimizing or delegitimizing phenomenon that serves socio-institutional practices. Wenden (2005) points out that social actors within a discourse are assigned with certain linguistic meanings and ecological conditions to pursue featured stance and representation. Fairclough (2003) explains that social actors are engaged within a discourse based on a language produced in a relation with ideological and cultural elements. It highlights that discourse representation is different according to the actors

and voices involved as well as linguistic forms employed. It depends on relations of how actors negatively or positively produced to meet specific stances and ideological positions. It points out that social actor is highly governed by opinions and viewpoints within the context of a discourse (Monaghan et al., 2013; Van Leeuwen, 2008, pp. 41-49; White et al., 2018).

From this perspective and returning to Fairclough et al. (2011), discourse is defined as “ways of representing aspects of the world - the processes, relations and structures of the mentioned world, the mental world of thoughts, feelings, beliefs and so forth and the social world of voices and actors”. Social agents are determined and constrained to represent language serving certain power relations. Further, social actors are always nominated and distributed in a text according to the nominated contextual meanings and effects. The actors and events can be excluded or included to convey certain effects and meanings. They can be also negatively or positively represented to transmit certain perceptions stand by the reporters (Fairclough, 2013, p. 124).

White (2003) explains that discourse shapes human experience and values. Language within discourse does not exist in isolation but is always a representation of a linguistically functioning system that encompasses certain social actors, values, and ideological indications. The world experience (e.g., actors, voices and/or entities) are reproduced and represented in a discourse with wide respect to the stance, purpose and ideology of the news writers. For example, individuals and people groups can be represented as rebellious, criminals, factional groups or victims, fighters for freedom..., etc. (Taiwo, 2007). In this respect, Van Leeuwen (2008) claims that social actors in language discourse are not neutrally represented. The transmitted language represents actors and their linguistic forms (reported speeches) according to potential perspectives indicated in certain attitudes and values (Amer, 2015).

This indicates that discourse is controlled by underlying power relations and ideological stances, and the representation of social actors is closely tied to these ideologies and attitudes. The discourse writers employ a voice that can legitimize or delegitimize actions by including or excluding specific social actors who align with their stance and purpose. Some exclusions or inclusions may be based on assumptions about what readers already know or what is deemed irrelevant to them, while others may be closely tied to propaganda strategies aimed at advancing certain interests (Van Leeuwen, 2008). Chilwa (2011) points out that social actor's representation is deeply related to specified attitudes and behaviors e.g., demonstrations, revolutions, making violence, making efforts to achieve ceasefire, etc. Such specific representations are highly linked to nominated ideologies. "Ideological work of news language includes how individuals or groups, identities and relations are represented" (Asiru et al., 2018, p. 197). In this regard, discourse writers employ the voice that can legitimize or delegitimize the action by including or excluding specified social actors who can suit their stance and purpose, "some of exclusions and/or inclusions deals with what readers are assumed to know already, or which are deemed irrelevant to them; others tie closely to the propaganda strategies of setting up interests". (Van Leeuwen, 2008, p.41).

Additionally, a social actor's representation in a discourse can also be associated with some linguistic deletion systems. Such deletion involves representation which can justify or stigmatize the actors/action based on "what is being concerned about". It essentially means that news discourse is recontextualized to adopt certain delineations of social actors represented based on appointed attitudes and engagements to serve certain ideologies and stance i.e., socio-political positionings (Van Leeuwen, 2008, p.102). This is the pinnacle point that the study seeks to clarify (see section 4.4 & 4.5 and 5.3 & 5.4). Therefore, the term 'social actors' is employed in the interpersonal analysis in this thesis

to reveal the evaluative effects or negative/positive stereotypes within news discourse. It thus helps explore the methods of identifying individuals across verbal news texts based on the options provided by the appraisal system.

#### **2.3.4 Martin & White: Socio-Political Positioning**

Martin (2001) argues that discourse, in news representations, is primarily used to elicit attitudes and socio-political practices. News discourse is constructed to incorporate prominent positions, relationships, and evaluative meanings. It is produced through linguistic choices, intertextual references, and ideological positions appointed by institutional power structures and socio-political inclusions. News discourse serves as a connection between language, emotional responses, and evaluative strategies appointed by institutional power structures and socio-political inclusions (Lampropoulos et al., 2021). In this context, Lee and McGovern (2013) refer news discourse as a level of textual work that principally involves cognitive patterns and textual options describing news knowledge and actors based on relations of beliefs, feelings, attitudes and considerations preferred by socio-political institutions and powers. News discourse acts as a connection between language (i.e., patterns of lexical and grammatical choices through the text) and emotional responses and/or evaluative strategies.

Martin et al. (2005) perceive news text as a dynamic relevance between evaluative keys and assessing stance. News discourse is a verbal text grouped to assign language evoking ecological, political and attitudinal conditions. It is strategically constructed with linguistic resources, sources, and references that can characterize an emotional stance that shapes the relationship between the discourse producer (speaker/writer) and perceiver (reader/audience).

News discourse also involves the positioning of shared values through the strategic investment of experiential content with different types of attitudes. It elucidates that news discourse is a construction of “positions of potential alignment between writer and reader in terms of shared values by the writers’ strategic investment of the texts experiential content with different types of attitudes” (Martin and White, 2005, p.211). In this way, the news discourse is a form of appraisal choices nominated and involved to organize news text based on “how we share feelings and points of views in order to belong” (Martin, 2004, p.341).

Thus, news discourse motivates the use of language for appraisals i.e., expressing attitudes, showing feelings and opinions towards behaviors of individuals or the value of triggers and entities which are positioned as “stance or attitude” (Martin and White, 2005, p.92). It suggests that news discourse is laden with a system of meta-functions and meanings involving negotiation of social relations, attitudes, values and evaluations in the news text. Hence, news discourse is seen as a texturing of language in which “the organization of evaluative strategies involving different discourse semantic systems” (Martin, 2004a, p.337). It is the interaction of conjunction, identification, ideation and attitude in macro-theme positions, “foregrounding an attitude coupling and initiating its spread through ensuring the text” (Economou, 2009, p.35).

The news discourse is a complex construction that integrates some different resources, voices and sources within its texture, constituting and reflecting a complex affiliation included overlapping social networks and values. Thus, it is undertaken with a descriptive system of power relations and appraisals that can reveal evaluative stance.

However, this suggests that the reader can be aligned with values, beliefs and attitudes around one society in one way, but not aligned in another. Such shifts lead news

discourse to be operationalized based on processes that praise or admire ‘us’ or ‘our’ while condemning or criticizing ‘them’ or ‘their’ which can change patterns of attitude and engagement within the text (Flavia, 2018; Kheovichai, 2017).

To investigate the construction of evaluative language in journalistic discourse, Martin and White (2005) propose a discursive-conceptual framework that focuses possibly on linguistic resources and interpersonal meanings to create appointed evaluations and implications. In this thesis, the appraisal system is employed in chapters 4 and 5 to analyze evaluative language in journalistic discourse. The study delves into the intricate landscape of Discourse Analysis, borrowing some notions of Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) to provide a systematic appraisal analysis of the WP and AJE journalistic discourse, particularly in terms of stance positioning (see Section 2.4.1). The following section discusses CDA studies focused on conflict discourse.

## **2.4 CDA Studies on Conflict Reporting**

This section summarizes CDA studies concentrating mainly on conflict reporting. The following studies have focused on the representation of various socio-cultural implications, ideologies and political positions. Certain criteria have been used to select the studies e.g., studies on analysis of linguistic choices and features in conflict reporting, and CDA studies on Middle East conflict in general, and the Israeli-Arab conflict in particular.

Richardson (2017) examines the discursive practices employed by journalists during *the war on Iraq in 2003*. The research focuses specifically on the transitivity of headlines and how they contribute to propaganda campaigns, and explores the complex

relationship between the representation of strategic interests of governmental resources in the United Kingdom (UK) and the United States (US) and the subsequent invasion. The study highlights the socio-cultural inclusions of journalists in propagating certain political viewpoints and opinions through their reporting. It explores the role of quoting sources in shaping public perception and discusses the pressures journalists face from their audiences to absorb specific political viewpoints. By analysing the *War on Iraq* as a case study, the study sheds light on the intricate interplay between journalism, politics, and the dissemination of information during a conflict.

Fadda-Conrey (2010) study the intricate process of representation and its explicit relation to power dynamics as reflected through textual analysis. The research focuses on the *Israeli war on Lebanon in 2006*, aiming to uncover the underlying power structures embedded within media narratives. The authors critically analyse how representations are constructed and the ways in which power relations manifest through the text. The study delves into the geopolitical, historical, and social contexts that led to the outbreak of the war and examines its multifaceted consequences. Fadda-Conrey explores how the conflict is not merely a military confrontation, but rather a complex interplay of political motivations, regional tensions, and cultural dynamics. The study highlights the intricacies of the conflict, shedding light on the factors that shaped its course and aftermath. Fadda-Conrey's study elucidates several key points and findings about *the Israeli war on Lebanon in 2006*. Thus, the author emphasizes the role of media and propaganda in influencing public perceptions of the conflict, discussing how media narratives can shape the international community's understanding of the events. the study examines the political implications of the conflict, including its impact on regional power dynamics and the potential for long-term peace and stability. By analysing a range of sources and perspectives, Fadda-Conrey's work provides a nuanced understanding of the various dimensions of the conflict and its aftermath, contributing to a more

comprehensive grasp of this pivotal event in Middle Eastern history. The study contributes to the understanding of how representation can be utilized to shape public opinion, perpetuate dominant narratives, and influence perceptions of conflict. The study emphasizes the need for critical analysis of textual materials to uncover hidden agendas and illuminate the wider socio-political context.

Barkho (2008) explores the intricate relationship between news actors, linguistic features, and discursive practices in the context of the Palestinian-Israeli conflict. Focusing specifically on the coverage by the *British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC)*, the research examines how the BBC articulates and shapes discourse as a protagonist of the conflict, while also comparing its coverage with that of other journalistic sources. By critically analysing the BBC's coverage and comparing it with other journalistic approaches, the study highlights the role of news actors in shaping public discourse and perception of the Palestinian-Israeli conflict. The study's primary findings underscore the importance of linguistic representations in the construction of meaning and understanding. It highlights how specific discursive features, such as word choices and framing, hold the power to sway public opinion and perpetuate particular narratives. Importantly, the research unearths the impact of these linguistic choices in the realm of media coverage, emphasizing how the BBC's coverage, along with other media outlets, plays a pivotal role in influencing public sentiment. Beyond linguistic analyses, the study also uncovers the ideological factors that underlie media coverage, shedding light on the intricate interplay between language, media, and conflict. Barkho's study contributes to a deeper comprehension of how linguistic choices wielded by news actors, especially entities like the BBC, contribute to the broader discourse surrounding the Palestinian-Israeli conflict, underscoring the responsibility of media organizations in shaping public understanding and perception of complex geopolitical issues.

Kandil (2009) investigates the linguistic techniques employed to accentuate and contextualize social and political dimensions within news texts. What sets this study apart is its exploration of the novel ways in which linguistic patterns and strategies are harnessed by diverse news websites to effectively steer the portrayal of events toward either positive or negative spectrums. The study delves into the intricate web of domain-specific linguistic features and expressions, unravelling their pivotal role in either challenging or amplifying socio-political contexts. This approach lies in its focus on how language is intricately woven into the fabric of news representation, shaping readers' perceptions by accentuating particular perspectives through linguistic means. The study's findings cast light on the nuanced interplay between language and the manipulation of social and political contexts within news coverage. It uncovers the remarkable capacity of linguistic tools to sway the tone of representations, demonstrating how news websites employ specific linguistic choices to influence the audience's interpretation of events. These linguistic strategies are revealed to be potent tools for framing events in ways that align with particular narratives or viewpoints, thereby reflecting the distinct political and social agendas of the news sources. Moreover, the study's implications extend beyond surface-level linguistic analysis, shedding light on the broader dynamics of media manipulation and its intricate connection to language. It prompts an enhanced understanding of how linguistic choices wielded by news platforms contribute to the framing of public discourse and, subsequently, to the shaping of collective opinions on social and political matters. In essence, Kandil's study navigates the uncharted waters of linguistic influence within news representation, revealing how language becomes an instrument of power in shaping the very lenses through which we perceive the world's events.

Haarman and Lombardo (2009) investigate the expressions of writers' attitudes and evaluations concerning *the Iraqi War in 2003*. The research examines the news

coverage of the war, focusing on the feelings, viewpoints, and stance expressed by writers towards various entities and propositions. By employing a linguistic analysis, the study uncovers the nuanced attitudes and evaluations embedded within news reports. It explores how writers' perspectives shape the narrative and influence readers' interpretations of the events. By examining the language used in news coverage, the research provides insights into the complexities of media representation and the subjective nature of reporting on conflict. So as Gavriely-Nuri (2009) study which conducts a comprehensive and complex discursive analysis, focusing on linguistic analysis of sources domination and discourse analysis in both micro and macro contexts. The research specifically examines the discursive mechanisms engaged by Israeli political leaders. By analyzing the language and discourse employed by Israeli political leaders, the study aims to uncover the ways in which power dynamics and political inclusions shape discourse in international contexts. The research explores how specific linguistic features and strategies are utilized to influence public opinion and perpetuate certain political narratives. By critically examining the discourse of Israeli political leaders, this study contributes to understanding of the complex relationship between language, politics, and international discourse.

Jallad (2011) analyses the discursive practices and strategies in *BBC coverage of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict*. Through a quantitative and qualitative approach, the study analyses how actors are represented as protagonists in the conflict from the BBC's perspective or viewpoint. The researcher selects 250 articles from seven newspapers between the period from 2002 to 2006. Then, the researcher combines techniques from corpus linguistics with CDA for creating more empirical conclusion. The findings indicate that both Palestinian and Israeli authorities were quoted directly in equal measure over a five-year period. The sampled texts demonstrate a remarkably violent nature in the

portrayal of both Israelis and Palestinians, leading to the conclusion that American news coverage of the conflict is characterized by negative emotions and expressions of violence.

Furthermore, Chinn et al. (2020) examine the references and value representations that construct hegemonic US discourse. The study analyses headlines from four US tabloids and broadsheets in 2007 to explore the frequencies of national actors. The findings reveal the near absence of the UN as an actor and the presence of "*unknown*" actors, represented through the use of personal pronouns e.g., *me*, *we*, *I* and passive verbs with deleted agents. This examination demonstrates differences in noun phrase references between broadsheets and tabloids. The study concludes that the war propaganda aimed at justifying the *US-led invasion of Iraq in 2003* did not succeed, but once the war began, the campaign could succeed because "governmental and military sources are better adept at controlling the media during war times conditions than they are in peace time" (p.218).

Similarly, Amer (2015) examines the linguistic representations of Palestinian and Israeli social actors during the 2008-2009 war in four international newspapers; *The Times London*, *The New York Times*, *The Guardian* and *The Washington Post*. The study utilizes three analytical frameworks within CDA i.e., the transitivity model by (Halliday, 1985), socio-semantic inventory by (Van Leeuwen, 1996), and quotation patterns by (Richardson, 2007) to clarify the stance as a language representation, and how journalists employ certain linguistic patterns to include their views and conceptions. The study shows that the news texts covering the 2008-2009 War on Gaza are enormously affected by ideological practices and stance encumbered by socio-political orientations.

In a comprehensive study, Amer (2017) conducts a critical discourse analysis (CDA) to investigate the discursive practices and linguistic features in representational

patterns found in war reporting within the international press. The research specifically focuses on the examination of war reporting in the UK and US news contexts. By applying a critical lens, Amer unravels the underlying discursive practices employed in the representation of wars. Through the analysis of linguistic features, the study aims to uncover how meaning is constructed and shaped in war reporting. It critically examines the framing, bias, and ideological underpinnings that influence the representation of conflicts in the international press. The research highlights the importance of understanding the role of discursive practices in shaping public perception and influencing international discourse on war. By critically analysing war reporting in the UK and US news, the study offers insights into how representations are constructed, the linguistic strategies employed, and the potential implications for public understanding of global conflicts. This study contributes to our understanding of the complexities of war reporting and its role in shaping public opinion. By employing a critical discourse analysis, it aims to shed light on the discursive practices and linguistic features that influence the representation of war in the international press. The findings emphasize the need for a critical evaluation of media narratives and the potential impact they have on shaping public understanding and policy decisions related to conflicts.

Furthermore, in her groundbreaking study, Filipescu (2011) conducts a rigorous Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) to illuminate the constructions and structures of meanings within Israeli and Palestinian newspapers. The research delves into how these representations shape and perpetuate a certain understanding about the Palestinians, shedding light on the power dynamics at play in media discourse. By critically examining the language and discourse used in Israeli and Palestinian newspapers, Filipescu exposes the underlying mechanisms, strategic employment of narrative techniques and linguistic features that contribute to the construction of meanings. The study unveils the ideological biases, narrative strategies, and linguistic features employed in news coverage to frame

the Palestinian narrative. Through an argumentative and creative approach, Filipescu challenges the dominant narratives and disrupts the established understanding about the Palestinians. By unmasking the constructed meanings within the newspapers, the research highlights the ways in which media representations can influence public opinion, perpetuate stereotypes, and shape the broader socio-political context. The research urges for a more nuanced and multifaceted understanding of the constructed meanings in media discourse, aiming to foster a more inclusive and balanced dialogue about the Palestinian narrative.

Pan et al. (2020) investigate the discursive constructions of soft power relations and socio-political implications in Chinese journalistic discourse regarding the US and Trump presidential election. The study analyses articles and opinions from the *China Daily*, a leading English newspaper controlled by the Chinese government. The study utilizes qualitative approach to examine parts of articles and opinions written by Chinese and foreign writers. The findings identify discursive soft powers and socio-political practices based on three typologies: defensive denial, charming offensive and othering offensive. Defensive denial constitutes reactions and responses toward othering offensive to deny negative evaluation about the self. Charming offensive corresponds with positive self-representation, and othering offensive concerns on the negative construction of 'Other' that implicitly leads to evaluate 'Self' positively. The study focuses on 'Othering offensive' in the sense that Chinese media represent Trump as dysfunctional, and decline 'Other' which serves to construct a Chinese 'Self' that is more attractive, dynamic and responsible (2020, p.54). Therefore, soft power in this study is constructed in forms of undermining the US soft power in favor of raising China's. Pan et al. (2020) assume that soft power does not depend on the attractive resources, but rather it is socially reproduced through discourse to construct specific identity and/or political structures. Thus, the methodology contains approaches (i.e., Fairclough, 2003 and Van Dijk, 2011) which

concern on predication, evaluation (value assumptions), nominalization, and modality. The study argues that ‘*Othering*’ offensive can be considered as the most practical process as it plays vital role in the author’s attempt to produce China as a soft power. It potentially means that soft power can be reproduced through ‘negative-other’ which implicitly acts as a strategy to construct a ‘positive-Self’. In the present study, this strategy is apparent in the context of *Arab-Israeli conflict* where WP represents Israel as an icon of democracy, human rights and freedom, and all the actions practiced against the Palestinians are justified. In contrast with AJE discourse which produces Israel as a cruel, tyrant and criminal occupation that seeks to kill all means of life in Palestine with no respect to the international laws or human rights, and the Palestinians have the rights to self-defense.

Zhou and Qin (2020) conduct a critical discourse analysis to examine the news reports on *the Sino-US Trade War* published in "*The New York Times*." The research unravels the discursive landscape and shed light on the construction of meaning and representation within the newspaper's coverage of this significant economic conflict. By applying a critical lens, the study analyses the discursive strategies, linguistic features, and ideological underpinnings present in the news reports. It examines how "*The New York Times*" frames the *Sino-US Trade War*, highlighting the potential biases, power dynamics, and ideological influences in the newspaper's representation of the conflict. Through the critical discourse analysis, this study offers insights into the ways in which media outlets shape public understanding and perception of the *Sino-US Trade War*. It highlights the significance of language and discourse in influencing public opinion and policy decisions related to international economic conflicts. This research contributes to the field of English language teaching and encourages a critical evaluation of news reports on the *Sino-US Trade War*. By unravelling the discursive landscape within "*The New*

*York Times*," the study encourages readers to question the underlying assumptions and representations presented in the news coverage, fostering a more nuanced and informed understanding of this complex economic conflict.

Chiu et al. (2021) present a study that focuses on the realization of '*attitude*' in news reports, interpreting it through an appraisal analysis. The research delves into the ways in which news reports express attitudes and evaluative stances, shedding light on the discursive strategies employed in the representation of news events. Using an appraisal analysis framework, the study analyses how news reports convey attitudes towards events, entities, and propositions. It examines the linguistic features, such as evaluative language, evaluative lexis, and tone, employed in the news reports to express subjective evaluations and opinions. Through this interpretation of attitude realization in news reports, the study provides insights into the role of language in shaping the construction of meaning and the presentation of information. It highlights the importance of considering the evaluative and subjective nature of news discourse and its potential impact on readers' interpretations and perspectives. The research advances understanding of the complex relationship between language, attitude, and news reporting. By examining the appraisal analysis of news reports, the study encourages readers to critically evaluate the ways in which attitudes are expressed and framed in the media, fostering a more nuanced and informed engagement with news content.

Wang and Huan (2023) present a study that explores the negotiation of climate change in public discourse, providing insights through the lens of Critical Discourse Studies. The research aims to shed light on the discursive strategies and ideological underpinnings present in public discussions surrounding climate change. Using a critical discourse analysis approach, the study examines how climate change is represented and discussed in public discourse. It analyses the linguistic features, rhetorical devices, and

argumentative patterns employed in the negotiation of climate change. Moreover, the study's exploration of power dynamics, ideological influences, and their impact on public understanding mirrors the potential insights that can be gained from scrutinizing news coverage. By adopting a similar approach, the current study can uncover how the chosen narratives and linguistic devices used by the Washington Post and Al Jazeera shape public perception and influence policy decisions, and thus collective actions. Just as Wang and Huan's study deepens the comprehension of climate change discourse complexities, this analysis can shed light on the intricate nature of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict coverage, fostering a more nuanced engagement with the issue and encouraging a critical evaluation of media narratives.

The studies mentioned above serve as foundational frameworks that inform the present study's objective of revealing the intricate ways in which ideologies and power dynamics influence the shaping of discourse. Centring on the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, the current research embarks on an exploration of news reports published in both selected Arab and Western newspapers. This examination delves into the nuanced realm of linguistic representation through cross-cultural and intercultural lenses, thereby illuminating how language serves as a mirror for, and a shaper of, diverse cultural interpretations of the conflict. Focusing on the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, a topic laden with historical, political, and cultural complexities, allows this study to exemplify how language becomes a conduit for the representation of these multifaceted dimensions. Analysing news coverage across Arab and Western newspapers adds another layer of depth by introducing cross-cultural and intercultural considerations. This approach recognizes that language is not only a tool for communication but also a reflection of cultural worldviews and biases. By juxtaposing linguistic representations from these

diverse cultural vantage points, the study endeavours to shed light on how language not only mirrors but also actively molds the various cultural interpretations of the conflict.

In the realm of critical discourse analysis (CDA), previous studies have shed light on the ideological and political orientations present in conflict discourse. However, they have yet to provide a systematic and comprehensive critical analysis centred on appraisal, specifically concerning stance positioning and attitude creation. While these studies have offered valuable insights into hegemonic perspectives, they lack a thorough examination of persuasive language and its profound influence on the (inter)personal feelings, sense-making, socio-institutional values and emotional evaluation of discourse producers. This gap in research is precisely what the current study aims to address, as it delves into the exploration of appraisal patterns as a means of stance in the news discourse of major outlets like WP (Washington Post) and AJE (Al Jazeera English) in their coverage of the Arab-Israeli conflict. Through the following sections, this study extensively discusses the dynamic process of stance within appraisal and attitude systems, unveiling their pivotal role in shaping journalistic discourse and stance formation. By delving into this uncharted territory, the study presents a fresh perspective that offers a unique and significant contribution to the field of critical discourse analysis. Its exploration of appraisal patterns and their relationship to stance opens up new avenues of understanding, ultimately captivating attention and inspiring further exploration into the complex dynamics of journalistic discourse surrounding the Arab-Israeli conflict. Hence, the subsequent section of this study unfolds a fervent discussion, where diverse stances collide with captivating intensity. It is within this intellectual battleground that the true power of rhetoric emerges, as perspectives clash and intertwine.

## 2.5 Stance

Stance is defined as “a cover of terms for the expression of (inter)personal feelings and assessments” (Biber et al., 2000, p. 92). It involves linguistic markers that shape effective meanings and power relations. Goźdz-Roszkowski and Hunston (2016) point out that stance focuses on identified linguistic markers that should be included to ignore and/or constrain certain concepts resulted in effective meanings and power relations. In this sense, stance is viewed as “the smallest unit of social action” encompasses attitudinal features, socio-cultural values, and communicative-institutional contexts (Huan, 2018, p. 37). Stance is considered as a unit of meaning-position including three key aspects of social life; appraisal, (e.g., attitudinal features), socio-cultural values and communicative-institutional contexts (Huan, 2018). Stance is closely acknowledged as an evaluative language communicatively pervasive in social lives. It is “widely” enacted social aspects within certain linguistic forms to undertake certain socio-institutional and (inter)personal contexts. It thus creates a better understanding of mechanisms based on how evaluative language is changed, produced and sustained according to a course of social practices, values, beliefs and ideologies nominated by the discourse practitioners (Bednarek, 2016; Caple et al., 2020; Huan, 2018).

Stance essentially refers to social practices and discursive structures undertaken by practitioners to involve their evaluation and proposition to the question as well as to express their appreciation to, judgement upon and affect towards it. Stance is thus incorporated with discourse sources since it is governed by (inter)personal, social and institutional factors of beliefs and values. Fairclough (2013) proposes that news discourse is ideological because it is concerned with significant actions and events enacted with certain linguistic patterns and attitudes and beliefs (i.e., stance) associated with specific socio-cultural orders and values. It proposes that news writers intertextualize news

discourse to reproduce and represent actors based on certain representations to meet conceptualized stances (Formolo & Bosse, 2020; Huan & Huan, 2018; Schroeder et al., 2022). It suggests that stance is also integrated with social actors in the text to focus on how actors/events are represented according to certain attitudes, ideological conditions and evaluations. It thus leads to investigate the dimensions of stance utilized to produce news discourse as appraisal which is the core point that this study seeks to examine and interpret.

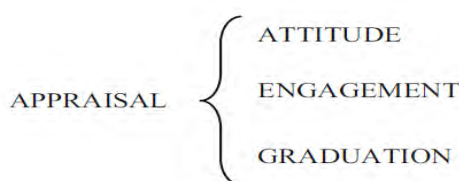
Moreover, thoughts are put forth that journalistic discourse is correlated with discursive patterns constraining and affording dominant ideologies and power relations which news writers are trained to adopt in order to perpetuate certain ideologies and beliefs. It suggests that stance is functioned within news texts to interpret, explain and describe the event or voice positively or negatively according to the predominant values, ideologies and power relations undertaken by the news writers (Formolo & Bosse, 2020; Huan, 2018; Wispelwey & Jamei, 2020). Conflict discourse, therefore, encompasses identified stances that bridge social implications, power relations, positions, and values, disseminating concepts and appraisals defined by news practitioners.

## **2.6 Stance as Appraisal (i.e., Attitude and Engagement)**

Appraisal system which is mainly rooted in SFL, Systemic Functional Linguistics, is developed by James Martin (See Martin, 2000; Martin and Rose, 2003; Martin and White, 2005). Appraisal system is brought up mainly from various aspects of language as a social function. Martin (2000) defines 'appraisal' as "the semantic resources used to negotiate emotions, judgements and valuations alongside amplifying and engaging with these evaluations" (Martin, 2000, p. 145). Appraisal system focuses significantly on the

interpersonal meanings through studying the functions of devices and choices that speakers/writers make to constitute viewpoints, personal feelings, evaluations and attitudes in any communicative reactions alongside negotiating relations of power with their readers/audience. Hence, appraisal includes taxonomy of semantic resources and systems for “the systematic analysis of evaluation and stance as they operate in whole text” (Chiluwa & Ifukor, 2015, p. 14). It offers that appraisal system places the interpersonal meanings realized at the level of discourse semantics at the center of its analytical schema.

Appraisal system concentrates principally on the linguistic selection and resources by which texts writers can negotiate, naturalize and/or express specific inter-subjective meanings, and ultimately ideological positions. It provides a dynamic system robustly used on language research concerning evaluative language resources and interpersonal meta-functions of language. It presents discourse with profound consideration to stance towards what can be interpreted in discourse according to the targeted audience. It thus negotiates effectively certain social relations creating particular inclusions, assumptions and indications. Hence, Martin and White (2005) emphasize on the need for adaption of a framework examines typically the evaluation of subjective interpersonal interpretation of the text. Appraisal system is principally grouped into three semantic domains categories i.e., *Attitude*, *Engagement* and *Graduation* which interactively operate language over the text (see Fig 2.1).



**Figure 2.1: Outlining the Appraisal Framework (adopted by Martin and White, 2005)**

Furthermore, certain modifications are done on the Appraisal system as a result of contextualized studies (e.g., Bednarek, 2008, Hood, 2010; Ngo & Unsworth, 2015). In consequence, Martin and White conform the theoretical framework briefly considering ‘*Attitudes*’ as the process relates to (inter)personal opinions and feelings. ‘*Engagement*’ is primarily deemed as a process concentrates on the sourcing of attitudes and acknowledgements of alternative voices which distance or align writers/authors from their audience. ‘*Graduation*’ refers to the grading phenomena whereby opinions and personal feelings are expressed or/and amplified within discourse. It thus means that among the two sub-systems, *attitude* and *engagement* systems are the scope of *graduation* system which is measured according to the nature of categories or meanings being measured. *Graduation* can thus be viewed as the general property of both engagement and attitude (Martin and White, 2005). The following table 2.2 shows systematic process of the *Appraisal* system for realizing the undertaken ideological evaluations in news discourse which CDA researchers aim to investigate.

<b>Appraisal System</b>	<b>Process</b>	<b>Textual Feature</b>
Attitude	Ideational/ Interpersonal	Affected actors and Evaluative adjectives
Engagement	Stance/ Interpersonal	Mood, Modality, Reporting Verbs, Clause Structure
Graduation	Textual/ Interpersonal	Adverbs, Modality

The interplays between journalistic stance and conflict make them subsequently a significant component in the process of journalistic discourse production especially when a conflict is regarded as an international crisis attracting the international attention, and has been changed from inter-state to intra-state (Chilton, 2017). This is particularly evident in various Middle East conflicts, such as the Israeli-Lebanon conflict in 2006, the Saudi-Yemeni conflict in 2017, the Israeli-Palestinian conflicts in 2009 and 2014, the

Russian-Ukrainian conflict in 2022, and the 2018 Palestinian Great Marches of Return Protests. The current study may offer a rich source of material for examining and understanding how news discourse is linguistically constructed and discursively articulated based on appraisal i.e., “*Attitude*” and “*Engagement*” systems to convey political considerations, socio-ideological implications, positions and cultural practices that influence public perception, understanding, and the formation of attitudes, persuasions, and opinions on significant issues or specific phenomena (Bednarek & Caple, 2017).

### 2.6.1 Attitude

Attitude system constitutes the major resources for constructing interpersonal positions and structuring textual personas, influencing the adoption of specific stances and evaluations. The Attitude system is primarily designed to identify and express the construal of interpersonal viewpoints and feelings that are simply realised as ‘*affect*’, ‘*judgement*’ and ‘*appreciation*’....., ‘*affect*’ system focuses mainly on subjective reaction (i.e., the construal of emotional reactions through wordings), while ‘*judgement*’ and ‘*appreciation*’ are appraised-adjusted assessments i.e., what is appraised based on social norms”. Judgement system concerns human behaviour expressing institutionalized feelings. “Judgement is human behaviour-oriented ethic assessment by reference to a set of conventionalized social norms”. (Huan, 2018, p. 12). Martin (2003) investigates the use of *Appraisal* resources e.g., emotional reaction, moral judgement and aesthetical evaluation in news texts. Martin observes that *Judgement* is divided into ‘*social sanction*’ and ‘*social esteem*’. Social sanction includes explicit values often shared as judgements in regulations and laws such as ethics (*propriety*) and truthfulness (*veracity*). Social esteem includes judgements of unspoken values shared as *tenacity*, *normality* and

*capability* (capacity). *Attitude* can also be realised as *Appreciation*, the construction of the “aesthetic” qualities of semiotic process/text and natural phenomenon. In other words, *Attitude* comprises mainly three categories i.e., *affect*, *judgement* (see section 3.5) and *appreciation* which deals with the values by which the writers/speakers express their affective or emotional response toward human behaviours associated with judgement and viewpoints with participants of the text (Martin and White, 2005, P52-53). Figure 2.2 shows the attitude system adopted by (Martin and White, 2005, p.51).



**Figure 2.2: Attitude System adopted by (Martin and White, 2005)**

The appraisal system has been widely employed in various studies in news discourse reporting. For instance, Loomis et al. (2014) use the appraisal system to examine the variations of attitudinal meanings expressed in the context of news discourse reporting ‘*Air Pollutions*’ incidents on China and United States. The study indicates that attitudinal resources are utilized to imbue ideological values regardless the ‘objectivity’ of news events. Similarly, in analyzing the attitude resources of ‘*English Political Column Texts*’, where Wei et al. (2015) observe a strong priority for attitudinal meanings expressed impliedly as judgement and appreciation. The results are significantly comparable with studies examine news discourse (e.g., Wang, 2012, Lai and Xin, 2012; Hu and Huang, 2014) which clarify and confirm that attitude serves to assess human

behaviors (i.e., *judgement*) socially acceptable or unacceptable, positively or negatively through reference to sets of institutionalized norms (White, 1998, Martin, 2000; Martin and White, 2005).

Next, in a study entitled "*Attitude realization in news reports: An interpretation through an appraisal analysis*", Asad et al. (2021) examine the attitudinal stances portrayed in news reports from two Pakistani online newspapers, '*Dawn*' and '*The News*'. The researchers analyze two news reports on Prime Minister Imran Khan's speech at the 74th United Nations session. The findings reveal that both newspapers indirectly express attitudes by providing evaluative grounds, which are then explicitly explained in quoted text. Imran Khan serves as the main social actor, highlighting Pakistan's current issues such as the Kashmir conflict between Pakistan and India, climate change, and the elimination of Islamophobia. The study fills a gap in the literature by offering a comparative analysis of the attitude realization in Pakistani online alternative and mainstream newspapers. It sheds light on the influence of language and ideology in news reporting and emphasizes the interplay between media and politics.

Similarly, Etaywe and Zappavigna (2022) investigate the intricate connections between identity, ideology, and threatening communication in terrorist discourse. By examining attitudinal resources in written terrorist communication, specifically analyzing statements made by al-Qaeda leader Osama bin Laden after 9/11, the researchers aim to uncover the attitudinal meanings that shape personal and relational identities within the specialized corpus. Employing a social semiotic perspective and drawing on the Appraisal framework, the study explores how attitudes serve as markers of identity, shedding light on the discursive practices of incitement and threats. The findings offer insights into the interplay of values, ideology, and identity construction in terrorist discourse, ultimately

contributing to the field of forensic linguistics and our understanding of violent and hate-filled language.

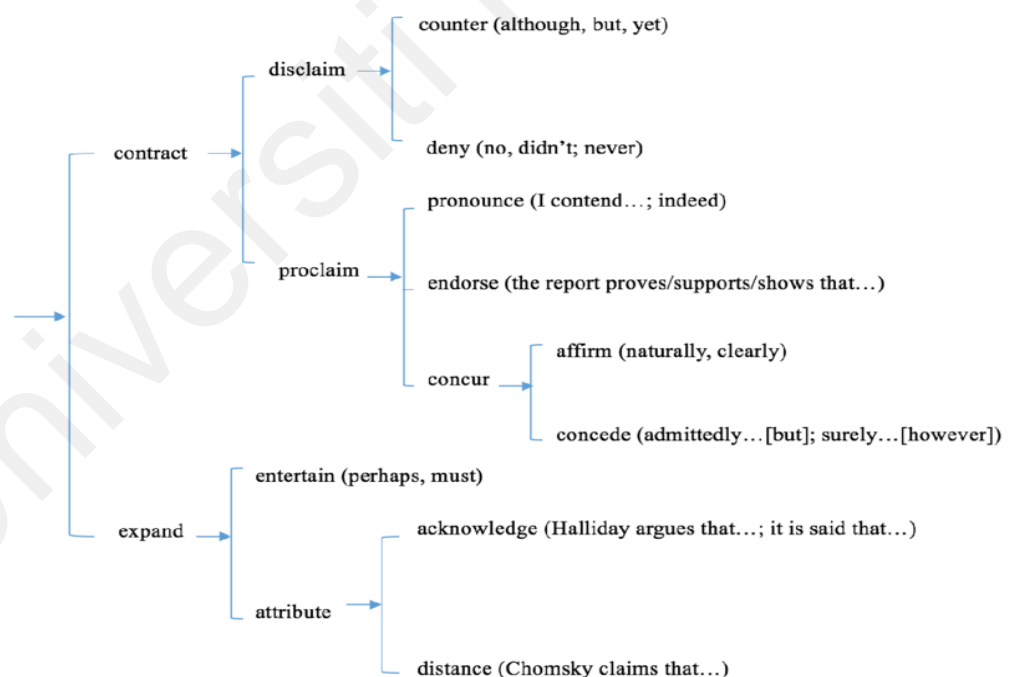
These observations suggest that the linguistic choices associated with attitude not only establish interpersonal and negotiable effects within news texts but also subtly shape readers' thinking and evaluations, thus establishing a stance. The influence of attitude extends beyond explicit communication, exerting a hidden impact on readers' perspectives and attitudes (see section 3.5 more explanation). It discloses that news writers also navigate themselves (their voice) in the conflict discourse in relation to ensuring their beliefs, attitudes and positions.

### **2.6.2 Engagement**

Engagement resources focus on how news writers make adjustments toward the commitment of what is written or said. Engagement deals with how the writers/speakers engage different sources and voices within a discourse to position themselves in relation to the values referenced in the text and their intended audience (Martin and White, 2005, p.92). Huan (2018) notes that *engagement* also focuses on how linguistic strategies contribute to value positioning. The selection of sources in news discourse reflects cultural beliefs and power dynamics, favoring certain voices over others, “the choice of is given voice depends on the importance given to some people instead of others... \_ the selection of the speakers reflects cultural belief system and power structures” (Huan,2018, p.137).

Martin and White (2005) explain, by using Bakhtin terms, that utterances can be *heteroglossic*, acknowledging alternative positions and external voices, or *monogloss*, excluding other viewpoints. Appraisal-based engagement concerns meanings that create a backdrop of prior utterances, alternative viewpoints, and anticipated responses. Hence,

engagement associated with appraisal system concerns widely on “those meanings which in various ways construe for the text a heteroglossic back drop of prior utterances, alternative viewpoints and anticipated responses” (Martin and White, 2005, p.50). Engagement can be also *prospective*, anticipating readers' responses and providing counterarguments, or *retrospective*, acknowledging and responding to others' viewpoints. Martin and White (2005) also propose that engagement resources can be *expansive*, allowing for dialogic alternative positions and voices (e.g., *X claims that....*), or *contractive*, limiting the scope for other voices and act “to challenge, fend off or restrict the scope” (e.g., *X demonstrated that....*). Figure 2.3 shows how engagement resources (i.e., *expand* and *contract*) are engaged with subcategories and resources modified by (Martin and White, 2005, P.134)



**Figure 2.3: Summary of Engagement System (Martin & White, 2005, P.134)**

### 2.6.2.1 Expand

Expansion resources aim to create space for alternative voices and positions within the discourse. They can be categorized as "*entertain*," which allows for the exploration of possibilities, and "*attribute*," which attributes propositions to external sources, disassociating them from the authorial voice (Martin et al., 2005, p. 111). The linguistic features of *entertain* involve authorial assessments of probability, modal verbs, modal attributes, adverbs, and mental verbs. These features open up spaces for alternative voices and value positions, preventing the authorial voice from dominating. *Attribution* allows external voices to be represented alongside the authorial voice, often through direct and indirect reported speeches and thoughts. The attribution category includes distance, where the authorial voice explicitly distances itself from the attributed materials, and acknowledge, where no explicit indication is given regarding the authorial stance (Martin and White, 2005, p.112). The contraction of discourse will be discussed next.

### 2.6.2.2 Contract

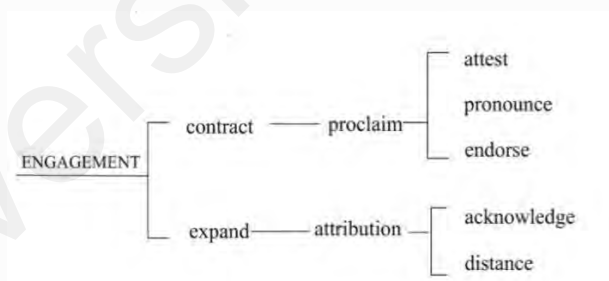
Contraction resources are “directed towards excluding certain dialogic alternatives from any subsequent communicative interaction or at least towards constraining the scope of these alternatives” in the discourse (Martin and White, 2005, p.117). They are divided into two categories: (i.e., *proclaim* and *disclaim*). The latter deals with resources through which some viewpoints or “dialogic alternative is directly rejected or supplemented, or is represented as not applying”. By contrast, the former pertains to resources in which some viewpoints or “dialogic alternatives are confronted, challenged, overwhelmed or otherwise excluded” (Martin and White, 2005, p. 118). *Disclaim* involves directly rejecting or supplementing alternative viewpoints, while *proclaim* confronts or excludes

them. *Disclaim* can include replacing or rejecting alternative positions, while *proclaim* conveys agreements, acknowledgments, and endorsements.

Engagement resources focus on how news writers engage different sources and voices, categorized as *heterogloss* and *monogloss*. *Heterogloss* introduces various viewpoints, while *monogloss* avoids explicit expressions of attitudes. Quoting plays a significant role in news discourse by affecting, challenging, or reinforcing assumptions and evaluations. White (2003) confirms that *heterogloss* is characterized with references of dialogism which possibly introduce various acceptable viewpoints in discourse with different manners. *Heterogloss* concerns with how the writers project direct statements of propositions entailing elided dialogism without mention the other possible viewpoints or the source of knowledge (Greene & Robertson, 2017). Hence, engagement system plays a dynamic role in the embodiment of implicit valuation by manipulating the degree and manner of engagement e.g., quoting and projecting the appraiser into the discourse (Allington & Swann, 2009; Bednarek, 2016; Van Driel, 2018; White, 2003). Conflict discourse powers lie in the ability to involve “quotation” as means of employment to affect, activate, challenge or reinforce existing assumptions, assessments, emotions, perceptions or attitudes. Examining the manner of quoting helps uncover implicit bias and stance in news discourse (Van Dijk, 2013).

In their quest to establish a practical and applicable framework for analysing dialogic positions within journalistic discourse, Martin and White (2005) introduce a modified discursive model that focuses on interactive and independent *engagement* categories. This model distinguishes between dialogic positions that reflect the writer's dialogic positions that implicitly involve attitude (i.e., *proclaim*) and those that convey the writer's comments or evaluation of the knowledge status in a proposition (i.e., *attribute*). By examining the integration of epistemic knowledge with socially, culturally,

and politically recognized propositions, the engagement system aims to unravel the underlying epistemic stance. For this reason, Huan (2018) has categorized ‘contract’ dimension mainly as ‘proclaim’ category, which has been grouped into ‘attest’, ‘pronounce’ and ‘endorse’ as well as ‘expand’ which is mainly characterized as ‘attribution’, which basically emphasizes on ‘acknowledge’ and ‘distance’ categories as its main components. Given the study's specific focus on how journalists attribute or quote different sources when conveying information about events and actors related to the included themes, the researcher intentionally excludes the analysis of categories such as ‘entertain,’ ‘concur,’ and ‘disclaim.’ Instead, the study places significant emphasis on the tentative *engagement* framework proposed by Martin and White (2005), which serves as a foundation for coding and understanding journalistic stance. Figure 2.4 visually represents the tentative-modified model for coding *engagement* resources, providing a framework for in-depth analysis of the nuanced dynamics within journalistic discourse.

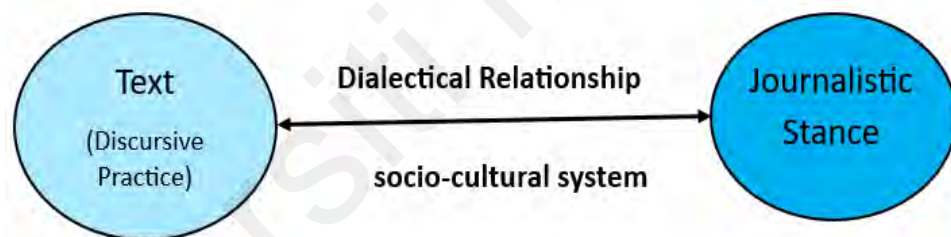


**Figure 2.4: A Tentative-Modified Model for Coding Stance Modified by C. Huan (2018)**

This research here aims to analyze patterns of *appraisal* represented in measures of ‘attitude’ i.e., “*affect*” and “*judgement*” resources, and forms of ‘engagement’ i.e., “*proclaim*” and “*attribution*” encompassing the appointment and projection of sources and references, and the presentation of heteroglossic voices in news texts. It explores how conflict discourse reflects social, institutional, political, and ideological perspectives.

Appraisal is seen as a dimensional system embedded in language that establishes a relationship between news texts and attitudes, beliefs, and culture i.e., stance taking.

In this context, Fairclough (2010) regards appraisal as dimensional system ‘embedded’ in language to establish or construct constitutive relationship between news texts and attitude, beliefs, persuasions and culture/society. Thus, appraisal can be productive and transformative as the prioritized actors, voices, resources and values can reveal the dialectical relationship between the language use and the socio-cultural system, and thereupon conceptualize the text based on a position of evaluation (i.e., stance). The following figure 2.5 shows the dialectical relational approach of Fairclough (2010) for examining aspects of appraisal within the language in use.



**Figure 2.5. Fairclough's (2010) Dialectical-Relational Framework**

It leads to understanding that appraisals hold immense power in news journalism, shaping narratives based on journalists' perceptions of audience preferences. These appraisals determine newsworthiness, influencing Patterns of *Judgements* i.e., what is included or excluded, the order of events, and the production of conflict-oriented discourse. While journalists aim to engage audiences, this subjective process raises concerns about biases and the distortion of objective reality. The emphasis on conflict-driven narratives prioritizes persuasions, inclination and/or implications over nuanced

analysis, potentially overlooking important issues. A critical examination of these appraisals is crucial for a balanced and ethical news landscape (Song, 2021).

Since linguists have involved various aspects of the news production process under the headings of appraisal, Martin and White (2005) restrict the term ‘appraisal’ as “aspects in news actors and events” which impact on the factors of news production to create news discourse according to certain stance i.e., *attitude* and *engagement* (Martin and White 2005, p.79). Following Martin and White (2005), this thesis attempts to examine how the prioritized or foregrounded rituals of emotionality and judgement (e.g. socio-cultural tools, emotional assessments) and mediational means (i.e., engagement) influence considerably on journalistic stance taking (e.g., socio-culture practices and political ideologies), and ultimately reproduce or articulate events/actors into stance positioning.

In the pursuit of objectivity, news writers avoid expressing explicit attitudes. Instead, they employ the *engagement* system to embody implicit valuation through techniques like quoting and projecting the appraiser into the discourse. Quoting allows the writer to influence emotions and perceptions, while projection subtly integrates their own voice. This dynamic interplay shapes the news narrative, guiding readers towards specific viewpoints. Awareness and critical analysis are crucial for readers to uncover hidden biases and manipulations within the engagement system, going beyond the surface of objectivity to understand the implicit valuations at play. (Allington & Swann, 2009; Van Driel, 2018, Dominick, 1994, White, 2003; Bednarek, 2006). News discourse powers lie in the ability to involve “quotation” as means of employment to affect, activate, challenge or reinforce existing assumptions, assessments, emotions, perceptions or attitudes (van Dijk, 1998). It sets forth that quoting patterns in news discourse can be regarded as mediated system laden with ideological prejudice. As a marked manner of

engagement in news texts, direct quote becomes an effective rhetoric tactic in covering events or truths alongside accomplishing certain level of evaluation.

*Engagement* analysis thus helps uncover the implicit entailed bias and stance conveyed through the selective inclusion or exclusion of specific voices in news discourse (Lai et al., 2012). Examining the presence of external voices in online news reports, Jullian (2011) suggests that "quoting" sources in news discourse aids in engaging personal viewpoints on events and ultimately contributes to ideological-evaluative activities. This implies that heteroglossia, in essence, is achieved through a mosaic of direct quotes associated with the construction of modality and underlying ideologies. It hence seeks to construct social practices and realities to the advantages of social groups that the writers belong to. It subsequently means that examining the manner of 'quoting' in-depth serves as a basis for the implicit appraisal system of news discourse (Greene & Robertson, 2017). News reporting is therefore considered a crucial mechanism for disseminating knowledge in the maintenance and establishment of meaningful news discourse.

While some studies have touched on ideological references in news reporting (e.g., Hood, 2007; Vandendaele and Praet, 2012; Hu and Huang, 2014), a review indicates a lack of literature systematically exploring appraisal resources in terms of quoting style or investigating the structural and lexical mechanisms in news reports covering the Israeli-Arab conflict. This research discovers how mainstream of AJE and WP news discourse shape and reflect differently social, institutional and political and ideologies by comparing appraisal resources in the news reports of the two newspapers (Guzman, 2016). The study aims to examine the use of *attitude system* and *engagement resources* on the grammatical and lexical level on news texts, and how sources and references are appointed and projected to other voices as well as the manners of how heteroglossic voices are presented alongside the diversity and extent of heteroglossic voices in the

forms of direct quotes, and thus achieve the quality of discourse associated with specific appraisal (see section 3.6 for more knowledge).

Within this realm, Men et al. (2020) point out that social actors deftly navigate a labyrinth of evaluations, ideologies, beliefs, and viewpoints, all culminating in the art of expressing stance. As they craft their narratives, these actors deftly wield language to pursue and present their perspectives with finesse, adding layers of depth and meaning to the ever-evolving fabric of news communication. It is in this intricate web of interactions that the heartbeat of news discourse thrives, where social actors become the weavers of information and the architects of public perception. Through their artful manipulation of language and engagement, they shape the very contours of reality and construct a tapestry of narratives that influence minds, opinions, and societal understanding. In this realm of expression, the study reveals a profound exploration of the multifaceted role social actors play in shaping the landscape of news discourse, unveiling the power they hold in steering the course of collective knowledge and public consciousness (i.e., expressing stance).

## **2.7 Social Actors and Stance-Positioning**

Social actors play a crucial role in stance-positioning, meaning-making, and appraisal in news discourse and conflict reporting. They are individuals or groups who participate in the production and interpretation of news texts, including journalists, politicians, experts, and ordinary citizens. Their perspectives, ideologies, and agendas shape the way news events are presented, interpreted, and evaluated. "News is a form of social representation that is constructed by social actors in social contexts and which, through its specific discourse properties, provides the audience with socially shared knowledge." (Van Dijk, 2013, p. 44; 2015). This interaction between social actors and news discourse

has significant implications for how conflicts are understood and communicated to the public. Stance-positioning refers to the explicit or implicit positioning of social actors in relation to an issue or event. Linguistic scholars have emphasized the role of social actors in taking stances and conveying their attitudes and values through language. The selection, inclusion, and exclusion of social actors are laden with biases that serve to legitimize or delegitimize actions. In the cacophony of voices, perspectives are constructed to align with particular stances, further fanning the flames of ideological discord.

As van Dijk (2008) notes, social actors "represent and express social, cultural, and political interests, attitudes, values, and ideologies." By adopting specific stances, social actors influence how conflicts are framed and perceived by the audience (van Dijk, 2008, 241). According to Fairclough (2003), meaning-making involves both the "production and interpretation of texts," and social actors are central to both processes. Through their language choices and discursive strategies, social actors shape the interpretation of conflicts, influencing the understanding and perception of news events.

In conflict reporting, social actors employ appraisal to assess the actions, motives, and outcomes of different parties involved. As Martin and White (2005) argue, appraisal involves "the construction of value positions," reflecting the social actors' subjective stance actively engage in this process by expressing their attitudes, judgements, and emotions towards the events and actors in the conflict. By employing appraisal, social actors can shape the audience's perception and evaluation of the conflict, influencing public opinion. Appraisal involves the construction of value positions, representing social actors' assessments, attitudes, and evaluations. Social actors actively engage in this process, expressing their subjective perspectives and shaping the discourse surrounding conflicts. Their inclusion provides diverse viewpoints, contributing to a more

comprehensive understanding of conflicts (Martin and White, 2005, p.92). Crucially, the role of social actors within news discourse extends beyond representation; it extends to appraisal and meaning-making. Appraisal, as espoused by Martin and White (2005), is the arena where value positions are constructed. The subjective stance of social actors is not merely their personal perspective; it's a reflection of their societal position, their agenda, their alignment with power structures. Social actors wield appraisal as a tool to assess actions, motives, and outcomes. They carve out evaluative positions that shape not just the discourse but also the minds of the audience. This is not a passive process; it's a deliberate act of persuasion, a calculated attempt to sway public opinion (Ahlstrand, 2021; Amer, 2015).

The importance of social actors in news discourse and conflict reporting can be summarized as follows: they shape the narrative, interpretive frameworks, and evaluative language used in the communication of conflicts. Their perspectives and agendas influence how conflicts are framed, understood, and evaluated by the audience. Including social actors in news discourse and conflict reporting is important for several reasons. Firstly, their inclusion provides a diversity of viewpoints, allowing for a more comprehensive understanding of the conflict. Different social actors bring their unique perspectives, ideologies, and agendas, which contribute to a more nuanced and balanced representation of the conflict. As van Dijk (2008) notes, news is a form of social representation constructed by social actors, providing the audience with socially shared knowledge. Journalists, experts, and politicians, as credible sources of information, contribute to the legitimacy of news reporting. Their perspectives shape public opinion, influence policy decisions, and drive public discourse on conflicts. Secondly, social actors bring legitimacy and authority to the discourse. Journalists, experts, and politicians are often considered credible sources of information, and their involvement adds credibility to the news reporting. Their perspectives and evaluations shape public opinion and can

influence policy decisions and public discourse on conflicts. By identifying the perspectives and agendas of social actors, the audience can discern potential biases and evaluate the reliability of the information presented. This promotes media literacy and empowers the audience to engage in more informed interpretation and discussions. Moreover, social actors' inclusion facilitates critical analysis of the underlying biases and interests that may be present in news reporting. By identifying the perspectives and agendas of social actors, the audience can better assess the reliability and potential biases in the information presented. This promotes media literacy and a more informed interpretation of news events (Coeseemans, 2012; Wong, 2017). Through the understanding of the role played by social actors, news discourse and conflict reporting can be critically analyzed, allowing for the recognition of potential biases, interests, and ideologies that may come into play. The position of social actors in news discourse and conflict reporting is intricately connected to the broader context of stance in international discourse.

## **2.8 Stance in International New Discourse: International Dimensions**

The term 'international news' poses challenges when constructing a theory to examine stance in conflict reporting, as it can be seen as a vague and problematic term. According to Warshagha (2019), news discourse reporting can be considered an argumentative genre closely tied to social and cultural structures. Further, Jullian (2011) goes further to argue that news discourse is laden with means of ideological prejudice and socio-political positioning, reflecting a particular group's opinions, feelings, and viewpoints i.e., stance.

In the realm of news production, various methods and techniques are employed to convey stance. These include intertextuality, such as direct and indirect quotations, as

well as appraisal, which involves the use of attitude, engagement, and graduation. Additionally, news values play a significant role in prompting transformations and changes that lead to variations in viewpoints, judgements, evaluations, and, ultimately, the positioning of stance. Pinones-Rivera et al. (2022) contend that stance in news discourse has enabled people and governments around the world to utilize media as a vital tool for transmitting and expressing their interpersonal feelings, beliefs, and attitudes on an international scale. Similarly, Richardson (2007) demonstrates how writers of news discourse actively seek to directly or indirectly incorporate their views, evaluations, and ideologies to influence public perceptions.

To illustrate the impact of stance in news discourse, Liu and Guo (2016) study Chinese newspaper, '*The People's Daily*' through examining the rhetorical strategies functioned to cover issues across the world. The study highlights how Chinese media employ specific linguistic choices to align with the stance preferred by the Chinese government, reflecting their attitudes and policies towards foreign countries. This suggests that news coverage can be modified based on the attitudes and ideologies attributed to the controllers or governors of news institutions. It means that the coverage of news is changed and/or modified based on various attitudes and ideologies attributed to different perceptions and conceptions preferred for the controllers or governors of the news institutions.

Fang (2011) further argues that stance features are utilized to strengthen the connection between the lexical choices in news texts and the ideological interests of editors and writers. Journalists are trained to carefully select lexical choices and employ rhetorical devices to serve specific interests or socio-political agendas. Kuo (2007) examines the direct and indirect reported speeches of the Taiwanese president and analyses the patterns used by the Taiwanese newspaper 'United Daily'. The study

investigates how language is effectively reproduced and represented to align with the implications and evaluations of journalists. Stance is mainly employed in news text to shape discourse in accordance with political values, ideologies, and evaluations, ultimately serving specific purposes and those in positions of ruling power. However, it is worth noting that the coverage of stance in the issues and crises of the Middle East is often concise and limited (Abdallah ZA, 2019; Qawariq, 2016). Moreover, the Israeli occupation seeks to target international journalists covering events between Arab and Israel, particularly during critical times and overland invasions (Bashir & Busbridge, 2019). Thus, the following section focuses on reviewing stance within the discourse surrounding the Israeli-Arab conflict in the Middle East.

### **2.8.1 Stance in News Discourse of the Middle East**

Arab media outlets have a global reach, presenting news from various regions around the world. These news institutions extend their influence beyond their scope of language and cultural boundaries. It is imperative, therefore, to examine their language practices when reporting on conflicts. A prominent example is Al Jazeera English (AJE), which holds significant influence not only on a global level but specifically within the Middle East. Journalists working for AJE strategically construct their texts through discursive processes influenced by specific attitudes, powers, and ideologies (Bahmani & Alharbi, 2019; Kharbach, 2020; Nasser, 2015)

In his study, *'The Hegemony around the World'*, Wu (2003) finds out that “presence of news agencies impact news regardless of the nation’s development level” (Wu, 2003, p. 9). Wu highlights the impact of news agencies on news content, irrespective of a nation's development level. Furthermore, the revolution of social media platforms

has greatly influenced the dissemination of knowledge, with Eastern media incorporating diverse sources to present news from around the world.

AJE newspaper, in particular, places special emphasis on international conflicts and disasters. Kellner (2015) argues that “the mainstream media.... favour official government sources for their stories, especially in terms of crises. Thus, they tend to be conduits for government policies and actions, through there are significant expectations” (Kellner, 2015, p. 137). Similarly, Fahy (2018) contends that the AJE media is “highly tilted in favor of official government perspective especially in its treatment of foreign nations” (Fahy, 2018, p. 91). The coverage of international issues, crises, and conflicts in AJE discourse is predominantly shaped by attitudes and stance. Abdallah ZA (2019) characterizes AJE discourse as highly idiosyncratic, sharing similarities with other internationally influential press outlets. This makes AJE an extreme case within the Middle East region, as its discourse is heavily influenced by national socio-cultural practices and attitudes. Williams et al. (2020) note that AJE newspaper has played a significant role in both fostering democracy in the region and facing accusations of ethical, moral, and political debates. “AJE newspaper in specific times has been as midwives to democracy in the region in one hand, and has been accused of debating ethical, moral and political standards on the other hand” (Williams et al., 2020, p. 22). Paxson (2018) exemplifies that “the national press in the world is comprised of a cluster of newspapers distinguished by their size of circulation, periodicity of publication and the proportion of revenue they drive from advertising rather than sales” (Paxson, 2018, p. 139). In the United States, for example, people rely predominately on different facets of media discourse making sense of international crises i.e., conflicts, wars and disasters, especially serious crises happen in *the Third World* e.g., Middle East. Therefore, this study also pays attention to the US news outlets that generate knowledge related to the

Middle East. The subsequent section will delve into discussing stance in US news discourse.

### **2.8.2 Stance in News Discourse of the US**

The US media employs various methods of stance, resulting in a wide range of representations, viewpoints, and evaluations of actors and events. It can be argued that different evaluations of international crises and conflicts emerge due to the influence of certain political, cultural, social, and economic systems that shape journalistic groups in the US (Warshagha, 2019). The democratic governmental systems in the United States provide favorable contexts for comparative studies in media discourse. The US press is highly regarded for its commitment to press freedom and its role as the fourth estate. “The press in each nation is greatly admired for its tenacity regarding the ideals of freedom of the press and embracing its role as the fourth estate” (Kenix, 2011, p. 411). Van Dijk (1991) explores the relationship between news coverage and apartheid issues in the US, revealing that journalists employ various linguistic forms and reported speeches to include their voices while reflecting certain assumptions and perceptions aligned with the US administration (Van Dijk, 1991; Teo, 2000).

Hallin and Mancini (2004) assert that US media outlets fall within the Anglo-American or Liberal Model, sharing similarities in key areas such as media market development, political parallelism, journalistic professionalism, and the role of the state. “Washington Post media fall under the Anglo-American or Liberal Model of the mass media because of their similarities in key areas of the media systems; the development of media markets, political parallelism, journalistic professionalism, and the role of the state” (Hallin & Mancini, 2004, p. 87; Kenix, 2011). Boyd-Barrett (2004) demonstrates that US reporting on the *Iraq war in 2003* and *Afghanistan in 2001* predominantly

featured US and UK correspondents reporting from US positions and “relying on approved American and British political and military services” (Boyd-Barrett, 2004). This indicates that the US audience heavily relies on national sources for knowledge about conflicts in Afghanistan and the Middle East (Amer, 2015). Haarman and Lombardo (2009) suggest that “while media around the world -including the Middle East- are arguably reaching new heights in promoting unprecedented political openness, the quality of news coverage of the American mainstream media is losing its credibility” (cited by Amer, 2015, p.73).

These differences between US and Arab media lead to diverse viewpoints and interactions with global issues and events due to variations in political, social, and cultural environments. These distinctions influence notions of media professionalism and the role of media in each community, shaping how international issues are covered and addressed (Hallin & Mancini, 2013). In the US, journalism is predominantly regional, with regional monopolies that are not subject to the same competitive pressures. In contrast, the Middle East, particularly Qatar, is home to the largest national newspapers, with *Al Jazeera* being a notable news producer. AJE enjoys a wide readership across social classes, while the US newspaper market is characterized by local newspapers catering to a cross-class readership (Al Nahed, 2015; Amendola et al., 2018). It consequently leads toward understanding that the US and Arab media are different in a number of points. For example, both regions have diverse political, social and cultural environment that can affect how the people view and interact with various issues and events around the world. Such differences can lead to numerous notions of media professionalism delineating the major philosophies of media role in each community, and thus investigating the way such media cover and deal with international issues. “This can be partially attributed to the development of the mass circulation press that accounts for distinct differences in the

nature of media outlets in relations with the audience, and their role in social and political communication” (Davis, 2010, p. 87; McNair, 2009).

Furthermore, in the US, journalism is “predominately regional and with a few exceptions, contains regional monopolies which are not subject to the same competitive pressure” (Goddard, Robinson and Parry, 2008, p.12). In the Middle East, the press is mostly based in Qatar, which is known as the home of the largest national newspapers in the Middle East. It is internationally popular for its tabloid of newspapers. For instance, AJE enjoys a wide range of readership along social class lines (see William, 2010, p.231-232). In addition, the Middle East is recognized by the news production of *AJ English*. Abdallah ZA (2019) explains that the journalism in the Middle East is distinguished by AJE newspaper which sell in large numbers with the Middle East as well as Europe, where there are no traditions of such newspaper, and the US, where there are publications appear alongside AJE but with different viewpoints and attitudes with news discourse. “The US is characterized by a distinct local newspaper market where local newspaper cater to cross-class readership of a particular local”. (Hallin and Mancini, 2004, p.205-206). AJE, on the other hand, adopts the slogan of “The Opinion and the Other Opinion” to confirm its impartiality, and shows that AJE writes internationally with regard to the “quality papers with mainly middle-to upper-class readership and the sensational tabloids” (cited by Amer, 2015, p.77; Warshagha, 2019, p.8).

To avoid the obscurity and ambiguity, the current study concentrates mainly on WP and AJE press among the elite<sup>1</sup> international Western and Eastern news websites<sup>2</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Nossek (2007:50) on reasons for focusing on elite/quality newspapers; Bloch-Elkon and Lehman-Wilzhin, 2007:122-123)

<sup>2</sup> I mean by Western media the US and UK newspapers selected for the current study (see section 3.3.1).

The two newspapers are published in the most widely used language across the world, English. Such fact can represent why these two newspapers have a broad range of audience (readers) around the world, and are thus regarded as among the most prominent international newspapers. Further, both newspapers are considered as a foreign news since they are mostly produced by foreign journalists<sup>3</sup> who write or articulate news to the national readers of the newspapers. The following subsection discusses stance of the Israeli/Arab conflict in the US and Arab news discourse concerning mainly on the predominant newspapers in both side, AJE and WP.

### **2.8.3 Stance of the Israeli-Arab Conflict in the US and Arab Discourse**

Both the US and Arab media include direct and/or indirect national connections to events and issues across the world in general, and the ongoing Israeli-Arab conflict in particular. The major concentration of the current study is the Israeli-Arab conflict, and more specifically how the US newspaper, WP as well as Arab newspaper, AJE cover differently *the Palestinian Great Marches of Return*, *the Deal of the Century* and *the Palestinian Rights of Return*.

Wasilewski (2020) states that the Israeli-Palestinian conflict “has dominated mainstream Eastern and international news since the Nakba of 1948...so, media coverage of the conflict remains a continual site of struggle, with both parties accusing the media of bias toward the opposition” (Wasilewski, 2020, p. 78). Alkahemal-Balawi et al. (2011) explain reasons that can contribute to the Palestinian appraisal in the US media. For instance, the disappearance of Palestine and the Palestinians from the US coverage. Such

---

<sup>3</sup> El-Nawawy (2002:83) He defines the foreign correspondents as “those individuals who are stationed in countries other than that of their origin for the purpose of reporting on events and characteristics of the area of their stationing through news media based elsewhere”.

disappearance refers to the establishment of Israel as a state in 1948, in addition to the deep relations between Israel and America as “the Jewish aspiration becomes part of the American electoral agenda”, and such special relations help to serve to “push the Palestinian voice into the background” since the US media mainly quotes the American politicians who head for supporting Israeli attitudes and viewpoints. Further, the image of leaderless and voiceless Palestinian refugees, and thus the obscurity and/or absence of Palestinian leadership. Other reasons are represented in the Arabs labelling the Palestinians as Arab Palestinians, hence they have lost their own national distinctions. It has portrayed the conflict as a war between Israel and the US as one side and the Arab masses as the other side (Alkahemal-Balawi et al., 2011, p. 32).

On the other hand, Israelis are represented in different stance in the US media. Mishra (2007) clarifies that Israel “has already poured hundreds of millions of dollars into funding for producing information marketed to the outside world, in particular, they have used the media in the United States effectively over a long period of time” (cited by Billawi, 2011, p.33). In the same vein, Hook et al. (2008) demonstrate that Israel feature “high on the international news list of main television channels in the United States and the United Kingdom, Germany and South Africa”. The writer explains further that “among all countries, Israel is reported most in the United States and rates second on television news channels in the United Kingdom” (Hook et al., 2008, p. 163).

Al-Atawneh and Hatina (2019) claim that “although in many Arab countries, the Palestinian narrative of a dispossessed people dominates the scene, in the United States; however, the narrative that dominates is that of Israeli, which is portrayed as democracy under siege” (Al-Atawneh & Hatina, 2019, p. 113). Moreover, Mast et al, (2013) demonstrate that “the US government has consistently supported Israel and Israeli policy”. Such support comes in different forms e.g., “giving several billion dollars of aid

each year to Israel in the form of direct aid, weapons shipments, loan guarantees, and weapons contracts” (Mast et al, 2003, p.18). The US government had also vetoed US Security Council resolutions criticizing Israel (see chapter, 6).

The Arab media pays particular attention to the Israeli-Palestinian conflict as well. AJE, for instance, argues that the UK is responsible for the 1948’s disaster, which affected the whole Arab region, especially the living situations of the Palestinian people and resulted in the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. (See Philo and Berry, 2011). AJE represents the Palestinians with positive appraisal in their conflict with Israel and struggle to bring back their rights and homelands. In their study, TV news coverage of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict and how this coverage relates to understandings, beliefs and attitudes of the audience, Philo and Berry (2011) demonstrate that the American people have wrong notions and thoughts about the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. The study clarifies that the media coverage of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict confuses the audience since it is one-sided, featuring mostly attitudes and viewpoints of the Israeli and American regimes.

Moreover, Barkho (2008) finds that US editors and journalists adopt a strict guideline of terminologies and facts recommended by the US administration. For example, the coverage of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict is especially handled to a group of journalists who are professionally trained to shape news discourse according to specific views and implications. Similarly Khoury-Kassabri and Ben-Arieh (2009) who hold out that in the US news website reporting the Israeli-Palestinian conflict is subject to “especially strict controls” that typically portray Israel in a positive way, and justify any aggressive or violent actions made by it in the region (Khoury-Kassabri & Ben-Arieh, 2009, p. 10).

The differences can provide possible expectations that both the Arab and US media lead to diverse coverage of issues and events around the world, especially in the Middle East. The US and Arab media give special prominence and interest to the political issues and international crises and conflict, especially the Israeli-Arab conflict. The question remains how the US and Arab news websites i.e., WP and AJE cover the Israeli-Arab conflict, and employ methods of journalistic stance which is the focal point of this thesis.

## **2.9 Conclusion**

This chapter has undertaken a comprehensive examination of the meanings embedded in discourse within socio-cultural practices. The spotlight casts upon Discourse Analysis (DA), with its gaze notably fixated on the intriguing terrain of Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) approach, which proves essential in investigating how journalists express their stance in international hard news coverage of conflicts. The chapter aims to explore the conceptualization of journalistic stance and the evaluation of hard news selections. Extensive analysis and reviews of international news are provided, with a specific emphasis on the journalistic stance observed in US and Arab news discourse regarding the Israeli-Arab conflict. Finally, the chapter summarizes the key theoretical foundations that underpin the study's framework. By encompassing these critical elements, the chapter establishes a solid foundation for a profound and detailed exploration of discourse and journalistic practices in the context of conflict reporting.

## CHAPTER 3: METHODOLOGICAL FRAMEWORK

### 3.1 Introduction

This chapter presents the methodological framework of the study, incorporating key aspects of the appraisal system, attitudes, and engagement, all within the context of discourse analysis. It also offers the research design, including decisions and justifications pertaining to the chosen methodology, analytical tools, data sets, and data collection process. It also presents the initial findings of a preliminary corpus, offering readers a contextual understanding of the study and providing clarity regarding the decisions made in conducting the analysis of "journalistic stance."

The study employs a combination of qualitative and descriptive methods, with the descriptive approach serving to calculate the frequency distribution and percentage of social actors, attitudinal resources, and engagement markers.

"The goal of descriptive approach is a comprehensive summarization, in everyday terms, of specific events experienced by individuals or groups of individuals. It is a method involves identification of attributes of a particular phenomenon based on an observational basis, or the exploration of correlation between two or more phenomena" (Williams, 2017, p.65)

The qualitative method helps "to gain a deeper understanding of individual participants, including their opinions, perspectives, and attitudes. This often involves an inductive exploration of the data to identify recurring themes, patterns, or concepts and then describing and interpreting those categories" (Nassaji, 2015, p. 130). The study hence focuses on what the phenomena is (*i.e., descriptive*), and why and how it has happened (*i.e., qualitative*) within the relevant themes, and then converting them into numerical data for further comparisons and valuations (Nassaji, 2015). The study uses

appraisal sub-system proposed by Martin and White (2005) associated with Fairclough's (2010) dialectical-relational approach in CDA.

### 3.2 Objectives of the Study & Research Questions

The objective of this thesis is to analyze and unpack the techniques of stance employed in conflict news reporting, with a specific focus on the communication of the Arab-Israeli conflict within the news discourses of *Al Jazeera English* (AJE) and the *Washington Post* (WP). The study aims to examine appraisal system, encompassing ideological, social, political, and cultural perspectives that shape the representation of the conflict in these newspapers, through the lens of *attitude* and *engagement*. By investigating the dominant elements of stance in appraisal system and their impact on the perception of newsworthiness, the thesis seeks to provide a comprehensive understanding of how actors, voices, and audiences are portrayed and interact within the context of the Arab-Israeli conflict and offer valuable insights into the complex dynamics of conflict news reporting and the underlying mechanisms that influence the construction and dissemination of news in these media outlets. Therefore, to achieve this main objective, the study seeks to provide coherent answers to the research questions:

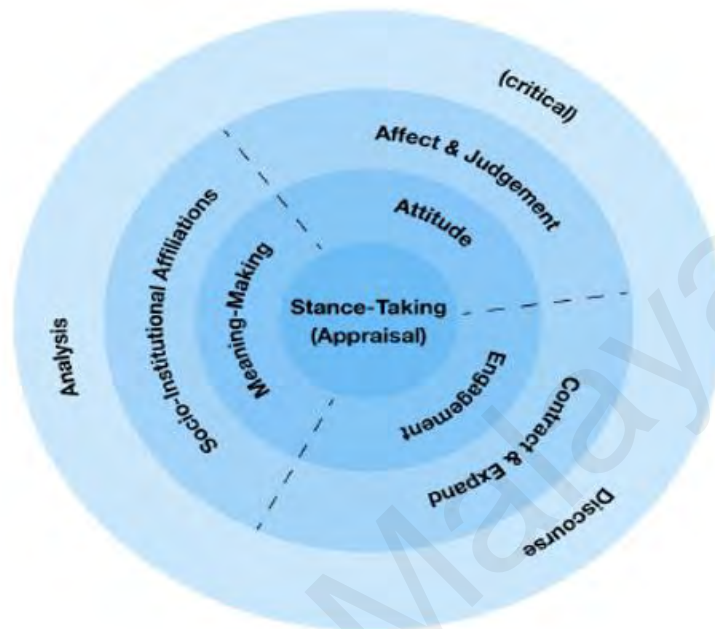
1. How do Al Jazeera English (AJE) and Washington Post (WP) construct '*attitude*' towards social actors (i.e., *civilians, militants, and political figures*) through their discursive portrayal of emotional evaluations and reactions?
2. How do Al Jazeera English (AJE) and Washington Post (WP) engage with diverse news voices to communicate knowledge and adopt stances concerning the conflict?
3. How do Al Jazeera English (AJE) and Washington Post (WP) construct and authorize certain actors and events while diminishing others in their '*attitude*' and '*engagement*' i.e., stance-taking?

4. What socio-political stances do these selected newspapers aim to reproduce or challenge in their reporting on the conflict?

### 3.3 Conceptual-Methodological Framework

In order to address the research questions, this thesis employs a combination of descriptive and qualitative methods rooted in Discourse Analysis (DA). Both approaches, the descriptive and qualitative, will be utilized to analyze political speeches, news stories and texts, aiming to shed light on ideological appraisals within the context of discourse analysis, including critical discourse analysis (CDA), guided by Fairclough's socio-dialectical framework. A key aspect of this conceptual-analytical approach lies in the influence of newsworthiness construction, intertwined with “*Attitude*” and “*Engagement*” systems that are socially, politically, ideologically, and culturally conceptualized. By incorporating these elements, the thesis explores how particular concepts, stances, and perspectives are shaped and communicated, ultimately influencing audience perceptions and understanding, to recognize, originate and absorb indicated views, orientations and perceptions within ‘newsworthiness’. Figure 3.1 shows an adopted conceptual-analytical framework of Discourse Analysis to study categories of stance associated within appraisal: “*attitude*” and “*engagement*” which conceptually control the conflict discourse to be produced, conceived and consumed based on nominated evaluations, viewpoints and values. Hence, the study unravels the delicate dynamics of stance positioning in conflict discourse and provides valuable insights into how categories of appraisal contribute to the production, perception, and interpretation of news content (i.e., meaning-making), and thus a deeper understanding of the interplay

between stance and conflict discourse construction, facilitate a more nuanced examination of the role and impact of conflict reporting in shaping public perspectives.



**Figure 3.1: The Conceptual-Analytical Framework of the Study**

Specific analytical and methodological tools for each approach are outlined in separate chapters (Chapter 4, Chapter 5, and Chapter 6) of the thesis. These chapters scrutinize into the intricacies of the methods used and provide a comprehensive understanding of the analytical process. To provide a holistic view of the integration of approaches and analytical tools utilized in the research, Table 3.1 offers an overview. This table serves as a reference point for understanding the alignment of the approaches and tools employed in the study. It highlights the interconnectedness and interplay between the various methods, enabling a comprehensive analysis of the research questions. By utilizing a combination of descriptive and qualitative methods, supported by specific analytical tools, the thesis uncovers deeper insights into the dynamics of news reporting on the Arab-Israeli conflict. This critical and comprehensive approach allows

for a thorough exploration of the complexities involved in shaping news discourse and understanding the ideological, social, and cultural influences at play.

**Table 3.1: Conceptual -Analytical Approaches and Tools Used in the Study**

RQ	ANALYTICAL FRAMEWORK	ANALYTICAL TOOLS	Chapter
RQ1	APPRAISAL as Attitude (Martin & White, 2005)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Affect and Judgement</li> <li>• Attitudinal alignment</li> </ul>	Ch 4
RQ2	APPRAISAL as Engagement (Martin & White, 2005)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Contract (i.e., Proclaim)</li> <li>• Expand (i.e., Attribution)</li> </ul>	Ch 5
RQ3	Stance taking	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Emotional Evaluation and Interpersonal viewpoints through wordings toward social actors</li> <li>• Dialogic Positions and Sources projecting</li> <li>• Sense-Making and Perceptions Creation</li> </ul>	Ch 4&5
RQ4	Social practice+ Stance + ideological positioning (CDA)  - What does it inform about the conflict reporting and hence what can be suggested in terms of conflict discourse?	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Appraisal and Meaning-Making</li> <li>• Implications and Indications</li> </ul>	Ch6

The thesis embraces Fairclough's dialectical relational approach within the context of discourse analysis. This approach, (explored in detail in sections 2.2.1 and 2.4), allows for a deeper understanding of the various dimensions of stance, specifically focusing on "appraisals". This analytical framework provides a critical lens through which to examine the ways in which appraisals shape and influence discourse production and consumption, and thus sheds light on the underlying ideological and conceptual forces that drive the selection and presentation of news content and interpretation of news narratives.

### 3.3.1 Selected Newspapers & Data Collection: Procedures & Decisions

This present study unveils a methodological approach that unravels the complexities of the research questions at hand. By meticulously scrutinizing a curated dataset comprising

editorials, hard news texts, political speeches, and news sources, the study examines the first nine months of *the Great Marches of Return Protests* initiated by Palestinian refugees on March 30, 2018. It also encompasses a comprehensive examination of events, political speeches, and arguments surrounding the profound consequences and far-reaching implications arising from the controversial *Deal of the Century*. The study sheds light on the intertwined narratives of self-determination and identity for Palestinians and Israelis. By constructing a structured framework, this research offers unique insights into the complexities of conflicts discourse and paves the way for understanding of global perspectives. Hence, to avoid such obscurity, the current study concerns mainly on two elite US and Arab news website, *Washington Post (WP)* and *Al Jazeera English (AJE)*.

Examining two English news outlets in the thesis is not an arbitrary choice but an endeavour grounded in sound reasonings. English news outlets like *The Washington Post* and *Al Jazeera (English)* open passage into an unparalleled gateway that reveals the boundless tapestry of the world. In a realm where information flows ceaselessly, English news outlets (e.g., WP and AJE) stand as architects of perspectives, shaping the understanding of global events. The portal provided is not merely a window, but a multi-dimensional lens, offering glimpses into the intricacies of cultures, conflicts, triumphs, and tribulations spanning the planet. The role of uniting cultures and nations is assumed by the English language, transcending geographical boundaries. The linguistic universality ensures a wide readership extending far beyond English-speaking territories, embracing non-English-speaking countries where English has emerged as a prevalent second language. By directing focus towards these outlets, access is gained to a diverse and expansive readership, enabling a comprehensive examination of how new information traverses the globe, exerting influence on public perception on a grand scale (Kharbach, 2020; Meyer et al., 2018). In the pursuit of comprehending global

perspectives, the gateway to unearthing the complex tapestry of cultural, political, and socio-economic dynamics is found in the exploration of English news outlets. As platforms for reporting, discussion, and analysis of international events and issues, the emergence of “diverse viewpoints are fostered, enriching understanding of the multifaceted global discourse”. The juxtaposition of news stories from diverse countries within the same linguistic medium facilitates nuanced comparisons, laying bare the “complexities of information presentation and interpretation across various cultural, institutional, and socio-political contexts”. The uncovering of underlying attitudes, values, and affiliations embedded within the media discourse is facilitated by this cross-cultural exchange (Bickes et al., 2014, p. 50; Poon, 2017).

The research promises to foster greater understanding and tolerance, forging connections in an increasingly interconnected world. A treasure trove abundant with information for comprehensive analysis is formed by the extensive historical archives of English news outlets. The tracing of evolving patterns of news coverage, discerning the impact of historical events on media narratives, and uncovering the recurring themes that shape the global narrative are enabled through delving into these archives. At the heart of the relationship between English news outlets and Discourse Analysis (DA) lie the inherent power dynamics, socio-cultural practices and ideological implications within language. Unveiling the subtle nuances of media representation is facilitated by DA, providing a potent lens through which scrutiny of how language constructs and reinforces ideologies takes place. The evaluative language choices employed are unravelled by the appraisal system within these outlets, exposing implicit attitudes and value judgement. In the context of conflict reporting and global crises, English newspapers emerge as influential actors, framing events for a global audience (Al Nahed, 2015; Bedu & Mohammed, 2019; Lynggaard, 2019). DA's lens enables the identification of discursive

strategies used to portray conflicts, discerning the actors involved and unearthing their implications. The stance-taking and emotive dimensions within their coverage, shaping readers' perceptions and emotional responses, can be revealed by appraisal analysis.

*Washington Post* (WP) is a daily American newspaper. It is located and published in one of the biggest cities in the entire world, Washington D.C which is the political capital of the US, with a diverse range of political views. Given the United States' role in the Israeli-Arab conflict, *Washington Post* proximity to policymakers and politicians might influence its coverage of the conflict. It focuses on broad range of topics related to the Israeli-Arab conflict, including political, diplomacy and security aspects. “Historically, *Washington Post* is generally seen as leaning slightly more towards liberal perspectives, whereas *New York Times* is often characterized as having a more centrist approach” which may influence the emphasis and framing of *Washington Post* coverage on the Israeli-Arab conflict, potentially resulting in different narratives and viewpoints (Alyahya, 2023; Amer, 2015, p. 35). It is also considered as one of the editorial US newspapers which supports the Right-Wing Press in the US (Puglisi & Snyder Jr, 2015). Van Dijk (1998) regards *Washington Post* as “more liberal” which expresses a “variety of more liberal opinions and ideologies depending on the issues at the hand” (Montenegro et al., 2022, p. 23; Van Dijk, 2009). This makes it not only the popular and influential newspaper in the US, but also one of the highest read newspapers across the world. This is not to ignore the importance and significance of *New York Times*, yet *Washington Post* plays a significant impact on political debates that can set certain agenda for national and international discussions which thus affect the editorial stance of the newspaper which meet the approach and objective of the study. While The *New York Times* is also a prominent and influential newspaper, selecting *Washington Post* for a comparative analysis alongside *Al Jazeera English* is expected to offer a different editorial focus, socio-political positioning, and thus a range various attitudes and voices. This helps

provide a more diverse and comprehensive exploration of stance positioning and appraisals in news discourse surrounding the Israeli-Arab conflict. In addition, according to Audit Bureau of circulations (U.S)<sup>4</sup>, June 2019, the daily circulations of *Washington Post* (US) are 549,908 copies, and in 2017 the US comScore<sup>5</sup> states that “in October, more people in the U.S. visited The Washington Post (66.9 million) than visited the New York Times (65.8 million)”, and claimed as the “*the Greatest American Newspaper*” (Puglisi & Snyder Jr, 2015, p. 41; Wasilewski, 2020). It aligns the research objectives since it concerns examining specific ideological perspectives, stance and attitude (Puglisi & Snyder Jr, 2015).

*Al Jazeera English* (AJE) is one of the most significant Arab-daily newspaper that monitors and report news across the world, and in the Middle East in particular. It is located and published in Qatar. Al Jazeera is regarded as the second most read news website around the world (Saleem et al., 2014). Opting for AJE as the selected newspaper opens the doors to a wealth of information, a wide array of viewpoints, and meticulous scrutiny, offering the research a deepened sense of enrichment and nurturing a thorough understanding of the Israeli-Arab conflict (Abdallah ZA, 2019). Specifically, honing in on pivotal events and themes concerning the *Deal of the Century*, *Great Marches of Return*, and *the Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem*, AJE offerings empower an exploration that transcends mere surface-level understanding. Critically immersing oneself in AJE offerings enables a detached vantage point, facilitating an objective analysis of the Israeli-Arab conflict. By embracing this passive approach, the study transcends the limitations of a single perspective, embracing the transformative power of

---

<sup>4</sup> <http://auditedmedia.com>

<sup>5</sup> <https://comscore.com>

diverse voices and nuanced perspectives. It is through this selection that a better understanding of the complexities, controversies, and consequences that reverberate through the Israeli-Arab conflict can be attained, illuminating the path towards holistic comprehension. In addition, based on Alliance for Audited Media<sup>6</sup>, the daily circulations of *Al Jazeera English* are 575,676 copies. Al-Najjar (2009) assumes that “Al Jazeera attempts to represent and promote Arab world dignity and identity” (Al-Najjar, 2009, p. 4). The newspaper adopts the tagline “the opinion and the other opinion” to show and confirm that it reports and edits the global news fairly and without prejudice (Warshagha, 2019, p.7).

Hence, the chosen newspapers are thus considered as the most prominent and elite publications at the international level. Further, these newspapers are also regarded as foreign news discourse to the other international news readers, and are produced by foreign news writers who report the news discourse based on certain dimensions related to their socio-cultural stance of their communities, “international reporting can be used as a synonym of foreign reporting” (Ohanjanyan, 2021, p. 8). The sampled newspapers have also a direct/indirect national connection to the Arab-Israeli conflict, and precisely the ongoing Palestinian-Israeli conflict. Thus, the study compares the way the same actor or/and voice is represented in the US and Arab newspapers i.e., *Washington Post*, and *Al Jazeera English*, and study the dynamic process and manner in which the same event is reproduced and represented in the newspapers with different orientations, attitudes and engagements. It is also worthy to mention that the US and Arab are directly and indirectly included in some issues related to the Israeli-Palestinian conflict i.e., negotiations of peace processes and legal compromises (Zaher, 2009). The sampled news articles are selected

---

<sup>6</sup> <http://www.abc.org.uk>

from the official websites of the newspapers: *Washington Post* (<https://www.washingtonpost.com/>) from the U.S and the Arab News, Al Jazeera (<https://www.aljazeera.com/>) from Qatar. Some articles are selected through electronic database i.e., LexisNexis engines (<http://web.lexis-nexis.com/executive/>), and Gale newspapers' database (<http://www.gale.com/>).

The accuracy of information has been cast into doubt, as the rapid dissemination of unverified or misleading content runs rampant. This poses a significant challenge for journalists striving to uphold their professional integrity and deliver reliable news amidst the chaos of misinformation (Giurgea & Memoli, 2020). In light of these circumstances, the study emphasizes the pressing need for critical media consumption. Audiences must exercise discernment and engage in thorough media literacy to navigate the multi-faceted web of biased narratives and distorted information surrounding the Israeli-Arab conflict in particular in international conflicts in general.

Therefore, by focusing on international newspapers like *AJE* and *WP*, this study emphasizes the crucial role of readers from diverse backgrounds in de-escalating conflicts. Engaging actively in the discourse, readers can contribute to balanced perspectives, challenge biases, and prevent the spread of divisive narratives. Through informed and critical analysis, readers can develop empathy and understanding for the experiences and viewpoints of Israelis and Arabs involved in the conflict. By seeking out diverse sources, engaging with personal narratives, and considering multiple perspectives, readers can gain a deeper comprehension of the conflict's complexities and human aspects. This empathetic approach promotes dialogue, reconciliation, and peaceful resolutions, ultimately aiding in de-escalation. Individuals from various backgrounds can actively advocate for peace by using their voices, participating in public discussions, and supporting initiatives that foster dialogue and reconciliation. The active engagement of

readers influences public discourse, policymakers, and the implementation of peaceful solutions. By challenging biases and seeking diverse perspectives, a more balanced and accurate understanding of the conflict can be achieved. Breaking down barriers and creating an environment conducive to de-escalation and conflict resolution paves the way for peaceful interactions and the promotion of peacebuilding initiatives.

### **3.3.2 Purposive-Representative Systemic Sample**

In terms of data collection procedures, the study focuses on the *first nine months of the Palestinian 2018-Great Marches of Return Protests*. Articles were searched, collected, and then classified the articles related to the events between the period 30 March 2018 till 30 December 2018 (273 days). The justification for this is related to the wide-global attention towards this period and related news texts as well as the socio-political aspects. For example, Tereza (2020) asserts that the importance and significance of *the Great Marches* is indicated in the key messages that the Palestinians want to show to the entire world confirming on their rights of return and Palestinian identity represented in Jerusalem being the capital of Palestine, especially they come in the condition of the *US recognition of Jerusalem as the capital of Israel, the Deal of the Century and the relocation of the American Embassy to Jerusalem* (TERESA, 2020). By focusing on this specific period, the study can capture the immediate repercussions and responses of media outlets, which can be valuable for understanding the subsequent evolution of the conflict as well as represents a manageable timeframe for data collection and analysis. It allows for a more focused examination of the appraisal and attitude during this critical period, ensuring a more comprehensive and detailed analysis of stance within the language used in reporting and thus the subsequent narratives and events.

The data were collected from the selected news websites based on the themes and 30 key terms relatively used in searching (*see appendix A*). Then, the materials are classified according to the page and date of publication. Then, each news report is chronologically placed in a separate file starting from the first date till the last date.

The thesis follows a purposive sample which supports and reflects the objectives of analyzing and examining the data. When using purposive sampling, items are “selected on the basis of having a significant relation to the research topic”. Hence, purposive samples seek to be “strictly representative and/or reflective of the population” (Gale et al., 2013, p. 9). The sampled articles represent roughly the texts of the two chosen newspapers from which it is systematically selected. The sampled materials are divided into two parts: *News stories*, which are represented in the hard news, and *editorials*, which are represented in the opinions and political speeches. A total of 117 news texts are collected from AJE including 9 editorials, and 113 news texts are collected from WP including 10 editorials. The 230 pieces of hard news is chosen from the two selected newspapers based on the similar criteria.

### **3.3.3 Rational for the Sampled Texts**

The importance and impact of the sampled news articles are indicated in the linguistic resources, attitudes and ideologies associated with actors, voices, events and political speeches included. It makes the news texts not merely summaries the news reports, but also as Fairclough (2010) proposes “promotional news texts, likely to be imbued with ideological implications derived from the choices made by texts producers” (Fairclough, 2010, p.180). Further, editorials in hard news can represent the positions of the newspapers. Van Dijk (1998) assumes that such opinions “may vary considerably on their ideological presupposition” (Van Dijk, 1998, p.21). Van Dijk also assumes that hard news

expose ideologies that help “in the information and change of public opinions in setting the political agenda, and influencing social debate, and decisions making and other forms of social and political action” (Van Dijk, 1998, p.22). In this sense, White (2005) points out that hard news texts can both “tell and sell”, since they quickly tell the perceivers what the news is as well as they support implicitly and/or explicitly certain orientations and attitudes suiting the audience’s stance and ideologies (White, 2005).

### **3.4 Process of Dataset Tagging**

The analysis begins by employing a corpus-assisted method to identify overarching patterns of attitudes within the source texts. These broad patterns serve as a foundation for determining the specific sub-aspects to focus on. Furthermore, the study aims to uncover the key social actors involved in the discourse, shedding light on how their interplay shapes the understanding of the conflict being examined<sup>7</sup>. Subsequently, the data was manually tagged for the understanding of appraisal which will be delineated below.

Moving forward, the analysis examines attitude markers and their expressions in the news texts. This process involves a manual tagging approach rather than relying on automated corpus-based methods. By employing a manual analysis, the study ensures the accuracy and validity of the obtained results. Taking into account the contextual nuances of the discourse under investigation, human intervention proves essential in comprehending and evaluating the intricacies within attitudes.

---

<sup>7</sup> The initial findings are discussed in Section 3.5

The manual analysis follows a series of steps. Firstly, each news article is individually analyzed as a meaningful unit within Microsoft Word. Then, the occurrences of attitude-laden words are manually tagged using the appraisal framework outlined by Martin and White (2005). Next, the attitude patterns associated with each marker (e.g., *affect*, *judgement*, *appreciation*) are identified. Finally, each instance of attitude process is extracted and classified based on its immediate textual environment and thematic relevance. Refer to *Appendix B* for a collection of attitude words categorized by attitude patterns (i.e., *affect*, *judgement*, *appreciation*) and emotional reactions (i.e., *positive/negative*).

Furthermore, the study explores the emotional orientation of language items, distinguishing whether they are used in a positive (+) or negative (-) manner. After separately analyzing the articles, a manual comparison is conducted to observe the attitude patterns adopted by the two newspapers when discussing the same theme. It is important to note that not all instances of markers within utterances necessarily indicate attitude resources. Through an examination of the immediate co-text and by recognizing the three key components of any attitude taken (i.e., *affect*, *judgement*, *appreciation*), patterns of attitudes can be distinguished from those that do not convey attitude, even if they contain the markers.

### **3.5 Data Description: Preliminary Findings**

The content study focuses on analyzing the news stance through the appraisal system present in news texts published during *the first nine months of the 2018 Great Marches*. The specialized corpus used in the study comprises a total of 212,510 words, consisting of 230 news texts: 113 from the *Washington Post* and 117 from *Al Jazeera*. By examining

news articles from sources such as the *Washington Post* and *Al Jazeera*, different viewpoints and interpretations can be taken into account, allowing for a more balanced and nuanced analysis. By assessing the language choices, narrative structures, and rhetorical devices employed, the researcher can uncover implicit biases that may influence the news discourse. Incorporating historical context is another crucial aspect of a comprehensive analysis (Charteris-Black, 2018). Understanding the background, events, and socio-political factors surrounding *Israeli-Arab conflict* can provide valuable insights into the news coverage. By considering the broader historical context, the study can identify how past events may have shaped the news discourse and influenced its representation. Incorporating these elements into the analysis of news discourse ensures a robust and comprehensive examination of the texts, providing a more nuanced understanding of the stances, biases, and influences present within the news coverage of key themes and events related to the Israeli-Arab conflict. Table 3.2 provides an overview of the number of news texts, their word count, and average statistics.

**Table 3.2: Number of Words of News Texts and their Average in the Sampled Newspapers**

Newspaper	Numbers of News Articles	Total Numbers of words	Average
<b>Washington Post</b>	113	105437	933.07
<b>Al Jazeera</b>	117	107073	915.15

In this section, the study presents broad findings from the corpus, offering a contextual background to the prevailing issues surrounding the Israeli-Arab context. These findings play a crucial role in constructing the adapted approaches and distribution of systems employed in the analysis. To facilitate the corpus study, both WMatrix and AntConc concordances are utilized. AntConc enables the uploading of word family lists and specialized lemmas, while WMatrix offers automatic parsing of semantic tagging and features built-in corpora.

To provide insights into the analysis, Tables 3.3 and 3.4 present the top 50-word results derived from the comparative keyword analysis. These findings contribute to a deeper understanding of the discourse patterns and assist in making informed decisions concerning attitudes, and engagements within the corpus. The utilization of these analytical tools and the examination of keyword results enhance the comprehensiveness and rigor of the study.

### **3.5.1 Frequent Lemmas Across Corpus**

In the initial stage of corpus analysis, the study explores the frequency word list of the two newspapers, aiming to gain a comprehensive understanding of the discourse patterns employed by each publication. The analysis primarily focuses on identifying the most prevalent distributions of attitudinal resources and patterns related to news values. By utilizing the USAS Semantic Analysis automatic parsing in WMatrix, a list of the top-30 attitude lemmas for each newspaper is generated. This process allows for a closer examination of the recurring lemmas within specific themes.

Table 3.3 and Table 3.4 present the outcomes of this analysis, showcasing the most frequent lemmas organized according to the targeted themes. These tables provide valuable insights into the dominant attitudes expressed by each newspaper and shed light on the patterns and tendencies observed within their respective discourse. By scrutinizing these results, a deeper understanding of the nuanced perspectives emphasized by each publication can be attained. This analytical approach contributes to a more critical examination of the content and highlights the intricacies of the discourse patterns adopted by the newspapers.

**Table 3.3: Frequency list of the top 30 attitude lemmas in AJE**

Word	Semtag	Frequency	Relative	
forces	G3	475	0.30	Concordance
shot	G3	376	0.24	Concordance
rights	G3	220	0.14	Concordance
said	G3	167	0.11	Concordance
tear_gas	G3	148	0.09	Concordance
soldiers	G3	139	0.09	Concordance
war	G3	119	0.08	Concordance
ammunition	G3	105	0.07	Concordance
civilians	G3-	98	0.06	Concordance
armed	G3	81	0.05	Concordance
besieged	G3	79	0.05	Concordance
bullet	G3	74	0.05	Concordance
right	G3	70	0.04	Concordance
hope	G3	62	0.04	Concordance
believe	G3	54	0.03	Concordance
unarmed	G3-	52	0.03	Concordance
fear	G3	49	0.03	Concordance
gunfire	G3	47	0.03	Concordance
snipers	G3	44	0.03	Concordance
ceasefire	G3	37	0.02	Concordance
civilian	G3-	30	0.02	Concordance
shooting	G3	29	0.02	Concordance
raids	G3	28	0.02	Concordance
threaten	G3	27	0.02	Concordance
teargas	G3	24	0.02	Concordance
bombs	G3	23	0.01	Concordance
raid	G3	22	0.01	Concordance
incendiary	G3	22	0.01	Concordance
civil_war	G3	21	0.01	Concordance
militias	G3	15	0.01	Concordance
fear	G3	15	0.01	Concordance

**Table 3.4: Frequency list of the top 30 attitude lemmas in WP**

Word	Semtag	Frequency	Relative	Concordance
military	G3	187	0.19	Concordance
soldiers	G3	11	0.11	Concordance
peace	G3	91	0.09	Concordance
war	G3	73	0.07	Concordance
said	G3	72	0.07	Concordance
plan	G3	53	0.05	Concordance
cease-fire	G3-	40	0.04	Concordance
shooting	G3	37	0.04	Concordance
help	G3	36	0.04	Concordance
killed	G3	30	0.03	Concordance
civilians	G3-	29	0.03	Concordance
interesting	G3	29	0.03	Concordance
difficulty	G3	28	0.03	Concordance
weapons	G3	27	0.03	Concordance
tear-gas	G3	24	0.02	Concordance
fear	G3	23	0.02	Concordance
rockets	G3	22	0.02	Concordance
love	G3	20	0.02	Concordance
hope	G3	18	0.02	Concordance
airstrikes	G3	18	0.02	Concordance
right	G3	17	0.02	Concordance
unarmed	G3-	16	0.02	Concordance
truthful	G3	15	0.01	Concordance
powerful	G3	14	0.01	Concordance
intifada	G3	13	0.01	Concordance
siege	G3	12	0.01	Concordance
happy	G3	12	0.01	Concordance
fortunate	G3	11	0.01	Concordance

truce	G3-	9	0.01	Concordance
shootings	G3	9	0.01	Concordance

The frequency lists of lexical words in the two newspapers, encompassing terms like "forces," "shot," "rights," "peace," and "war", provide a comprehensive reflection of the attitudinal *affect*, as well as *engagement*. Interestingly, both frequency lists highlight the prominence of the word "*said*." This word signifies the social and discursive practices of reporting the language of others within the news texts, revealing the intertextual nature of news reporting. This seemingly innocuous linguistic marker is laden with the complex interplay of communication, representation, and intertextuality inherent in news reporting. Hence, the frequency of "*said*" in the corpus underlines its pivotal role in news reporting, indicating the dynamic interaction between language, perspectives, attitudinal affects and communicative engagement. Remarkably, at its core, "*said*" functions as a linguistic marker that signifies the attribution of speech or statements to a particular source within news articles. Yet, its significance transcends mere attribution. It serves as a window into the broader socio-cultural context in which news is produced, shaped by journalistic norms, editorial decisions, and the complexities of reporting in an increasingly interconnected world (Joye, 2009; Wang, 2017). Thus, this word operates as both a linguistic tool for attribution and a bridge to broader societal conversations. While its use promotes transparency and plurality of voices, it also underscores the challenges of striking a balance between objectivity and critical analysis in journalism.

More particularly, "*said*" encapsulates the act of translation—taking spoken language and transforming it into written text. This translation inevitably involves choices: what to include, what to exclude, how to contextualize, and how to structure. These choices, guided by the journalist's intent and the news outlet's editorial perspective

and appraisal, inevitably introduce an element of subjectivity into the process of reporting. As such, the use of "*said*" reflects not only the original statement but also the interpretive lens through which it is presented to the readership. It indicates that understanding "*said*" goes beyond its literal definition; it opens up a discourse about the complex layers of news reporting and the interplay of language within it. It highlights the intertextual nature of news reporting. "Every news article exists within a broader media landscape, influenced by past coverage, cultural narratives, and societal discourses". The use of "*said*" links the current report to a larger conversation, suggesting continuity and interaction between news stories, while also drawing on the authority of the source being quoted (Wenden, 2005, p. 12). Critically examining the implications of "*said*" reveals the potential for bias and power dynamics within news reporting. The choice of attributing statements to particular sources shapes the narrative's tone and credibility. The prominence given to different voices—political figures, experts, eyewitnesses—can subtly influence readers' perceptions of the issue at hand. Moreover, the omission of "*said*" altogether, while aiming for a more seamless flow, can blur the lines between direct quotations and the journalist's own phrasing, potentially distorting the intended meaning (Sriwimon & Zilli, 2017; Wang & Huan, 2023). Undoubtedly, the analyzed corpus contains a range of reporting verbs, including '*claim*', '*added*', and '*assumed*'. However, due to spatial limitations within this thesis, the focus of analysis centers solely on the prominent reporting verb '*said*'. This selection is justified by the observation that, according to the concordance, the occurrence of '*said*' surpasses that of other reporting verbs, making it a suitable reference point for the research. Using '*said*' as the primary reference point for analysis simplifies the investigative process, allowing for a more focused exploration of the various contexts and implications surrounding its usage. By concentrating on a single reporting verb, the thesis aims to unveil patterns, variations, and potential biases related to how information is presented within the news texts.

The preliminary findings indicate that appraisal process, including *attitudes*, is closely associated with three categories of social actors: political actors, militant actors, and civilian actors and *engagement* appraisal process is encompassed with political actors, militant actors, civilian actors besides other journalists and figures (refer to *Appendix C*). The two tables, 3.3 & 3.4, not only shed light on the frequency of words but also strongly reveal sets of emotional assessments, encompassing both *negative* and *positive* emotions. Notably, the corpus displays a higher occurrence of negative words, suggesting an underlying negative tone within the corpus. This observation underscores the significance of conducting sentiment analysis to understand the distribution of attitudes associated with the various actors involved.

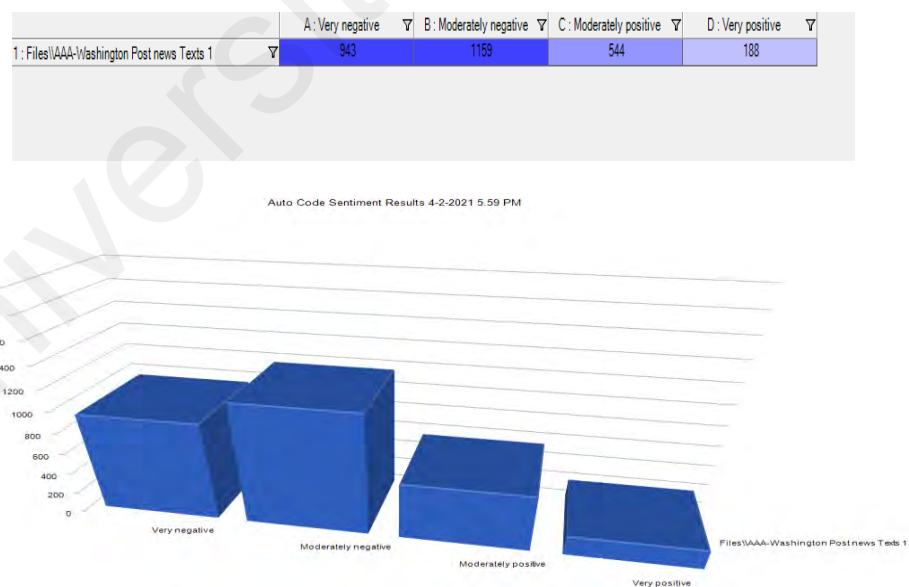
By critically analyzing the frequency lists, Keywords in Context (KWIC) displays (i.e., referencing to the surrounding words of text or textual environment), as well as emotional assessments. The method can provide valuable insights into the attitudinal dynamics and sentiment expressed within the corpus. This comprehensive approach enriches the understanding of the interplay between language, news values, and the social actors involved, thereby fostering a more nuanced analysis of the content.

### **3.5.2 Sentiment Analysis of Attitudes Distributions in the Corpus**

Sentiment analysis, a process facilitated by Natural Language Processing (NLP), delves into the realm of emotions, views, opinions, and attitudes embedded within news texts, speeches, and various database sources. Its objective is to decipher and classify sentiments expressed in these texts, employing techniques that categorize opinions, reviews, and attitudes as either '*negative*' or '*positive*' (Mullen & Collier, 2004). This

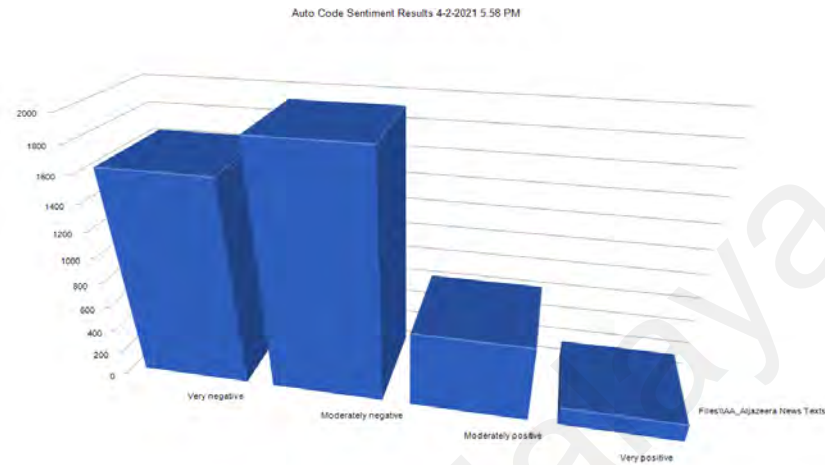
analytical approach focuses on extracting appraisals that revolve around interactive opinions, attitudes, and individual evaluations.

Based on this principle, the present study embarks on an exploration of attitudes manifested in the sampled news texts. By doing so, it seeks to unravel the ways in which news discourse mold stances that reflect epistemological attitudes and opinions within the fabric of news texts. To shed light on this investigation, Figures 3.2 and 3.3 are presented, providing a comparative analysis of sentiment distributions in terms of orientations (i.e., *positive*, *negative*, or *neutral*) among the top 5000 words between AJE and WP. The comparative analysis of sentiment distributions between AJE and WP paves the way for an examination of how different news sources approach and portray various topics, offering valuable insights into the nuanced world of attitudes and epistemological orientations.



**Figure 3.2. Distribution of Attitude in the top 5000 in WP**

	A: Very negative ▾	B: Moderately negative ▾	C: Moderately positive ▾	D: Very positive ▾
1: Files\AA_Aljazeera News Texts ▾	1626	1908	616	147



**Figure 3.3. Distribution of Attitude in the top 5000 word in AJE**

The two figures, Figure 3.2 and Figure 3.3, serve as compelling visual representations, unequivocally showcasing a prevailing inclination towards negative attitudes (negative emotions) within the two corpora. As noted by Bednarek (2008), the prevalence of negative attitudes is characteristic of the journalistic stance observed in "hard news" discourse. These negative emotions form an integral part of the attitudinal appraisal process, primarily encompassing the domains of "*affect*" and "*judgement*." Chapter 4 provides an in-depth analysis of this section, providing a comprehensive overview of the distribution of "*affect*" and "*judgement*" features and the underlying patterns prevalent throughout the corpus of the two newspapers.

The preliminary study, rooted in word lists and the USAS<sup>8</sup> semantic category, sheds light on several critical aspects of the discourse under scrutiny. Firstly, it emphasizes the significance of appraisals within the discourse, thus necessitating a meticulous analysis of '*attitudes*.' Consequently, the study scrutinizes into investigating the features and multifaceted meanings of '*attitudes*.' Secondly, the corpus itself encompasses the domain of potential "hard news," highlighting the paramount importance of exploring stance positioning within newsworthiness. Thirdly, it underscores the significance of examining how news writers deftly engage various resources and navigate the scope of knowledge by appraising news sources. Moreover, it inspects into the convoluted positioning of journalists within the news discourse, offering insights into their relationship with the knowledge embedded in news (Bednarek, 2006, and White, 2012).

### 3.6 Attitude

At the heart of the discourse lies the complex framework of '*attitudes*', which encapsulates the dynamic interplay of interpersonal meanings and the continuous negotiation among interlocutors. This framework concentrates on the intricate construction of ideational, interpersonal, and textual correspondences, unravelling the multifaceted dimensions of meaning. It scours deep into the domain of emotional reactions, exploring the realm of affect, the discernment of behaviours through

---

8 UCREL Semantic Analysis System, a system used for semantically categorizing words in text based on their meanings.

judgement, and the evaluative nature of entities. Figure 3.4 shows the attitude system adopted by (Martin and White, 2005, p.49).



**Figure 3.4. Attitude System adopted by (Martin and White, 2005)**

### 3.6.1 Affect

Within the vast landscape of attitudes, the affect subsystem stands as a gateway to the realm of emotional responses and reactions (i.e., *positive* or *negative*). It encapsulates the intricate tapestry of human sentiments, where emotions, both positive and negative, interlace to mould subjective experiences. This lens through which the discourse is interpreted influences thoughts, behaviours, and interactions. Affect are a fusion of past experiences, cultural upbringing, and individual values, blending emotions like hope, fear, joy, and frustration into a complex mosaic. These emotional strands intertwine, creating the patterns that shape perspectives and determine responses to challenges and opportunities. A grasp of attitudes aids in navigating life's intricate passages with increased resilience and compassion, fostering connections with others while collectively unravelling the threads of human existence. Figure 3.5 serves as a guiding light, illuminating the path towards understanding the three major emotional sets that comprise the affect subsystem.

The first emotional set, *Un/happiness*, spins into the realm of matters of the heart, exploring the rich tapestry of “emotions such as happiness, love, sadness, and hate” (e.g., *adore, cheerful, whimper, miserable*). These sentiments reflect the depths of our emotional landscape, encompassing expressions of adoration, cheerfulness, whimpering, and misery. They paint a vivid picture of the human experience, capturing the spectrum of emotional highs and lows that surround our lives. Moving forward, the second emotional set, *In/security*, ventures into the “realm of eco-social well-being, fear, anxiety, trust, and confidence” (e.g., *anxious, startled, confident, comfortable*). It weaves into the proceeded interplay between our internal states and the external world, unravelling the delicate trip of emotions that arise from our sense of security or vulnerability. Within this set, words like *anxious, startled, confident, and comfortable* serve as gateways to understanding the complex texture of emotions that shape our perceptions of safety and assurance.

The third emotional set, *Dis/inclination*, offers a unique lens through which news writers can unveil the intentions, plans and beliefs of actors (e.g., *ready, attempt to, believe, wish, want, desire, interest, eager, keen, craving.... etc.*). It provides a window into the nuances of desires, wishes, and cravings, shedding light on the motivations that drive human actions. Through such expressions, writers paint a vivid picture of the inner landscapes of individuals and their pursuit of goals (Asad et al., 2021; Jing & Lihuan, 2021; Youssef, 2009). Lastly, the emotional set of *Dis/satisfaction* encompasses a range of emotions associated with “the pursuit of goals and aspirations”. It explores the realm of displeasure, curiosity, ennui, and respect, capturing the complex interplay between our desires and the fulfilment or lack thereof (e.g., *stale, engrossed, angry, pleased*) which offer glimpses into the rich tapestry of emotional responses that colour our journey towards achieving personal satisfaction (Martin and White, 2005, pp49-52). The affect

subsystems pave the way for a deeper understanding of the multifaceted nature of attitudes. They serve as tools for unravelling the layers of human emotions that underpin our interactions with the conflict. By delving into these domains, a profound insight emerges into the process of meaning-making and the significant influence of attitudes on the construction of discourse. The second category of attitude system is *judgement* (Bednarek, 2009; Dong & Lin, 2018; Hamzah & Mustafa, 2018).

### 3.6.2 Judgement

Within the intricate tapestry of attitudes, the second category unfurling involves the realm of judgement. In this sphere, Judgement embarks on a journey that explores the semantic resources employed to ethically evaluate human behavior. This domain of *judgement* is marked by its impact on our perceptions of '*social sanction*' and '*social esteem*', as depicted in the enlightening Figure 3.3 above.

For Martin and White (2005), the domain of '*social sanction*' encompasses the polarizing forces of praise and condemnation, often entangled with legal implications. It stands as a powerful tool for society to express its approval or disapproval of individuals' actions. Within this category, two distinct subcategories emerge, each capturing a unique facet of our evaluative stance: (1) *veracity* which accounts for attitudes deal with "how truthful someone is" (e.g., *authentic, frank, honest, certainly*), resonating with the essence of transparency and reliability. They serve as markers of our collective assessment of someone's trustworthiness, and (2) *Propriety* which navigates the complex terrain of ethical considerations, "how ethical someone is" (e.g., *respectful, fair, supposed to*). It investigates attitudes concerning the adherence to societal norms and expectations, embody the moral compass that guides our judgements of someone's ethical conduct (Asad et al., 2021; Rohmawati, 2016).

In contrast, the sphere of '*social esteem*' weaves a different tapestry, one characterized by criticism and admiration that typically lacks legal implications. It invites us to explore the nuanced interplay of perspectives and assessments without the weight of legal consequences. Like '*social sanction*', '*social esteem*' can be further divided into distinct subcategories, each shedding light on a different aspect of our evaluative landscape: (1) *normality* which deals with attitudes related to "how unusual someone is" (e.g., *usual, often, predictable, odd*), to reflect on attitudes linked to the perception of uniqueness or conventionality, resonate with the tapestry of societal expectations and our assessment of someone's deviance from or adherence to the norm; (2) *capacity* which unravels the intricacies of our evaluations regarding someone's abilities and capabilities, "how capable someone is" (e.g., *clever, robust, powerful*), capture our perceptions of individuals' competence and potential, offering a glimpse into the multifaceted nature of our judgements; and (3) *tenacity* which ventures into the realm of resilience and determination "how resolute someone is" (e.g., *reliable, loyal, determined, will*), and provide a lens through which we assess someone's steadfastness and unwavering commitment (Bednarek, 2009; Puspita & Pranoto, 2021).

However, it is important to note that the conventionalization of social esteem can vary across cultures. Its contours are shaped by the shared values and beliefs within a given community, offering a lens through which individuals are evaluated. In contrast, social sanction often finds its codification in written form, taking the shape of edicts, degrees, rules, regulations, and laws that prescribe acceptable behavior, "more often codified on writings, as edicts, degrees, rules, regulations and laws about how to behave" (Martin et al., 2005; Puspita & Pranoto, 2021; Su & Hunston, 2019).

Through the exploration of the judgement category, we gain a deeper understanding of how our ethical evaluations shape our perceptions of others. It unveils

the interplay between societal expectations, moral considerations, and the capacity for resilience and determination. By unravelling these layers of judgement, the study unlocks a richer understanding of the attitudinal landscape that permeates our social interactions.

### 3.6.3 Appreciation

The field of attitude sub-system reaches its culmination with the category of appreciation. Within the expansive framework of appraisal, appreciation assumes centre stage, focusing on the semantic resources that enable us to interpret natural phenomena and assign value to various entities. In essence, it includes “things we make and performances we give” as well as “what such things are worth (*how we value them*)” (Martin and White, 2005, p.56). Appreciation has been categorized into; (1) *reaction*; pertains to attitudes towards things that catch the attention and give a feeling of pleasure and displeasure (*e.g., remarkable, dramatic, ugly, repulsive*); (2) *composition*; pertains to the perception of how balanced and complex the thing appreciated is (*e.g., unified, consistent, irregular, contradictory*); (3) *valuation*; pertains to how innovative, authentic, etc. the thing is (*e.g., exceptional, profound, shallow, worthless*) (ibid.).

Martin and White (2005) point out that “one way to think about judgement and appreciation is to see them as institutionalized feelings, which take us out of our everyday common-sense world into the uncommon sense worlds of shared community values” (Martin and White, 2005, p.13). In relation to this, affect can be seen as more oriented towards displaying self-feeling, where shared community values often have no role to play here. Very briefly, judgement refers to feelings about the behavior of others which inevitably involves the assessment of that behavior according to some presupposed values; and appreciation refers to feelings about the value of things and natural phenomena. In this context, Munday (2012) argues that “our evaluations are strongly

linked to the values instilled in us by the educational, legal, cultural and other institutions in which we are formed. However, some ... have questioned how far value judgements really are shared” (Munday, 2012, p.61).

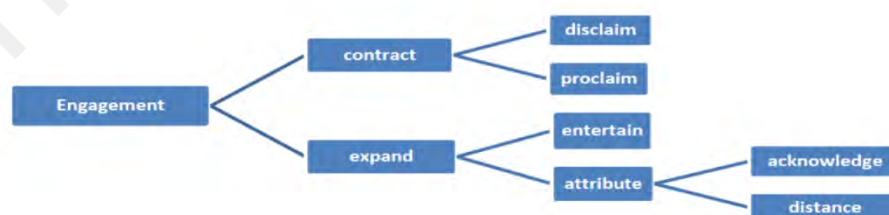
The instances of attitudes identified in this analysis are those patterns that represent how attitudes are linguistically encoded in the news articles. These findings will be taken forward to a detailed analysis of the meanings these patterns of attitudes convey and the functions they perform in the news texts. Some instances of attitudes identified in the corpus of the news texts of the two newspapers can be found in *Appendix B* i.e., ‘*affect*’ and ‘*judgement*’.

### **3.7 Engagement: Main Principles and Concepts**

Engagement deals typically with how news writers position themselves with respect “to the value positions being referenced (in) the text and with respect to those they address” (Martin and White, 2005, p.92). Further, Huan (2018) indicates that engagement focuses also on how such value positioning can be linguistically achieved and advanced. Sources are not typically mediated and/or selected in news discourse. Huan assumes “the choice of who is given voice depends on the importance given to some people instead of others...\_ the selection of the speakers reflects cultural belief system and power structures” (Huan,2018, p.137). In addition, Martin and White (2005) explain, by using Bakhtin terms, that utterances are heteroglossic or monoglossic in their general sense. They are heteroglossic when there is explicit recognition to alternative positions or certain external voices, and/or viewpoints are considered. While they are monoglossic when utterances do not explicitly include other viewpoints “do not recognize other positions” beside the writers’ views. Hence, engagement associated with appraisal system concerns

widely on “those meanings which in various ways construe for the text a heteroglossic back drop of prior utterances, alternative viewpoints and anticipated responses” (Martin and White, 2005, p.50). Furthermore, engagement can be *prospective*, where a writer anticipates the response of intended readers and give counter response to the text, and it can be *petrospective*, where a writer agrees or disagrees and acknowledge viewpoints of others. Martin and White (2005) also propose that engagement concentrates with heteroglossic resources which are categorized broadly into which can *expand* and *contract* a discourse.

*Expansive resources* leave a big capacity for “dialogically alternative positions and voices” (e.g., *X claims that....*), whereas *contractive resources* leave a limited scope for other voices and positions, and act “to challenge, fend off or restrict the scope” (e.g., *X demonstrated that....*). Through its expansive and contractive resources, engagement contributes to the dialogic richness of the discourse, creating an intricate interplay of viewpoints and fostering a more nuanced understanding of the issues at hand. The following Figure 3.6 shows how engagement resources (i.e., *expand* and *contract*) are engaged with subcategories.



**Figure 3.6: Summary of Engagement System (Martin & White, 2005, p.134)**

### 3.7.1 Expand

Expansion resources are widely directed towards opening up the discourse or the dialogic space for other external voices and/or alternative positions. These resources are divided into two semantic categories. The first category is attributed as '*entertain*', which covers formulations acting to "convey and thereby, to greater or lesser degrees, make dialogic space for those possibilities" (Martin and White, 2005, p.104). The second category (i.e., '*attribute*') covers formulations acting to "disassociate the proposition from the text's internal authorial voice by attributing it to some external sources" (Martin and White, 2005, p.111).

Furthermore, entertain includes meanings which carry authorial assessments of (probability) by using modal verb (e.g., *might, may, could*), modal attribute (e.g., *it's likely that...., it's possible that...*), adverb (e.g., *probably, possibly, perhaps*), and also through involving mental verbs (e.g., *I am convinced that, I believe, I think*). It also includes meanings carrying evidence or appearance-based postulation (e.g., *apparently, it appears, it seems, suggests*). The main roles of the aforementioned linguistic features are to opening up the spaces within a certain communicative context, and allow for other alternative voices and value positions to be represented, which might prevent or restrict the authorial voices to share with the value positions conveyed (Martin and White, 2005, p.105).

Attribution gives capacity for some external voices to be represented alongside the authorial voices. It is typically exemplified by the direct and indirect reported speeches and thoughts. Such examples include a construction in which communicative processing verb frames proposition (e.g., *Israeli officials said that they welcome a "Gaza first" approach as a way to both put pressure on Hamas and wait out the rival Palestinian*

*leadership*) as well as construction which is referred to a mental processing verb (e.g., *suspect, believe*) frames propositions (e.g., *Trump believes the move would push the peace process*). Further, there are also other examples of ‘attribution’ involving construction by which normalization of the aforementioned verbs can frame propositions (e.g., *president issued these waivers under the belief that delaying the recognition of Jerusalem would advance the cause of peace*), and adverbial, like *according to* (e.g., *\_and one paramedic was killed, according to Gaza ministry of Health*).

Based on the framework of engagement subsystem, attribution includes two subcategories (i.e., *distance* and *acknowledge*). The distance category covers formulations through which the authorial voices distance themselves explicitly from the attributed materials. The writer thus does not put any responsibility for the reliability of the advanced propositions (e.g., *X rumoured that..., X claims that...*). Acknowledge covers formulation through which no explicit indication is provided “as to where the authorial voice stands with respect to the proposition” (Martin and White, 2005, p.112). The typical examples of this category are found in reporting verbs indicating that the addresser is neutral with regard to the proposition provided (e.g., *state, declare, say, report, think, believe and announce*). The discussion moves now to consider engagement category that contracts the discourse.

### **3.7.2 Contract**

Contraction resources are “directed towards excluding certain dialogic alternatives from any subsequent communicative interaction or at least towards constraining the scope of these alternatives” in the discourse (Martin and White, 2005, p.117).

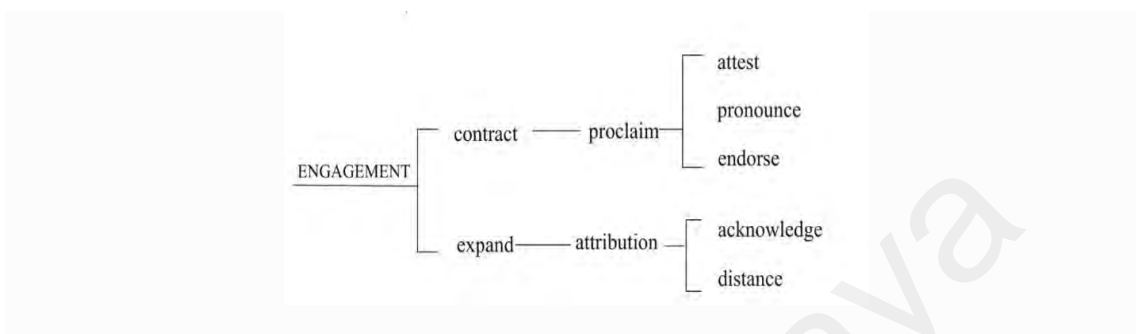
This resource is typically divided into two categories (i.e., *proclaim and disclaim*). The latter deals with resources through which some viewpoints or “dialogic alternative is

directly rejected or supplemented, or is represented as not applying”. By contrast, the former pertains to resources in which some viewpoints or “dialogic alternatives are confronted, challenged, overwhelmed or otherwise excluded” (Martin and White, 2005, p. 118).

Disclaim subcategory involves also meanings including cases in which alternative positions or viewpoints are recognized to be replaced (*i.e., counter, e.g. Even though the woman kept telling them that she was leaving Jerusalem and returning to the West Bank, they took her off the bus regardless*), or to be directly rejected (*i.e., deny e.g., the Israeli court is placing the blame on her husband, not the settler, even though the Israeli entered private property*). In addition, by using disclaim resources, the writer provides the reader with certain nominated implications and beliefs that tend to be adopted and conceived, and thus leave no space for other positions or alternative viewpoints. The *proclaim* subcategory includes also formulations acting to convey agreements and acknowledge shared between the putative addressees and the addressers *i.e.* concurrence (*e.g. certainly, not surprisingly, of course, admittedly and naturally*), formulation contains external source which is “construed by the authorial voice as correct, valid, undeniable or otherwise maximally warrantable”, *i.e.* endorsement (*e.g. demonstrate, find, point out, prove and show*), pronouncement (*e.g. the truth of the matter is that...., the fact of the matters is that...., I contend...., indeed...., really...., we can only conclude that*).

In Huan's (2018) work, the '*contract*' dimension is primarily aligned with the '*proclaim*' category, further broken down into '*attest*,' '*pronounce*,' and '*endorse*.' Similarly, the '*expand*' aspect aligns with '*attribution*,' focusing on key elements like '*acknowledge*' and '*distance*.' The study's specific focus on how journalists attribute sources related to themes prompts the exclusion of categories like '*entertain*,' '*concur*,' and '*disclaim*.' Instead, the study highlights the importance of Martin and White's (2005)

tentative engagement framework, serving as a cornerstone for decoding and comprehending journalistic stance. This is visually depicted in Figure 3.7, outlining the modified model for coding engagement resources.



**Figure 3.7: A tentative-modified model for coding stance modified by C. Huan (2018)**

This study hones in on dissecting appraisal patterns within the '*proclaim*' category, specifically examining its subcategories of '*attest*' and '*endorse*,' as well as within the '*attribution*' category, which involves '*acknowledge*' sources and references, and incorporating diverse voices in news content. The research spins into how discourse surrounding conflict sheds light on social, institutional, political, and ideological viewpoints, ultimately forging a connection between news texts and the encompassed attitudes, beliefs, and cultural contexts—essentially involving the expression of stance. The discussion in this section covers two major engagement resources of the appraisal framework. It turns now to engagement analysis procedures in the current research.

### 3.7.3 Procedures of Engagement Analysis

The analysis of engagement involves a systematic approach to extract quoted clauses and engaged voices from the news texts, considering the professional roles and quotation patterns (direct and indirect) of social actors. This process is accompanied by calculating the frequency distribution of engagement patterns, which provides statistical insights to complement the qualitative analysis of sources. Furthermore, the analysis scrutinizes into

the examination of reporting verbs or expressions utilized to introduce both direct and indirect quotations and news sources. By drawing on Huan's (2018) classification of different engagement features, the corpus is scrutinized to identify specific engagement resources. Although a comprehensive tagging process was conducted, for the purpose of presentation and space limitations in the thesis, the research focuses primarily on the initial three steps of the analysis. Through this meticulous engagement analysis, an understanding of the ways in which news writers incorporate and present news sources is sought. By examining the patterns of engagement and the choice of reporting verbs, the analysis sheds light on the dynamics of source attribution and the ways in which different voices are integrated into the news discourse. This quantitative and qualitative approach allows for a comprehensive exploration of how engagement features operate within the corpus, revealing the intricacies of news reporting and the underlying power dynamics at play. The analysis of engagement serves as a crucial component in unravelling the complexities of news discourse, illuminating the nuanced interactions between news writers, sources, and the wider audience. It not only provides valuable statistical estimations but also contributes to a more profound qualitative analysis by offering insights into the strategies employed by news writers to shape and present information. This comprehensive examination of engagement features lays the foundation on how news texts are constructed and how social actors are portrayed within the news narrative.

The study focuses on the top 3 frequent features of engagement patterns (note chapter 5). So, the study adopts '*Attest*', '*Endorse*' and '*Acknowledge*' which appear most frequently in each corpus, and meanwhile included in the engagement with other news voices. This is not to deny the importance of other '*engagement*' features, but the study concentrates mainly with '*what*' are the '*engagement*' features distributed in the news, and '*how*' news writers realize the actors, and thus are engaging with various voices, and

hence dialogically positioned, rather than focusing only on ‘*who*’ is positioned. By delving into *how* news writers portray and interact with different actors, the study unveils a rich tapestry of voices and perspectives, emphasizing the dialogic nature of news discourse. By exploring the dynamic positioning and *engagement* with diverse viewpoints, the study transcends a mere examination of *who* holds the positions, seeking a deeper understanding of how engagement is realized and manifested in the news. This nuanced approach expands our comprehension of the relationship between news writers, actors, and the broader discourse landscape, highlighting the interplay of social actors’ selection and representation in news texts as well as voices and ideas within news reporting, highlighting the complex relationship between news production and the construction of social realities.

### 3.8 Social Actors

Patterns related to social actors, including political figures, civilians, and militants, have been identified within the top 500-word rank analysis using AntConc. These patterns shed light on the prominence and representation of different social actors within the analyzed text corpus. Table 3.5 and Table 3.6 present a comparative analysis of the Top 500 words associated with social actors in AJE and WP.

**Table 3.5: Top 500 words related to social actors in AJE**

Rank	Frequency	Related words	Category
139	0.09	organizers	<b>Political</b>
44	0.03	leaders	
14	0.01	members	
7	0.01	ambassadors	
5	0.01	lawyers	
4	0.01	collaborators	

4	0.01	rulers	
2	0.00	ministers	
1	0.00	Israeli- officers	
1	0.00	officials	
			<b>Militants</b>
37	0.02	soldiers	
31	0.02	snipers	
34	0.02	fighters	
11	0.01	powers	
10	0.01	occupiers	
4	0.01	murderers	
4	0.01	painkillers	
3	0.01	executors	
3	0.01	offenders	
2	0.01	Police- officers	
			<b>Civilians</b>
330	0.21	protesters	
90	0.06	demonstrators	
40	0.03	settlers	
26	0.01	doctors	
19	0.01	mourners	
10	0.01	teenagers	
10	0.01	prayers	
6	0.01	fathers	
5	0.01	mothers	
4	0.01	teachers	
4	0.01	daughters	
3	0.01	actors	
3	0.01	prisoners	
3	0.01	supporters	
3	0.01	passengers	

**Table 3.6: Top 500 words related to social actors in WP**

Rank	Frequency	Related Words	Category
111	0.11	members	<b>Political</b>
11	0.01	leaders	
10	0.01	partners	
8	0.01	supporters	
5	0.01	lawmakers	
4	0.01	ministers	
3	0.01	organizers	

2	0.01	advisers	
2	0.01	ambassadors	
2	0.01	mediators	
1	0.01	officers	
1	0.04	negotiators	
1	0.01	voters	
1	0.01	legislators	
			<b>Militants</b>
60	0.06	soldiers	
21	0.03	snipers	
21	0.03	fighters	
9	0.02	attackers	
8	0.01	bombers	
6	0.01	powers	
5	0.01	police_officers	
5	0.01	murderers	
4	0.01	perpetrators	
4	0.01	crusaders	
3	0.01	bomb_shelters	
3	0.01	jailers	
3	0.01	Militant factions	
2	0.00	Militant groups	
			<b>Civilians</b>
68	0.07	protesters	
60	0.05	demonstrators	
32	0.03	settlers	
9	0.02	neighbors	
8	0.02	workers	
5	0.01	prisoners	
5	0.01	drivers	
4	0.01	teenagers	
4	0.01	prayers	
4	0.01	actors	
4	0.01	engineers	
2	0.01	mourners	
2	0.01	marchers	
2	0.00	travelers	
2	0.00	brothers	
2	0.00	sisters	
2	0.00	bankers	
2	0.00	rescuers	
1	0.00	photographers	
1	0.00	teachers	

1	0.00	doctors	
1	0.00	villagers	
1	0.00	daughters	

Table 3.5 and Table 3.6 present a comprehensive overview of the distribution of social actors in AJE and WP, offering valuable insights into the newspapers' journalistic discourse surrounding the Israeli-Arab conflict. The dominant presence of civilian actors, particularly the frequency of "*protestors*," in AJE, (rank 330), suggests a focus on Palestinian rights and the enduring struggles faced by Palestinians beyond historical events such as the Nakba, siege, diaspora, and marginalization. Civilians appearing in the word list highlight the recognition of their relevance and impact in conflicts. This inclusion underscores the acknowledgment that conflicts not only involve political and military actors but also have profound effects on ordinary individuals who may be directly or indirectly affected by the events.

Conversely, WP emphasizes the political actors' category, (rank 111), with "members" being the most prevalent, potentially indicating an emphasis on justifying Israeli power against protestors while also highlighting political efforts towards ceasefire and peace agreements. Political actors often hold positions of power and influence, and their inclusion in the word list suggests their active involvement and role in shaping narratives and decision-making processes.

Based on the distributions and in regard to the total ranks and frequencies observed, it can be noticed that AJE attempts to concentrate on the civilian actors more than the other actors. It may suggest that AJE tries to focus on the Palestinian rights of return as well as the suffrage the Palestinians sustain beyond the Nakba, siege, diaspora and marginalization. However, the tables may also suggest that WP attempts to justify

and legitimize the use of Israeli power against the protestors and demonstrators, and in the same time include the political efforts exerted for ceasefire and to achieve peace agreements. Such primarily findings can closely suggest that the two newspapers writers attempt to construct and articulate their journalistic discourse related to the Israeli-Arab conflict with wide regard to certain nominated stance taking. It means that AJE and WP journalistic discourse tend to use different patterns to involve attitudes, and engagements to construe primarily specific social and institutional values and stance taking. Further, the preliminary findings indicate that the news corpus is exceedingly associated with specific themes: *The Deal of the Century*, *Rights of Return*, *Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel*, *Calling for Violence* and *Ceasefire*.

### **3.9 Conclusion**

In this chapter, a comprehensive exploration of the research objectives and questions are embarked, setting the stage for a deeper understanding of stance perspectives. The adopted conceptual-analytical framework aimed to shed light on the nuances of attitudes. The criteria and procedures employed in selecting purposive-representative samples are carefully outlined, ensuring a systematic and representative approach. Moreover, the preliminary findings derived from the corpus could provide valuable insights into the analytical procedures and principles that guided the study to sentiment analysis. The next chapter delineates the examination of attitudinal resources across the corpus.

## CHAPTER 4: ATTITUDINAL ANALYSIS ACROSS THE CORPORA

### 4.1 Introduction

The study concerns appraisal resources that constitute journalistic discursive practices of stance taking. This chapter focuses on the core system of appraisal i.e., attitude, which mainly functions to convey (inter)personal feelings or attitudes, and dialogic positions driven or motivated by a degree of emotional intensities. The study investigates how AJE and WP news writers discursively construct emotional evaluation and dialogic positions toward actors and entities within news discourse. The ‘*affect*’ category is at the core of the entire attitude system. It construes emotional reactions, interpersonal viewpoints and feelings through wordings. *Attitude* can be realized also as ‘*Judgement*’ which concentrates on evaluating human behaviors and morals (e.g., good or bad) as well as the ways journalists condemn or admire (e.g., criticize or support) news actors’ behaviors. Thus, it discusses how news writers use evaluative language or emotional assessments to highlight social sanction and/or social esteem based on certain stance(s) and appraisal (see Martin, 2005).

Hence, the study can interpret how news writers shape news according to interpersonal viewpoints, dialogic positions affiliated by a degree of emotional intensities (i.e., positive/negative assessments) thereby dominant over the meaning of news discourse. In other words, it expresses how news writers react with news discourse, and project their personal positions and resources to convey intended evaluative meanings. The study thus sheds light on how language is appropriated to shape stance, impression and persuasion within the news context. It expresses and illuminates the implicit/explicit news writers’ attitudes toward the actors, events or themes targeted. It discloses how news

discourse is produced and generated based on appointed attitudinal implications, emotional orientations and ideological purpose, thereby addressing the first question of the study.

#### 4.2 Distributions of Attitude (*i.e., affect and judgement*) Features in AJE and WP News Texts

This section initially examines the frequency distributions of attitude systems to explore differences in distributing the quality of attitude resources in the two sampled newspapers. The attitude categories (*i.e., affect and judgement*) are analyzed with reference to their patterns. Based on this context, the findings can show the role of emotions and (inter)personal attitudes in the disseminations of evaluative language and appraisals among individuals and their behaviors or/and morals in news texts. It thus explains how social actors are reproduced based on nominated attitudinal stance and ideological dimensions. The following Table 4.1 shows distributions of attitude resources (*i.e., affect and judgement*) across the corpus.

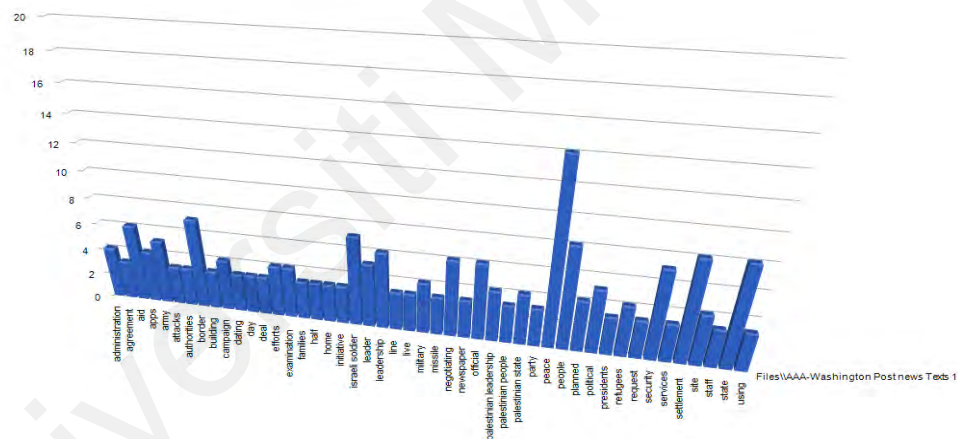
**Table 4.1. Distribution of *Affect* and *Judgement* across the Corpus**

NP	Affect		Judgement	
	Occurrences	%	Occurrences	%
AJE	314	46%	158	56%
WP	371	54%	121	44%
Total	685	100%	279	100%

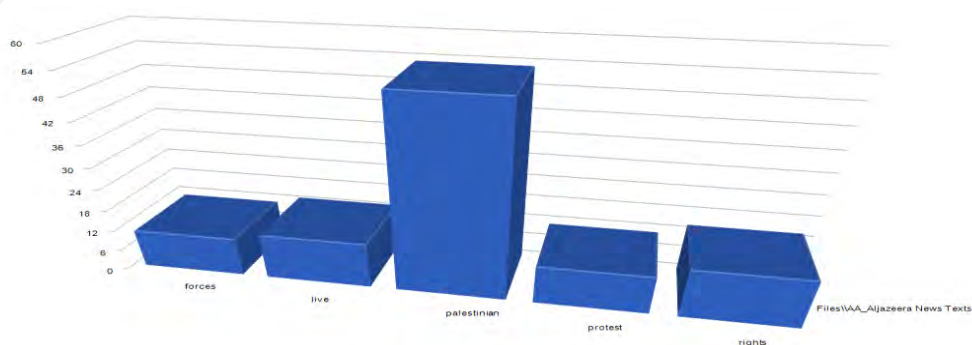
Table 4.1 clearly shows that the two newspapers contain emotional responses and/or reactions (e.g., 314 *affect* markers in AJE and 371 *affect* markers in WP), as well as resources evaluating actors' behaviors (e.g., 158 *judgement* markers in AJE and 121 *judgement* markers in WP) which can show that both newspapers are explicitly and/or

implicitly affected by nominated appraisal techniques, and judged by specific socio-political orientations and emotive dimensions. Furthermore, ‘*affect*’ resources are distributed more than ‘*judgement*’ resources in the two newspapers. It means that the writers attempt to establish emotional affiliations in the dissemination of social groups and actors, and construe certain attitudinal evaluations of events and actors.

The findings of attitude resources suggest that the attitude markers are implicitly and explicitly engaged with certain themes. The following figures (4.1 & 4.2) show the most popular themes assigned with social actors associated with attitude markers in the corpora.



**Figure 4.1.** AUTOCODE themes generated in the WP Corpus by Nvivo12



**Figure 4.2.** AUTOCODE themes generated in the AJE Corpus by Nvivo12

The preliminary findings indicate that the corpus analyzed is focused on several specific themes, namely *"The Deal of the Century," "Relocation of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel," "Ceasefire," "Palestinians' Rights of Return,"* and the *"US Plan for Middle East Peace,"* along with the *"Targeting of Palestinian Civilians in Gaza."* These themes are explored in detail within the discourse of various social actors. Table 4.2 provides an overview of the major themes associated with different actors in the sampled texts. *Political actors, civilian actors, and militant actors* are categorized in the table, and the frequency of themes linked to each actor is shown.

**Table 4.2. The Most Frequent Themes Associated with the Actors Across the Corpus**

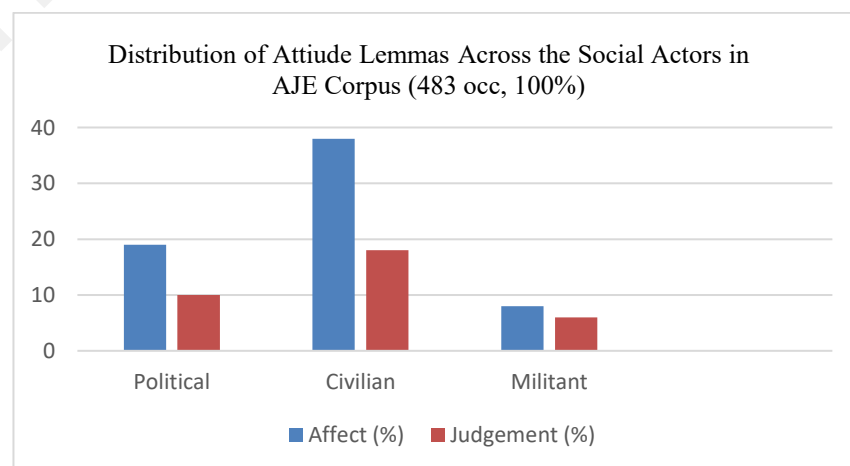
NP	Political Actors	Civilian Actors	Militant Actors
<b>WP</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>•The Deal of the Century</li> <li>•Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel</li> <li>•Reactions of World Leaders to the US Embassy Relocation to Jerusalem</li> <li>•Ceasefire</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>•Palestinian Rights of Return</li> <li>•Calling for Peace and Ceasefire</li> <li>•Protests in Great Marches</li> <li>•Ground Invasion</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>•Calling for Violence</li> <li>•Targeting Hamas</li> <li>•Targeting the Palestinian Militant Factions</li> <li>•Ground Invasion</li> </ul>
<b>AJE</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>•The US Plan for Middle East Peace</li> <li>•The Deal of the Century</li> <li>•Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel</li> <li>•Ceasefire</li> <li>•UN Probe into Israeli Killing in Gaza</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>•Reaction of the Palestinians with the American Decision</li> <li>•Humanitarian Ceasefire</li> <li>•Rights of Return Protests</li> <li>•Ground Invasion</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>•Targeting the Israeli Settlements</li> <li>•Calls for Inquiry into Israeli Gaza Killings</li> </ul>

For WP, the themes associated with political actors include *"The Deal of the Century," "Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel," "Reactions of World Leaders to the US Embassy Relocation to Jerusalem,"* and *"Ceasefire."* Civilian actors are connected to the theme of *"Palestinian Rights of Return."* Militant actors, on the other hand, are associated with themes such as *"Calling for Peace and Ceasefire," "Protests in Great Marches," "Ground Invasion," "Calling for Violence," "Targeting Hamas,"* and *"Targeting the Palestinian Militant Factions."*

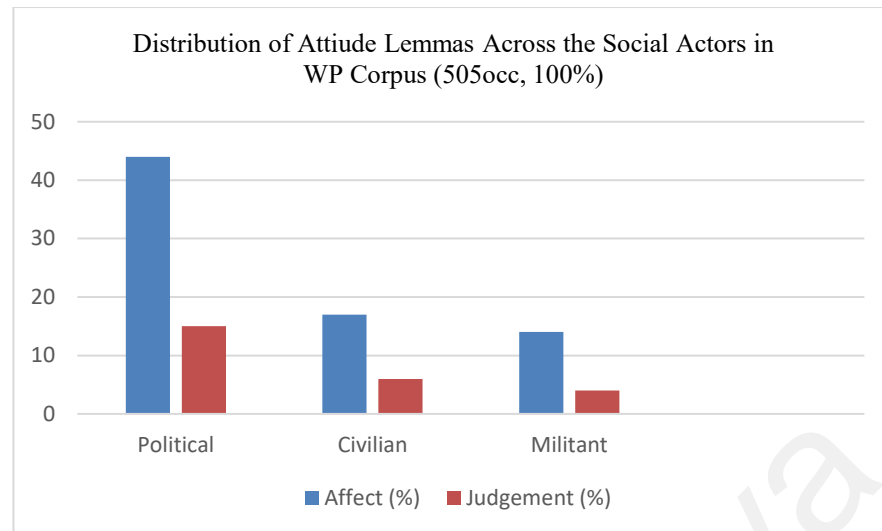
AJE highlights themes like *"The US Plan for Middle East Peace," "The Deal of the Century," "Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel," "Ceasefire,"* and *"UN Probe into Israeli Killing in Gaza"* in relation to political actors. Civilian actors are connected to themes such as *"Reaction of the Palestinians with the American Decision," "Humanitarian Ceasefire," "Rights of Return Protests,"* and *"Ground Invasion."* Militant actors, on the other hand, are associated with themes like *"Targeting the Israeli Settlements"* and *"Calls for Inquiry into Israeli Gaza Killings."*

The chapter aims to provide a clearer understanding of the actors involved in the discourse by examining their attitudinal meanings. It explores the positive and negative resources affiliated with these actors and entities, unveiling the most frequent semantic resources used to evaluate their behaviour in terms of social esteem and social sanction.

In terms of overall frequencies, the most frequent attitude features within the sampled texts are closely associated with three major actors and/or participants *i.e., political actors, civilian actors and militant actors,* (See section 3.4.2). These social actors are linked with manifested attitudinal resources and patterns related to emotional assessments and judgements. The following figures show the distributions of attitude lemmas across the social actors in the two newspapers.



**Figure 4.1: Distribution of Attitude Across Social Actors in AJE**



**Figure 4.2: Distribution of Attitude Across Social Actors in WP**

The provided figures comparatively present the distribution of attitude lemmas across different social actors in both the AJE and WP corpora. The data shows the percentage of ‘*affect*’ and ‘*judgement*’ lemmas associated with each social actor in the respective news sources.

Figure 4.1 unveils a total of 483 attitude lemmas in AJE, where social actors seamlessly contribute to the overall distribution, painting a vivid portrait of their influence. The findings suggest that in the AJE corpus, the highest percentage of ‘*affect*’ lemma is found in the civilian category, accounting for 38% (178occ). This suggests that there is a significant emphasis on capturing and expressing the emotional states, experiences, and sentiments of civilian individuals in AJE news reporting. The emotions expressed by civilians might reflect their personal experiences, sentiments, emotions or reactions to the events or issues being discussed. The inclusion of affective language by civilian actors adds a human touch to the discourse, enabling readers to empathize with their experiences and perspectives. The political actors have a lower percentage of ‘*affect*’ lemmas at 19% (98occ), indicating that their emotional expressions are relatively less

prominent. The militant actors have the lowest percentage of affect lemmas at 8% (38occ), suggesting a lesser focus on their emotional states. Regarding *'judgement'* lemmas in the AJE corpus, the civilian category again takes the lead with 18% (85occ). This indicates that there is a substantial amount of evaluative language used to express opinions, assessments, and attitudes regarding civilian actors in the news. The political actors have a lower percentage of *'judgement'* lemmas at 10% (45occ), suggesting a relatively lesser focus on their evaluations and opinions. The militant actors have the lowest percentage of *'judgement'* lemmas at 6% (28occ), indicating a lower emphasis on their assessments and opinions.

Figure 4.2 represents a total of 505 occurrences of attitude lemmas in WP, with each social actor contributing to the overall distribution. The distribution of *'affect'* across social actors in the WP corpus reveals significant variations in the expression of emotional language. The findings reveal that the political actors dominate the *'affect'* category, accounting for 44% (218occ), of the attitude lemmas. This suggests that political actors are actively engaged in expressing a wide range of emotions such as un/happiness, dis/satisfaction, dis/inclination and/or in/security. Their emotional discourse is likely aimed at influencing public opinion, garnering support, or provoking a particular response from the audience to create sense-making of anger, frustration, concern, or empathy. The high percentage of affective language used by political actors indicates the significance of emotions in shaping their communication strategies. Civilian actors, on the other hand, contribute to 17% (84occ), of the language of *'affect'* in the corpus. This implies that civilians are also actively involved in expressing their emotions, though to a lesser extent than political actors. Militant actors exhibit a notable presence in the *'affect'* category, representing 14% (69occ), of the attitude lemmas. This suggests that militant actors express strong emotions, which could be driven by their ideological or confrontational

stance. The use of affective language by militant actors highlights their passion, fervour, or even aggression in articulating their viewpoints. It implies that emotions play a crucial role in shaping their discourse and rallying support for their cause. The distribution of *'judgement'* across social actors in the WP corpus reflects the expression of evaluative statements and assessments. Political actors contribute to 15% (710cc), of the *'judgement'* category, indicating their involvement in providing critical evaluations or opinions on the subjects at hand. Their judgements might revolve around policy decisions, international relations, or the actions of other actors involved. The significant presence of *'judgement'* language among political actors implies their engagement in assessing and influencing public perceptions. Civilian actors demonstrate a lower percentage of *'judgement'* language, accounting for 6% (230cc) of the attitude lemmas. This suggests that civilians express fewer explicit evaluations or assessments in their discourse. However, their *'judgements'* might still be implicit or embedded within their narratives, sharing their subjective perspectives on the events or issues they encounter. The inclusion of *'judgement'* language by civilian actors showcases their individual viewpoints and contributes to the diversity of opinions within the discourse. Militant actors exhibit the lowest percentage of judgement language, representing only 4% (180cc), of the attitude lemmas. This implies that their focus is more on expressing emotions and taking a decisive stance rather than engaging in explicit evaluative statements. The limited presence of judgement language among militant actors suggests their primary emphasis on mobilizing support and advocating for their cause through emotional appeals.

Such comparable preferences between AJE and WP detect valuable and thought-provoking insights into understanding how news writers assess and evaluate the actors and actions involved in the Israeli-Arab conflict. The differences in distribution highlight the varying priorities and perspectives of the two news outlets in portraying and

evaluating the actors. By analysing their language and emotional positioning, we can gain a deeper understanding of the power dynamics and assessment reactions at play. It suggests that news writers are influenced by certain attitudes and beliefs towards the actors and their actions. This means that their coverage is not objective, but rather affected by their own subjective views and opinions. To better comprehend these attitudes, the analysis focuses on the attitudinal resources used by the writers to represent the actors in relation to the assigned themes. By exploring the emotional patterns present in the news coverage, we can gain a clearer picture of how journalists use appraisal processes to portray the actors involved in the most significant aspects of the Israeli-Arab conflict. It emphasizes the need to consider the influence of attitudinal resources and emotional patterns in order to fully grasp the essence and significance of the findings.

#### **4.3 Attitude Resources (i.e., *Affect* and *Judgement*) Across Social Actors Representations**

This section delves into a detailed exploration of how attitude sub-categorical resources are intricately intertwined with the social actors involved in the most prevalent themes, such as the *Deal of the Century*, *Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel*, *Rights of Return*, and *Great Marches of Return*, which are presented in both news texts. By analyzing emotional intensities within *Affect* and *Judgement* patterns, the study observes how social actors are accompanied by a dynamic interplay of orientations and assessments in the attitude system, and thus how they are collectively presented with a range of emotional reactions, alongside specific evaluation strategies employed to assess their behaviors. The following examples highlight this phenomenon:

1. American officials and diplomats, along with their **brave** Arab counterparts **expressed their delight** with the progress made in fostering constructive dialogue and cooperation in formulating the Deal of the Century, and **actively** engage in efforts to promote peace and stability in the Middle East. (WP- 14-MAY-2018)
2. The Palestinians firmly believe that it is **miserable** in terms of prospects for peace in the region. Israeli occupation is **immoral** and **racist**, and the US administration is **unjust** and **incredible** (AJE- 14-MAY-2018)

E.g., 1 reveals the evaluation of political actors (e.g., *American officials, diplomats, along with their Arab counterparts*) who express positive emotional assessment (e.g., *express their delight*) toward the *Deal of the Century* proposed by the US administration. WP journalists present the voice of political actors whose attitude is characterized by positive ‘affect’ of “happiness”. The writers involve also ‘Judgement’ resources (e.g., *brave* and *actively*) which uncover how the Arab leaders are ethically assessed with positive ‘social esteem’ of “tenacity”. The writers present the actors as well-disposed and determined characters who are ready to collaborate firmly beside the Americans to achieve the *Deal of the Century*. The writers thus highlight the positions that express positive evaluation toward the deal, and support it by expressing the attitude that considers the deal as a proactive step toward resolving the Israeli-Arab conflict and promote peace and stability in the region, which may unveil the supportive position or stance of the WP writers toward the Deal.

In e.g., 2, however, the AJE journalists discursively utilize the voices of the actors (e.g., *Palestinian leaders*) who express negative emotional responses (e.g., *miserable*) toward the Deal. The writers present the actors evaluation that expresses negative ‘affect’ of “unhappiness” that reveals feelings of sadness, frustration and despair towards the US deal, yet view the Israeli occupation morally wrong and characterized by racism, generating feelings of resentment. Further, the judgement resources (e.g., *immoral* and *racist*) express the negative “Propriety” of ‘social sanction’. So as

*judgement* resources (e.g., *unjust* and *incredible*) which indicate the negative “*tenacity*” of ‘social esteem’ the writers show the Palestinian negative viewpoints and judgements to the deal leading to feelings of anger, disappointment, skepticism and mistrust which may reveal the attitude of AJE journalists who criticize the Israeli occupation and question the credibility of the US administration.

The two examples can show that AJE and WP journalists discursively constitute diverse rituals of emotionality and judgement in their construction to news discourse providing the actors’ evaluations and interactions to the US deal for peace process i.e., *the Deal of the Century*. It may uncover that news practitioners of both newspapers seek to construct and maintain a relation with their audience (i.e., readers). The writers use appraisal patterns and evaluative techniques to implicitly and/or explicitly employ their personal emotions and encode attitudinal resources under ethical *affect* and *judgement* systems. It suggests that the writers take responsibility to foreground the actors with positive/negative orientations to establish subjective evaluation and stance positioning.

These patterns impose evaluative dimensions and emotional language onto news writers' characterization of actors and entities, rooted in ideology, power dynamics, and attitudinal implications. In other words, the journalists of both newspapers tend to project themselves onto the ongoing texts, and position certain attitudinal meanings to highlight or pursue certain stance.

“Journalistic discourse represents the actors and/or entities with a particular way of representing a part of the world. It adopts a dynamic perspective in which language is a tool for social interactions to argue for semantic correlations between the evaluative resources available with emotional language and specific contextual features, to explore how meanings are realized through the positioning and co-articulation of interpersonal resources across phases of news texts” (Martin and White, 2005, p. 38).

The following examples 3-5 disclose how journalists of both newspapers employ emotions to suit national viewpoints and institutional stance while representing the civilian actors associated with the themes i.e., *Great Marches of Return* and *Targeting the Civilians* are represented:

3. “Our People’s hearts ache with sadness due to the conflict, but they are filled with/ and hope for its peaceful resolution” (WP- 30-MAR-2018)
4. With exuberant elation, the Americans and Israelis wholeheartedly embrace the US deal of the century, expressing their unwavering support and happiness for the hope it brings towards a prosperous and harmonious future (WP - 03-APR-2018)
5. In the Gaza Strip, families were preparing to bury their loved ones (AJE- 30-MAR-2018)

In examples 3-5, it is evident that journalists from both newspapers strategically use emotions to cater to national viewpoints and institutional stances while representing civilian actors associated with the specific themes, *Great Marches of Return*, besides *The US Proposal for Peacebuilding*. This reveals the persuasive power of emotional language in shaping news narratives. In e.g., 3, WP employs emotive language to evoke a sense of sadness and hope in readers. By including the negative ‘affect’ of “*unhappiness*” depicted in the word “*sadness*” which signifies elaborative meanings of anger, frustration, unhappiness, the writer taps into the readers' empathy, encouraging them to connect emotionally with the situation. Furthermore, the mention of “*hope*” for a peaceful resolution instils a positive ‘affect’ of “*inclination*” represented in optimism. This representation aligns with the newspaper's stance of seeking a peaceful future and portrays the Israeli families as advocates for peace.

Moving on to e.g., 4, the journalist from WP utilizes emotional language to highlight positive reactions towards the US proposal for peacebuilding. The mention of “*happiness*” elevates positive ‘affect’, which symbolizes and indicates positive attitude toward *the Deal of the Century* and further conveys a sense of enthusiasm and optimism (e.g., exuberant elation and unwavering support among Americans and Israelis). By

evoking positive emotions (e.g., *happiness*), the writer attempts to influence readers' attitudes and garner support for *the US Deal of the Century*.

On the other hand, e.g., 5 from AJE takes a different approach. The writer describes families in the Gaza Strip preparing to bury their loved ones. This choice of words (e.g., *were preparing*) characterize the emotional process of “*inclination*” which evokes a sense of grief and loss, highlighting the negative impact of the conflict on the Palestinians. The aim here is to create a narrative that positions Palestinians as victims of Israeli aggression, invoking sympathy from the readers and eliciting support for their cause. This representation aligns with the newspaper's perspective and aims to convince readers to embrace a similar stance (White, 2003).

Such appraisal process evokes “a series of nuances in the reader’s or listener’s mind, which are linked emotionally with specific experiences and evaluations” (Rayes, 2011, p.788). The news writers of the two newspapers represent the actors and entities from their (inner) views and evaluative dimensions to shape public opinion and support specific viewpoints. By carefully selecting appraisal technique (i.e., nominated stance) represented in words that evoke certain emotions, (e.g., *sadness, hope, happiness, preparing*) journalists can influence readers' attitudes and perceptions of the actors involved. This highlights the power of language and emotional manipulation in constructing news narratives and underscores the importance of critically engaging with media representations. The following examples show also how the civilian actors affiliated in the theme i.e., *the Relocation of US Embassy to Jerusalem* and *the Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel* are produced:

6. The relocation of the US embassy to Jerusalem sparked joy among the Israeli people who were so pleased with the US recognition (regarding Jerusalem as Israel's capital) that represents a significant milestone for their country (WP -21-MAY-2018)
7. The People of Gaza are very afraid and very nervous after today's US decision. The relocation left the Palestinians discontented, yet they renew their hope for a just resolution to their long-standing grievances with the Israeli occupation (AJE - 21-MAY-2018)

In e.g., 6, WP journalists represent the positive emotions among the Israeli people toward the themes. The writers discursively construct emotional evaluation (e.g., *sparked joy*, *pleased*) which reflect a sense of 'affect' concerning "*happiness*" and "*satisfaction*" in response to the *relocation of the US embassy to Jerusalem* and the *recognition of Jerusalem as Israel's official capital*. The writers reveal the appraisal of the Israeli civilians who view *the US recognition of Jerusalem as the capital of Israel* as a significant milestone in fostering peace process and stability of Israel. It may uncover the positive attitude and stance (i.e., *satisfaction*) and gratitude of WP news practitioners toward the US recognition and the relocation of the embassy. Conversely, in e.g., 7, AJE journalists include the Palestinian actors who present their negative emotional reactions i.e., "*insecurity*" (e.g., *afraid*), "*dissatisfaction*" (e.g., *nervous*) and "*unhappiness*" (e.g., *discontented*) of 'affect' toward the US decision to relocate the US embassy. The writers involve the appraisal of Palestinian actors who express a sense of fear, worry and concern in reaction to the decision and recognition. The writers employ the Palestinian civilian actors who consider the relocation of the embassy as a source of discontentment, including their disappointment, frustration and displeasure, yet the writers incorporate the Palestinian attitude i.e., hope for a just resolution ensures the Palestinian rights and sovereignty (e.g., *they renew their hope for a just resolution to their long-standing grievances with the Israeli occupation*). The actors exhibit a mix of negative emotions alongside the renewal hope, signifying a resilient stance despite the negative attitude toward the US politics and bias towards Israel which may express the attitude of AJE

writers who have positive evaluation and attitude toward the Palestinian civilian actors, yet condemn and criticize the Israeli and American actors. It hence discloses that the writers of both newspapers categorize the actors and entities based on evaluative language and appraisal process alongside interpersonal stance.

The corpus shows also that the reporters of both newspapers are particularly concerned to involve certain judgements toward the actors' behaviors and characters according to specific social norms which suit appraisal and attitude as the following examples related to the themes (i.e., *the Deal of the Century* and *Accusing Israeli of Committing War Crimes in Gaza*) show:

8. "Abbas, the **successful and brave leader** on whom three U.S presidents have huge trust, and **hope to** establish successful negotiations". (WP - 17-MAY-2018)
9. "The **courageous** Israeli journalist Gideon Levy calls "the Israeli Massacre Forces" (AJE - 04-MAR-2018)
10. "They (the Israeli forces) are **vile**; we condemn such massacre strongly". The Turkish Prime Minister said. (AJE - 04-MAR-2018)
11. "It is our view that they are **violent** and **drastic**. The investigation commission is completely **independent**. They can clarify the violent incidents and the bloody violations at the border area," said the government spokesman (AJE - 06-MAR-2018)

E.g., 8 from WP showcases the inclusion of actors who express emotional assessments and judgements. The writers employ various resources, such as positive affect and ethical evaluations, to convey their admiration or criticism, '*social esteem*' as well as praise or condemnation, '*social sanction*' of the actors' behaviors. The appraiser is the Palestinian president who is described as a peace maker who always seeks to compromise to resolve the conflict, so he is the trustee to achieve the peace process. The adjective expression (e.g., *successful*) is a social esteem related to the "*Propriety*" of '*judgement*' and (e.g., *brave leader*) is a social esteem related to the "*Tenacity*" of '*judgement*', which shows high praise for Abbas as a capable and dependable person. The subject of praise is the behavior, the cooperation and commitment to achieving peace through *the Deal of the Century*.

Turning to the theme of accusing Israel of committing war crimes in Gaza, *the UN Probe into Israeli killing in Gaza*, AJE writers discursively utilize ‘*social esteem*’ and ‘*social sanction*’ of judgement that can condemn and criticize the Israeli behaviors toward the Palestinian civilians. In e.g., 9 for instance, the writers include social esteem of judgement represented in the adjective, e.g., *courageous*, which denotes a positive attitude of judgement i.e., “*Tenacity*” towards his willingness to expose Israeli crimes against Palestinians. E.g.,10 quotes the Turkish Prime Minister, who uses the adjective (e.g., *vile*) to express a negative attitude of judgement i.e., “*Propriety*” towards Israeli social esteem. This portrays the Israeli forces in a highly negative light, condemning their actions and suggesting that they deserve social sanction. Additionally, e.g.11 highlights the independence of the investigation commission (e.g., *independent*) which clarifies the “*Tenacity*” i.e., admiration of social esteem toward the investigation commission and their ability to clarify the violent incidents and violations committed by Israeli militant actors. The commission is represented in positive judgements denoting morals, ethics and truthfulness, and further reinforces the negative context and social sanction associated with the Israeli forces’ behaviors.

The writers include the adjectives (e.g., *violent* and *drastic*) to highlight the negative context, “*Propriety*” i.e., condemnation of the actors’ behaviors ‘i.e., *social sanction*’ related to Israeli militant actors who deliberately kill the Palestinians and commit massacres against the Palestinian civilians. Through the use of evaluative language, (such as *violent and drastic*) and by emphasizing the independence of the investigation commission, the statement carries a strong tone of critique towards the actors involved. It seeks to garner support for a thorough investigation and bring attention to the importance of holding those responsible for the violent incidents accountable.

These evaluative representations demonstrate how news writers employ language to shape readers' understanding and interpretation of the actors involved. By strategically utilizing social norms, appraisal techniques, and judgements, news reporters influence the readers' perception of the actors' behaviors and characters. These representations aim to reinforce the writers' own attitudes and stances while framing the narrative in a way that aligns with their newspaper's viewpoint. In other words, these processes serve to legitimize, authorize, praise, or criticize the actions and behaviors of the actors, aligning with nominated attitudes and stances. News writers employ language as a socio-ideological interaction and power dynamic, effectively reproducing the actors according to their own assessments and attitudinal systems.

By exploring the most frequent attitudinal resources related to positive and negative reactions of the writers towards actors and entities, a deeper understanding of this dynamic becomes apparent. The analysis also delves into the examination of the most frequent semantic resources that judge actors' behaviors in terms of *social esteem* and *social sanction*. Table 4.3 and Table 4.4 present the most frequent lemmas of the attitude subsystem identified in the two newspapers. These tables provide a comprehensive overview of the evaluative language employed by news writers, shedding light on the prevalent attitudes and judgements expressed in the news discourse.

Through this exploration, it becomes evident that news writers strategically utilize language to shape readers' perceptions and interpretations. They employ specific attitudinal resources to convey positive or negative reactions towards actors, and semantic resources to judge their behaviors in terms of social esteem or social sanction. This reveals the subjective stance of the news writers and their efforts to influence public opinion and shape the narrative surrounding the actors and their actions.

**Table 4.3. List of Frequent Attitude Lemmas Subsystem Across WP Corpus**

No	Word	Affect occurrences	No	Word	Social Esteem occurrences	No	Word	Social Sanction occurrences
1	Hope	39	1	Safe	8	1	Violate	7
2	Want to	36	2	Strong	8	2	Fair	5
3	Concern	20	3	Brave	6	3	Bad	4
4	Tried	19	4	Attractive	5	4	Honest	3
5	Willing	15	5	Capable	5	5	Unjust	3
6	Ready	13	6	Courageous	5	6	Violation	3
7	Confident	12	7	Committed	5	7	Brutal	2
8	Happy	8	8	Challenge	4	8	Genuine	2
9	Intend to	8	9	Weak	4	9	Moral	2
10	Love	8	10	Foolish	3	10	Kind	2
11	Unfortunately	8	11	Powerful	3	11	Credible	1
12	Excited	6	12	Reliable	3	12	Corrupt	1
13	Safe	6	13	Accomplished	2	13	Generous	1
14	Worried	5	14	Brilliant	2	14	Righteous	1
15	Respected	4	15	Heroic	2	15	Fatal	1
Total		207			65			38

**Table 4.4. List of Attitude Lemmas Subsystem Across AJE Corpus**

No	Word	Affect occurrences	No	Word	Social Esteem occurrences	No	Word	Social Sanction occurrences
1	Hope	27	1	Strong	10	1	Violated	8
2	Want to	22	2	Weak	10	2	Bad	6
3	Try to	20	3	Active	7	3	Brutal	6
4	Forced	19	4	Brave	6	4	Unjust	6
5	Concerned	18	5	Courageous	5	5	Violent	6
6	Happy	10	6	Determined	4	6	Unfair	6
7	Ready	10	7	Powerful	4	7	Fair	5
8	Threatened	9	8	Responsible	3	8	Honest	5
9	Intend to	8	9	Unreliable	3	9	Immoral	5
10	Wish	8	10	Competent	3	10	Moral	5
11	Worry	7	11	Qualified	2	11	Kind	3
12	Love	6	12	Reckless	2	12	Sensible	2
13	Willing	6	13	Innocent	2	13	Corrupt	2
14	Grief	5	14	Timid	1	14	Offensively	2
15	Miserable	5	15	Vigorous	1	15	Dishonest	2
Total		180			63			69

Tables 4.3 & 4.4 can distinctly show that both newspapers are mostly incorporated with attitudinal markers. It can reveal that news writers are influenced by manifested emotional affections and (inter)personal viewpoints toward the actors' behaviors and their entities. For example, the adjectives (*happy, confident, excited, worried, ready, strong*

*etc.*), verbs (*e.g., wish, hope, want to, try to, etc.*) and nouns (*e.g., anger, concern, sorrow, fear, grief...etc.*) express the writers' emotional dispositions and interactions toward the actors and evaluation of their actions. It can be seen also that '*Affect*' markers are the most prominent among the categories. For example, in the AJE frequent lemmas, '*affect*' orientations are presented by 180 occurrences over 63 occurrences for *social esteem* and 69 occurrences for *social sanction*. Further, in the WP frequent lemmas, '*affect*' orientations present 207 occurrences over 65 occurrences for *social esteem* and 38 occurrences for *social sanction*.

'*Affect*' frequency distributions demonstrate that the emotional evaluations of the actors and entities are associated with continued annotations of the four '*affect*' categories including; (1) *Un/happiness*, concerned with "affairs of the heart" which are expressed through verbs (*e.g., love, outrage, etc.*), nouns (*e.g., care, grief, sorrow, etc.*) and adjectives (*e.g., happy, calm, excited, annoyed. etc.*), (2) *Dis/satisfaction*, where the actors' affection and antipathy are expressed through showing emotions related to "the pursuit of goals" which are expressed in the verb phrases (*e.g., hate, fond, embarrass, satisfy, respect, loving, etc.*) or where the actors' pleasure and/or interests are exposed by adjective phrases (*e.g., angry, enjoyed, controversial, thankful, satisfied, pleased, etc.*) that express the feelings of fulfilment or contentment of the actors toward the notion, (3) *In/security*, which pertains to "emotions concerned with eco-social well-being" which can show the trust, confidence, fear and anxiety of the actors and/or parties through expressions (*e.g., anxious, nervous, confident, comfortable, assured, etc.*) and (4) *Dis/inclination* where the news writers can reveal the actors plan, tendency, disposition and belief through expressions (*e.g., ready, attempt to, believe, wish, want, desire, interest, eager, keen, craving. etc.*) which reflect the actors' preference or attraction toward the theme or notion. These emotional categories (i.e., *Un/happiness*,

*Dis/satisfaction*, *In/security* and *Dis/inclination*) indicate the positive/negative feelings and appraisal of the actors which can evoke the formation of audience (or readers) attitude, evaluation and tendency toward the social actors and themes within the context of news discourse. It may thus express how news practitioners likely position their viewpoints and emotional evaluation within the theme or toward actors to meet appointed stance.

Figures 4.1 and 4.2 and Tables 4.3 and 4.4 could also reveal that both newspapers use various ways, through which news writers can condemn or admire actors' behaviors by using evaluative language highlighting *social esteem* and *social sanction*. It can be also observed from the tables that the '*social esteem*' category is mostly dominated over the '*social sanction*' in the sampled texts through the elements; (1) '*Normality*' emphasized via phrases (e.g., *popular, elite, familiar and nature. etc.*), (2) '*Tenacity*' as expressed via expressions (e.g., *brave, endure, stands ready, reliable, hardworking, etc.*), and (3) '*Capacity*', expressed via expressions (e.g., *skilled, competent, reliable, can do, willing, skilled, etc.*) which can express the actors interaction and inclusion in the context of discourse. Further, the *social sanction* category associated with the functions, '*Veracity*' and '*Propriety*' are distributed in the sample as well. For example, the markers (e.g., *generous, immoral, greedy, good, virtue, fair, just, caring, bad. etc.*) can display the '*Propriety*' implications, and the markers (e.g., *honest, credible, sincere, frank, direct, fake, truthful, frank, etc.*) can also demonstrate the '*Veracity*' implications which impact the formation of audience (or readers) attitude, evaluation and interaction toward the actors and themes in the context of discourse. See the following examples;

12. "We are so **happy** and **proud**. We missed very much these important moments" Riad AL Maliki, the Palestinian Foreign Affairs Minister. (WP - 22-MAY-2018)
13. "Trump was **confident** at the time that he believed the move would push the peace process forward. We are **proud** that it is in our common interests to deepen political and security cooperation and enhance mutual strategic trust" (WP - 22-MAY-2018)

14. "Good afternoon"! It gives me great pleasure to meet with you and give you an overview of the Summit for the Deal of the Century". Ivanka Trump said (WP - 23-MAY-2018)
15. "You should be thanking God that Jerusalem is being recognized as Israel's capital" Trump said. (WP - 21-MAY-2018)
16. "We are ready to work hard for this proposal to be achieved in the Middle East." Israeli Prime Mister said. (WP - 22-MAY-2018)

In WP, there is a noticeable inclusion of positive orientations in the '*affect*' features, indicating a level of positive evaluations and attitudes towards *the Deal of the Century* and the US proposal for the Middle East. For instance, Nos. 12 and 13 highlight expressions of "*happiness*" (e.g., *happy and proud*) and "*security*" (e.g., *confident*), explicitly conveying positive attitudes and reflecting the positive interpersonal interaction of the news actors with the theme. i.e., *Deal of the Century*. These instances of nominalization aim to uncover the happy feelings and positive evaluation of the Palestinians (e.g., Riad Al Maliki) and Americans (e.g., Ivanka) towards achieving *the Deal* and resolving the two-state solution. Similarly, Nos. 14 and 15 feature expressions of "*happiness*" and "*satisfaction*" (e.g., *great pleasure and thanking God*), revealing positive emotional viewpoints and appraisals from the US administration (i.e., Trump and Ivanka) towards *the Deal*. These expressions convey the writers' positive attitudes and belief in accomplishing the US proposal and advancing the peace process. So as in e.g., 16, where the writers include "*inclination*" (e.g., *ready*) as an '*affect*' feature, indicating the positive evaluation of the Israeli Prime Minister towards *the Deal* and the US Proposal. It reflects the positive emotional assessments and beliefs of the writers toward the actors (Americans and Israelis) and supplemented themes i.e., *the US Proposal* and *the Deal of the Century*. The presence of these positive orientations in the '*affect*' features suggests a favorable stance and a degree of support towards the US proposed initiatives, emphasizing the writers' positive attitudes and emotional alignment with the actors involved in the news discourse.

In contrast to WP, AJE's news discourse places greater emphasis on the negative emotional response and attitudes of Palestinian and Arab actors (civilian, political, and militant) towards the themes (i.e., *the US proposal and the Deal of the Century*). The writers employ negative emotional resources and subjective linguistic dimensions to portray a sense of negative interaction and evaluations of the actors towards these themes. Specifically, the writers focus on the actors who are motivated to protest against the American proposal and oppose the deal, particularly with regards to the recognition of Jerusalem as the capital of Israel, highlighting the voices and actions of Arab civilians involved in *the Great Marches of Return*. The writers concentrate more on the Arab opposition to the American proposal and their demand for *the right of return*. Through these instances, AJE writers aim to amplify the negative sentiment and resistance expressed by the actors towards the achievement of the American proposal in the Middle East. The following examples 17-20 exemplify this approach:

17. "... widespread anger among Palestinians.... They are very **angry** against Israel...". (AJE -01-MAR-2018)
18. Lipner added that Hamas, too, is **likely happy** with "a sustained course of intermittent conflict through which it exercises a degree of leverage over Israel." (AJE - 18-MAY-2018)
19. "... but the Police are **ready** for any protests or unrest that might take place". Rosenfeld said. (WP-07-MAY-2018)
20. "We are still working on our plan; we are **not yet ready** to present it". The official CIA director, John Brennan said. (AJE - 27-APR-2018)

In Example 17, the writers include linguistic choice (e.g., *very angry*) denoting negative attitudes, indicating "*unhappiness*" of 'affect'. Further, the writers depict the emotional reactions of the Palestinians (e.g., Hamas) who are likely happy to engage in conflict with Israel (see e.g., 18). The Palestinians are represented with explicit positive emotions (e.g., *likely happy*) expressing their desire to continue with their protests. It conveys the positive attitude of 'affect' i.e., "*happiness*" expressing the pleasure and contentment of Palestinians in protesting and opposing *the American deal*. Conversely, the writers depict Israeli militant actors as ready to use force against Palestinians or any perceived threat to

Israel's security as example 19 reveals. The use of "*inclination*" in affect (e.g., *ready*) signifies the readiness of Israeli soldiers to prevent Palestinian civilians from participating in *the Great Marches* and their preparedness to suppress any unrest or threat to Israel's security. Example 20 reveals the voices of actors criticizing the deal. The phrase "*not yet ready*" reflects a negative expression of "*disinclination*" in affect, indicating a decrease in the likelihood or expressing disagreement of other political voices (i.e., the official CIA director, John Brennan) with *the US deal*. This conveys a negative tendency and attitude of the actors towards the deal. Such evaluative language employed by the writers can influence meaning-making, evoking specific emotional responses or interpretations in the audience awareness. It creates persuasive or argumentative perceptions towards the actors or themes and may reflect the emotional state and stance of the news writers. These examples may illustrate the dynamic interplay between emotionality (i.e., *affect*), and stance-taking within the news discourse, as well as the potential impact on the audience's perception and interpretation of the actors and themes discussed.

Furthermore, in terms of the '*judgement*' system, the writers differently use judgement strategies i.e., *social esteem* and *social sanction*. The writers function positively/negatively the 'social sanction' which is related to "social evaluations, moral values between right and/or wrong, bad and/or good" as well as the 'social esteem' which is regarded as "social conventions or norms adopted by the community or the socio-cultural practices" (Huan, 2018, p.122), as the following examples 21-23 show:

21. "I believe that we are **capable** and **wise** under your leadership and under your **courageous** stewardship and your wisdom as well as your **great negotiating ability**". The Palestinian President Abba said. (WP - 18-MAY-2018)
22. The US acts **honestly** and **responsibly** for a *wonderful future awaiting this region*. This is an incredible priority for the United States. The US President, Trump added (WP- 19-MAY-2018)
23. People's story is completely different to the Israeli soldiers..... Palestinians are **innocent men** who are being held there against their will (AJE - 19-MAY-2018)

Example 21 shows that WP writers employ words e.g., *capable*, *wise*, *courageous* and *great negotiating ability* which express “*capacity*” and “*tenacity*” of ‘*social esteem*’. The writers present the political actors e.g., *the Palestinian President* who expresses a high level of admiration (i.e., “*capacity*” and “*tenacity*”) to the US presidency that seeks to achieve peace, and resolve the Palestinian-Israeli conflict in the Middle East. The same case is in example 22 where the writers involve positive ‘*social sanction*’ of *judgement* e.g., *honestly* and *responsibly* which belong to “*veracity*” and “*Property*” of ‘*social sanction*’ praising the US behavior seeking to create a wonderful future for the Middle East. It thus expresses the emotions, viewpoints, feelings and evaluations of WP news actors who seek to admire and praise the behaviors of the political actors (e.g., Abbas and Trump) who show a degree of praise and admiration toward the deal of the century, considering it a great opportunity to create peace and resolve the Palestinian-Israeli conflict, unlike the AJE, where the writers represent the Palestinians (see e.g., 23) with “*normality*” of ‘*social esteem*’, e.g. *innocent* people suffering from the aggression of the Israeli soldiers. It also expresses an explicit negative ‘*social esteem*’ of judgement toward the Israeli militant actors. It implicitly criticizes their behaviors targeting the Palestinian civilians on the borders. The appraised are the civilian actors attacked by the Israeli soldiers. It suggests that social actors included in discourse related to the themes (i.e., *the US proposal*, *Great Marches*, *Accusing Israel of Committing War Crimes* and *the Deal of the Century*) are differently expressed and represented. Such representations can reflect the different attitudes of the social actors who express different appraisals and reactions toward the themes and actors in both newspapers. It asserts that news writers of both newspapers discursively construct the actors to highlight the themes within news discourse based on nominated patterns that can convey specific evaluations and emotional assessments which create a certain attitude and stance in the audience perceptions.

The examples provided demonstrate that the writers of both newspapers employ linguistic expressions associated with attitude features and evaluative references that reflect emotional dispositions and attitudinal polarities (i.e., positive or negative, admired or criticized, praised or condemned). These polarity orientations of *attitude* features and appraisal meanings are highly contrasting among the social actors, including political actors, civilian actors and militant actors. It can be inferred that these means of expression are utilized to create interpersonal evaluations and attitudinal positions influenced by institutional and social contexts (Huan, 2018). The social actors are characterized by positive or negative assessments within the subcategories of affect (e.g., *(Un)happiness*, *(Dis) satisfaction*, *(In)security* and *(Dis)inclination*) and judgement (e.g., *normality*, *capacity*, *tenacity*, *veracity*, *propriety*), revealing how news writers utilize language orientations to convey emotive dimensions.

To further explore this phenomenon, it is necessary to examine the relationship between attitude subcategories and news actors. This entails analyzing patterns of *affect* and *judgement* in the corpus, focusing on the language used in social contexts involving actors. The subsystems of attitude, namely *affect* and *judgement*, specifically deal with emotions and people's behaviors. "The appraisal framework focuses on language in social life collaborated with actors, rather than on language in the mind, and the subsystems of attitude (i.e., *affect* and *Judgement*) dealing specifically with emotions and people's behaviors" (Huan, 2018, p.97). In light of this, the upcoming section will provide an overview of how '*affect*' features are distributed in relation to the representations of actors (political actors, civilian actors, and militant actors) across the two sampled newspapers.

#### 4.4 Distribution of ‘Affect’ Subcategories in Relation to Polarity, (positive/ negative) Resources Across the Actors

This section presents an overview of the distribution of ‘affect’ features across the corpora as the following Table 4.5 shows:

**Table 4.5. Distribution of ‘Affect’ Features in Relation to Polarity in WP and AJE Corpus.**

NP	(Un)Happiness 116 Occurrences = 18 %				(In)Security 153 Occurrences =22%				(Dis)Satisfaction 68 occurrences = 10%				(Dis)Inclination 348 occurrences = 50%				Total	
	+		-		+		-		+		-		+		-			
	NO	%	NO	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
WP	37	6%	14	2%	61	9%	26	4%	19	3%	7	1%	172	25	35	4	371	54
AJE	29	4%	36	6%	23	3%	43	6%	16	2%	26	4%	65	9	76	12	314	46
Total	66	10	50	8	84	12	69	10	35	5	33	5	237	34	111	16	685	100

Table 4.5 presents a total of N=685 instance of ‘affect’ found in the corpus. Within this, the emotional category of “*Dis/inclination*” is the most frequent between the other categories, 348 occ, 50% (21% in AJE vs 29% in WP). It is followed by “*In/security*” and “*Un/happiness*”, 153 occ, 22% and 116 occ, 18% which are distributed with 9% and 10 % in AJE (vs 13% and 8% in WP) respectively. “*Dis/satisfaction*” gets only 68 occ, 10%, (6% in AJE vs 4% in WP). The table also reveals that the negative orientations of ‘affect’ features are more dominant over the AJE corpus, which “reflects the level of doubt and criticism against the policy or issue” (Gee, 2006, p.23). For example, the negative “*inclination*” (i.e., disinclination) resources get 12 % (vs 4% in WP). It is followed by negative “*security*” (i.e., insecurity) resources, 6% (vs 4% in WP). Negativity of “*satisfaction*” and “*happiness*” (i.e., dissatisfaction and unhappiness) resources get 4% and 6% in AJE (vs. 1% and 2% in WP). It may disclose the eroded trust of the Arab and Palestinians toward the American proposals and initiatives for the Middle East, especially for the Palestinian people.

On the other hand, Table 4.5 also reflects that the positive polarity dominates the WP corpus. The positive '*inclination*' resources are the most frequent within the WP corpus among the other categories, 25% (vs 9% in AJE). The table likely reveals that the WP corpus assigns the positivity of '*security*' with 9% (vs 3% in the AJE). The comparison also reveals that "*happiness*" and "*satisfaction*" categories present 6% and 3% (vs 4 % and 2% in AJE) respectively. It uncovers the positive attitudes and evaluations of the American and Israeli administrations toward *the Deal of the Century*, *Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem*, *Rights of Return*, *Great Marches* and *Ceasefire*.

The analyses demonstrate that the two newspapers engage appraisal levels in terms of assigning sub-categorical patterns of attitude system. "Hard news discourse construct and represent social actors in articulating, maintaining and subverting certain implications and stance in society" (Bernard, 2018, p.17). It means that the two newspapers use patterns of attitude system to include and present the actors according to certain procedures and manners to meet particular linguistic evaluation and appreciation. Van Dijk (2007) suggests that "each particular pattern of linguistic express is a text-wording, syntactic option, etc., that has its reason. Differences in expressions carry ideological distinction and stance and thus differences in representations" (Van Dijk, 2007, p.177). By including such different evaluative and interactive linguistic features suggested in the negative/positive orientations between the two newspapers, it can be assumed that the two newspapers quote and present the actors and entities based on certain references and attitudinal values. The patterns of '*affect*' features can provide admissible evidence for claiming that the news writers of the two newspapers present the actors based on socio-cultural settings alongside negotiated emotions to invoke attitudinal evaluations and interpersonal meanings nominated by the newspapers. The next subsection shows distributions and patterns of '*affect*' in the two newspapers.

## 4.5 Patterns of ‘Affect’ Across Social Actors

The current section delves into the implications of sub-groups of social actors and their association with the most prevalent pattern of attitude category *i.e.*, *affect* within the appraisal system. By examining the distribution of these patterns, we gain a deeper understanding and insight into how different actors are implicated and evaluated within the larger socio-cultural and political context.

### 4.5.1 Un/Happiness

The "*Un/Happiness*" pattern is discerned through Table 4.6, which showcases the distribution of *Un/Happiness* features across various polarity groups among the political, militant, and civilian actors in the corpus. This pattern becomes evident as the percentages of positive and negative *Un/Happiness* markers vary across these actor categories, influencing their characterization.

**Table. 4.6. Distribution of “*Un/Happiness*” Features in Relation to Polarity Across the Social Actors in the Corpus.**

NP	Political Actors (43 occ, 37%)				Militant Actors (9 occ, 7%)				Civilian Actors (64occ, 56%)				Total 116 Occurrences=100%			
	+				+				+				+			
	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
WP	25	22%	7	6%	4	3%	1	1%	11	9%	3	2%	40	33%	11	10%
AJE	5	4%	6	5%	1	1%	3	2%	23	20%	27	25%	29	26%	36	31%
Total	30	27%	12	11%	5	4%	4	3%	34	29%	30	27%	69	59%	48	41%

Table 4.6 presents a total of N=116 instances of “*Un/Happiness*” found in the corpus. Within this, WP news texts are mostly engaged with political actors, 32 occ, 28% (vs 11 occ, 9% in AJE) who are represented with positive orientations of affect *i.e.*, “*happiness*”, 25 occ, 22% (vs 5occ, 4% in AJE), unlike AJE news texts which are mostly engaged with civilian actors, 50 occ, 45 % (vs 14 occ, 11% in WP) who are generally represented with negative appraisals of affect *i.e.*, “*unhappiness*”, 27 occ, 25% (vs 3 occ,

3% in WP). The militant actors in AJE are also invoked with negative attitudinal manners of affect i.e., “*unhappiness*”, 3occ, 2% (vs 1 occ, 1% in WP), unlike WP newspapers, where the militant actors are closely reproduced with positive orientations of affect i.e., “*happiness*”, 4 occ, 3% (vs 1 occ, 1% in AJE). With regard to the distribution and percentages found, it can be noticed that the two newspapers use the pattern of ‘*Un/happiness*’ based on certain stances and appraisals. The analysis focuses primarily on ‘*happiness*’ of actors in the WP corpus in comparison with ‘*unhappiness*’ of actors in the AJE corpus, since the orientations of the two corpuses are quite divergent in their co-articulation of resources and emoter positionings. The following examples 24-32 show the emotional patterns and resources of “*un/happiness*” manifested differently between WP and AJE news discourse toward the *Deal of the Century* suggested by the US administration:

24. “Many people were **happy**. I remember the progress goes so well”. The Former American Ambassador to Israel added (WP- 23-MAY-2018)
25. “We are so **proud** and **excited**. What better if we could make peace between Israel and the Palestinians? And I can tell you, we are working very hard on doing that. And I think we have a very good chance”. President Trump said (WP - 21-MAY-2018)
26. Trump was so **proud** and **happy** to **hold positive meetings** with Abbas before that, including at the White House, and spoke **hopefully** about brokering the “ultimate deal” to settle the conflict (WP - 22-MAY-2018)
27. It could have been the capstone of a peace deal, as Republican and Democratic administrations alike are **pleased** and **have hope** for a two-state solution (WP -12-MAY-2018)

Examples 24-27 show that WP writers present the voices of political actors who express positive orientations and responses toward the *US Deal of the Century*. It is significantly represented with positive affect resources of ‘*happiness*’ (e.g., *happy*, *proud*, *excited*, *pleased*, *have hope*, *positive meeting* and *hopefully*) which reflect a sense of contentment and positive evaluation of the political actors toward the notion(s) or thought(s) included in the discourse. In example 24, WP writers represent the positive appraisal of the political

actors (e.g., *the Former American Ambassador to Israel*) who express their contentment besides their peoples' happiness and pleasure (e.g., *happy*) toward the US deal. So, it illuminates the positive attitude of the political actors who are supportive of the proactive and dedicated approach towards achieving peace indicated in the US deal. In examples 25 and 26 the writers represent the determination of the US president who was for example *proud* and *excited* to achieve the *Peace Process*, so he held a positive meeting (e.g., *hold positive meeting*) with the Palestinian President i.e., Abbas, who hopefully can push for the success of the deal which ensures the potential peace between Israel and the Palestinians (e.g., What better if we could make peace between Israel and the Palestinians). The writers reveal the Trump's positive outlook toward the deal, as indicated by the phrases (e.g., *proud and happy*, *spoke hopefully*) which demonstrate his optimistic disposition towards settling the conflict through this deal. The writers also clarify the positive attitudes of Europeans e.g., *Republicans and Democratic administrations* (see example 27) who are for example, *pleased* and *have hope* that the deal can be the best proposal for a two-state solution, Palestine and Israel, and create peace and settle the long-term conflict.

The analysis demonstrates that the WP corpus exhibits the political actors attached with the themes (i.e., *the Deal of the Century* and *Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel*) with positive affect of '*happiness*'. The writers try to discursively employ expressions involving positive evaluation that can show the positive attitude of the WP writers towards the themes. The writers may strive to incorporate favorably their emotional appraisal and attitude toward the American recognition of Jerusalem as the capital of Israel that can push for achieving the *Deal of the Century for Peace Process* and two-state solution between the Palestinians and Israelis. It may uncover how WP news writers endeavor to represent the positive emotions and appraisals of political actors

who express favorable positions in terms of the American proposal for the Middle East which meet the proposition and viewpoint of the US administration toward the US deal i.e., pleasure and desire to be achieved.

On the other hand, AJE news writers strive to involve political actors who express negative emotions and evaluations toward the same themes i.e., *the Deal of the Century*, *the Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem*, as the following examples show:

28. Jordan is **unhappy** with President Trump's decision to recognize Jerusalem as Israel's Capital and move the US embassy there (AJE - 15-MAR-2018)
29. We are so **unhappy and annoyed** about the US policies. There is *never* going to be the right time to put forward a plan that has no chance of succeeding. King of Jordan said. (AJE - 27-APR-2018)
30. It's not that we are **unhappy** about it- there are Arabs there. I think there should be a better solution. King Salman, the King of Saudi Arabia added. (AJE - 25-APR-2018)
31. The European Union **sadly** says the recent U. S Deal "has brought Gaza and Israel dangerously close to yet more conflict", .... adding that an urgent "de-escalation" was needed to keep civilians from further risk. (AJE - 27-APR-2018)

The emotional markers in examples 28-31 (e.g., *unhappy*, *annoyed*, *sadly*, *frustrated*, *no one is happy*, *unhappy*) are contextually reproduced with affection of 'unhappiness'. In examples 28 and 29 the writers involve the personal emotions and standpoints of Arab political actors (e.g., King of Jordan) who are for example *unhappy* and *annoyed* about the US deal of the century and the decision (i.e., to recognize Jerusalem as the capital of Israel, and relocating of the US embassy to Jerusalem), which for them (Arabs) can never give a chance for successful peace process. Example 30 expresses the perspective and response of Arab political actors (i.e., King Salman, the King of Saudi Arabia) who ask for a *better solution* that guarantees and protects the Palestinians rights and such US proposal is not in line with the aspirations of the Arab people. Example 30 is attached with a positive 'affect' of "happiness" (e.g., *It's not that*

*we are unhappy about it*) which represent the desire and welcome of Arab leaders to achieve a peace agreement between the Palestinians and Israelis, yet they want a fair deal or decision (e.g., *better solution*) which ensures the rights of the Palestinians, especially the right of return and recognizing Jerusalem as the capital of Palestine not Israel. It is also revealed in example 31 where the writers utilize the voice of the European Union that *sadly* considers such deal deepens the conflict (e.g., dangerously close to yet more conflict). Such negative assessments might reveal the evaluation and viewpoint of AJE writers who feel that the deal undermines the rights of the Palestinians and causes further suffering, affliction and grief on the Palestinian people. It reflects the AJE writers' negative evaluations and appraisals toward the themes i.e., *the Deal of the Century* and *Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel*. AJE writers reproduce the political actors who express negative personal assessments and opinions expressing their negative evaluation toward the American deal. They criticize the American deal, deny Palestinian rights, and anticipate increased conflicts between Arabs and Israelis, including sectarian tensions between Muslims and Jews in the region as the following example 32 also shows:

32. "We are **sorrowful** and **depressed**, the US administration moving its embassy to Jerusalem destroyed the chance for peace and ignited a fire that will cause more human losses and injuries as well as destruction and catastrophe in the region" Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan said. (AJE - 27-MAR-2018)

AJE writers utilize the political actors who express the feeling and sentiment of sorrow and depression of the Muslims e.g., *sorrowful* and *depressed*, exposing the writers' negative emotional interactions of 'affect' i.e., "*unhappiness*" and appraisals concerning sadness, concern, and the urgent call for de-escalation to protect civilians. The writers include the political voices (e.g., Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan) who see the *US Deal* and *Decision* of moving the US embassy to Jerusalem as a destruction of the chance for peace and igniting fire that would cause more human losses and injuries

and destruction and catastrophe in the region (e.g., *destroyed the chance, ignited a fire, human losses, injuries, destruction and catastrophe*). The writers thus attempt to demonstrate negative outlook and a sense of worry or alarm regarding the escalation of conflict due to the deal.

The writers hence attempt to emphasize the adherent sufferance resulting from the displacement and seek to focus on the negative consequences resulting from the relocation of the embassy on the Palestinian civilian actors who are frustrated, unhappy and sorrowful over the US policies, and are motivated to protest and revolt against the *US Deal* and *Decision* and confirm their rights of return as the following examples 34-37 show:

33. "Every Palestinian is **frustrated**. The people hold principle against the deal of the century and against the Israeli state," Nuseibah said. "No one is **happy** since everyone knows how far Israel will go with this proposal, it's clearly very dangerous (for the Palestinians)." (AJE -16-APR-2018)
34. "Palestinians are protesting with **sorrowful** eyes. They hope for the right of return". Hamas said (AJE - 14-MAR-2018)
35. "He really believed in the right of return. He would **cheerfully** go to the protests every single day. He even set up a tent for my family and I," Jalilah told Al Jazeera (AJE -30-MAR-2018)
36. "The people in Gaza are **desperate** and a hungry neighbor is a dangerous neighbour," said Adele Raemer, a resident of Kibbutz Nirim, which also sits adjacent to the Gaza border. (AJE -30-MAR-2018)
37. I **sadly** ran to the balcony ... surrounded by **agrieved** relatives, friends and female patients. Etc.". Sabreen said on Saturday (AJE -30-MAR-2018)

Examples 33-37 show that AJE writers seek to present the Palestinian civilian actors to be attached with themes i.e., *the Deal of the Century, Right of Return and Targeting the Palestinian Civilians* with negative 'affect' of "*unhappiness*". In example 33, the writers include emotional markers (e.g., *frustrated, no one is happy*) that can reveal the negative feelings and viewpoints of the Palestinians (e.g., Nuseibah) who completely refuses the deal and sees it for example as *clearly very dangerous*. So as in example 34 where the

writers express the negative emotions of the civilians (e.g., *sorrowful*) who protest against the deal, and hope to get their rights of return. Example 35 also shows the cheerful feelings of the Palestinian civilians (e.g., Jalilah) who believe in their right of return, and they would e.g., *cheerfully* go to protest for their right of return. The word (e.g., *cheerfully*) attributes to marches of return as representing the positive affect of ‘*happiness*’, which can express the Palestinian adherence in the right of return.

In examples 36 and 37, the writers reveal the negative emotions of the Palestinians who are consistently targeted by their desperately dangerous neighbor i.e. Israeli occupation. Emotional markers (e.g., *desperate*, *sadly* and *aggrieved*) are involved as negative assessments of “*unhappiness*”, representing the sufferings and hardships of the Palestinians in the diaspora and their consequent sufferance resulting from the Israeli occupation i.e., *dangerous neighbor*. The writers utilize the negative attitude of ‘affect’ i.e., “*unhappiness*” expressing the negative views and beliefs of the Palestinians toward the themes i.e., *the Deal of the Century*, *Right of Return* and *Targeting the Palestinian Civilians* which may represent the negative appraisals and evaluations of the writers.

On the other hand, WP writers highlight the voice of political actors who express negative appraisals and evaluations toward the Palestinian civilians’ response to the Deal of the Century indicated in great marches and Rights of Return protests as the following examples 38 and 39 below show:

38. “We are so sad to see such provocative actions (Great Marches) which only serve to further escalate tensions and undermines prospects of peace in the region. The Palestinians should focus on a constructive dialogue and negotiation to achieve their aspirations” President Trump from the White House said. (WP - 4-APR-2018)

39. “The insistence on Palestinian Rights of Return through the Great Marches of Return Protests is counterproductive and detrimental to the peace process. We are so sad and frustrated as these actions breed hostility and jeopardize any prospects for a negotiated settlement. The focus should be on fostering dialogue and finding common ground rather than engaging in confrontational demonstrations”. French Ministry for Europe and Foreign Affairs, Paris added (WP - 6-APR-2018)

In example 38, the writers represent political actors (e.g., President Trump) who express feelings of sadness “i.e., *unhappiness*” of ‘*affect*’, signifying emotions of sorrow and negativity. The actor considers *the Great Marches* as proactive actions, implying criticism as such protests undermine prospects of peace. This suggests a negative attitude towards the marches and a stance that favors constructive dialogue and negotiation. WP writers implicitly illuminate the appraisal that negatively assess Palestinian reaction toward *the Deal* and consider the *Palestinian Great Marches* and protests for Rights of Return as unconstructive or ineffective in achieving the peace and stability ensured within the purpose of the US Deal of the Century. So as in example 39 where WP news writers involve the voice of the French Ministry for Europe and Foreign Affairs that expresses negative emotional response, indicated in the feelings of melancholy and frustration i.e., “*unhappiness*” of ‘*affect*’. The actors describe insistence on Palestinian Rights of Return through great marches as counterproductive and detrimental to the peace process, suggesting the disagreement of the actors (French Ministry) with the Palestinian protests. The writers implicitly indicate negative evaluation toward the *Palestinian Great Marches* due to the belief that these actions breed hostility and jeopardize the prospects of *the US Deal of the Century* which focus on the effective approach fostering dialogue and finds common ground for peacebuilding instead of confrontational demonstrations. WP writers demonstrate negative evaluation implicitly expressing the attitude and stance proposed that such great marches represent a big obstacle in front of achieving the US Deal of the Century and lead to more clashes between the two parties i.e., Arabs and Israelis.

Furthermore, WP writers attempt to generate the emotional reactions of the civilian actors who have positive attitudes and viewpoints toward the repercussions and consequences of the theme i.e., *the Deal of the Century* with positive assessments of ‘*affect*’ i.e., “*happiness*” as examples 40 and 41 below show:

40. The Palestinian people are happy and ready to accept the deal; we are optimistic if not for our lifetime, then for the future of our beloved children”. The Palestinians on the say (WP- 17-MAY-2018)
41. “We would be more happy...., and everything is beautiful in our village” The Palestinians in Camp said (WP - 31-MAR-2018)

Example 40 shows how the Palestinian civilians are represented with positive emotionality e.g., *happy* and *optimistic* toward the US deal regarding it as a good opportunity if not for them then for the future of their *beloved* children to live in peace and quietness. This is also expressed in example 41 where the Palestinians reveal their happy feelings and emotions, e.g., *more happy* toward the *US Deal* considering it as the plan that would ensure their Rights of Return, and to live in peace. It may suggest that the emotes are positioned to establish close attitudinal bonds and evaluations toward the theme i.e., *the Deal of the Century*, which reflects the (inter)personal feelings and emotions of the WP writers toward the theme.

In terms of militant actors, especially those associated with the themes i.e., *the Ceasefire* and *Peace Process*, the writers of both newspapers have attempted to produce the actors with emotional assessments implying positive evaluation i.e., “*happiness*” as the following two examples show:

42. “A delegation from Hamas is currently meeting with Egyptian and UN officials in Cairo. The Palestinian in Gaza are blissful that talks would usher a ceasefire”, a senior political leader of Hamas, Ismail Haniyah said (WP - 21-APR-2018)
43. “The “peace process” which the Palestinians are optimistic, would lead to the creation of a sovereign State”. A Palestinian senior member of Hamas, *Moussa Abu Marzouk* said (AJE - 17-MAY-2018)

The examples 42 and 43 include emotional markers of “*happiness*” that can explicitly present positive beliefs and viewpoints of the actors toward the event or issue. In example 42, the writers present the happy feelings of the Palestinian militant faction in Gaza,

Hamas, which believes that the people in Gaza are *blissful* that the talks in Cairo may lead to a ceasefire. The writers seek to reveal the stance of Palestinian militant leaders who have sensed that the ongoing talks can suggest a hopeful outlook and an expectation of positive outcomes. It may reflect the stance of WP writers which expresses the optimism and endorsing the importance of dialogue and diplomatic means for creating peacebuilding. So as in example 43 where AJE writers reveal the emotions of Hamas leaders who hope are *optimistic* that this peace process can lead to the creation of the sovereign state of Palestine. The writers include a hopeful disposition that the peace process is a means to achieve statehood (the establishment of a sovereign Palestinian state). It can be noticed that the news writers scrutinize expressions that imply positive appraisals, meeting the writers' evaluations and responses. It means that the writers attempt to construct the linguistic emotional patterns based on their own interpersonal assessments and stances.

The sampled texts can also express the actors' emotions and responses related to a sense of safety/danger, stability/instability, well-being and/or eco-social entities. Thus, the following sub-section examines emotive evaluations of '*in/security*' among the actors.

#### **4.5.2 In/Security**

Table 4.7 presents the distribution of *in/security* features in relation to polarity across different social actors within the corpus. The table below highlights the occurrences of positive and negative *in/security* markers among political, militant, and civilian actors, providing insights into how their expressions of security perceptions influence their portrayal.

**Table. 4.7. Distribution of “In/Security” Features in Relation to Polarity Across the Social Actors in the Corpus.**

NP	Political Actors 70 occurrences= 45%				Militant Actors 24 occurrences= 15 %				Civilian Actors 59 occurrences = 40%				Total 153 Occurrences= 100 %			
	+				+				+				+			
	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
WP	32	21	14	9	10	6	6	4	19	13	6	4	61	40	26	17
AJE	8	5	16	10	3	2	5	3	9	6	25	17	20	13	46	30
Total	40	26%	30	19%	13	8%	11	7%	28	19%	31	21%	81	53%	72	47%

Table 4.7 presents a total of N=153 instance of “*in/security*” found in the corpus. Within this, the actors are mostly foregrounded with negative orientations in AJE, 30%, 46 occ (vs 13%, 20 occ in WP), while they are surrounded with positive tendencies in WP, 40%, 61 occ (vs 17%, 26 occ in AJE). The table also reveals the dominance of the political actors among the other actors by 45%, 70 occ over civilian actors 40%, 59 occ and militant actors, 15%, 24 occ. Further, in AJE corpus the civilian actors are represented with negative attitudes, 17%, 25 occ (vs 4%, 6 occ in WP). However, in the WP corpus the political actors are positively oriented with 21%, 32 occ (vs 5%, 8 in AJE) as well as the militant actors at 6%, 10 occ (vs 2%, 3 occ in AJE). The frequency distribution indicates that the AJE newspaper offers more emotional ‘affect’ of ‘*in/security*’ over the civilian actors, whereas the WP newspaper presents more emotional ‘affect’ of ‘*security*’ over the political actors than others. The representation of actors in both newspapers reflects varying degrees of ‘*in/security*’, indicating that the writers aim to portray the actors involved in the issues/events, within a framework of appraisal. This framework provides the writers with an opportunity to express their own views and opinions on the matter, allowing them to “express the entities based on personal feelings and assessments” (Huan, 2018, p.20) as the following examples show:

42. Trump **expresses confidence** with great pleasure in chances of an Israeli-Palestinian peace deal (WP- 08-APR-2018)
43. With President Trump's promised Middle East peace plan stalled, administration officials are **concerned** and try to focus on improving conditions in the impoverished Gaza Strip, as US officials told. (WP - 12-APR-2018)
44. Kushner expressed his optimism and **confidence** that investment and calm could transform Gaza into a better and safer place. (WP -18-APR-2018)
45. "So today, we are all **calm**, **moderate**, and **tolerant** to prevail over the purveyors of hate". Ivanka from Jerusalem said (WP-6-DEC-2018)
46. Trump offered his services as a broker and assured Abbas, "I feel more **confident** that we will get this done." The two met again at the U.N. General Assembly in September. (WP -11-OCT-2018)

Examples 42-46 illustrate how WP writers depict political actors expressing positive attitudes and evaluations, emphasizing the "security" aspect of 'affect'. For instance, example 42 & 43 feature linguistic choices (e.g., *expressed confidence*, *concerned*) that reflect the positive responses and beliefs of the actors towards the deal, considering it an opportunity for peacebuilding and improvement in the Middle East. The writers portray American political actors (such as Trump and US officials) as expressing great pleasure, indicating their commitment (e.g., *is concerned*) to improving conditions in the impoverished Gaza Strip. Similarly, examples 44 and 45 highlight the optimism and *confidence* of American political actors (e.g., *Kushner* and *Ivanka*) who perceive the deal as a great opportunity to bring about positive changes and enhanced security in Gaza and prevail calmness, moderation and tolerance in the Middle East. Example 45 specifically emphasizes the promotion of calmness, moderation and tolerance in the region, as expressed by Ivanka from Jerusalem. In example 46, the writers promote positively the emotional assessments and reactions showing the persistence and perseverance of the American administration to create peace (e.g., *feel more confident*) in the Middle East and resolve the long-running Israeli-Palestinian conflict (e.g., "we will

get this done”) through relocating the US embassy to Jerusalem. It may suggest that WP writers try to adopt positive views toward *‘the Deal of the Century, the Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem and the US Plan for Peace Process’* put by the White House through promoting the positive reactions and evaluations of the actors to convince the audience of the American plan for the Middle East.

These examples indicate that WP writers tend to adopt a positive perspective towards *the Deal of the Century, the Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem, and the US Plan for the Peace Process*. They emphasize the positive reactions and evaluations of the actors involved, potentially aiming to convince the audience of the effectiveness and desirability of the American plan for the Middle East.

On the other hand, AJE writers describe the emotional evaluations and responses of political actors associated with the same themes (*the Deal of the Century, the US Embassy Relocation, and the US Plan for the Peace Process*) in a different manner, as the following examples show:

47. Trump has now provided confirmation of **distrust** by formally detaching Jerusalem’s status from a future deal. Sheikh Tamim bin Hamad Al Thani, the Emir of Qatar said. (AJE -02-DEC-2018)
48. “We believe that the US administration is unhelpful and **untrusted** in terms of prospects for peace in the region”. President Abbas said. (AJE -28-MAY-2018)
49. “Trump made the difficult task all but impossible by recognizing Jerusalem as the Israeli capital and rupturing trust with the Palestinians. They are so **worried**”, said Philip Gordon, a former career diplomat who was an adviser on the Middle East to President Barack Obama. (AJE -16-MAY-2018)
50. "The prime minister had made his views clear that we are **unsecured** with the decision (to move the US embassy)." Theresa Mary said (AJE -6-NOV-2018)
51. The deal will bring the area and Israel **dangerously** close to yet **more conflicts**". European Union officials added. (AJE -6-APR-2018)

Examples 47-51 highlight the perspectives of Arab political actors and other political figures presented by AJE writers. In these examples, the writers convey negative

emotional evaluations related to '*insecurity*' towards *the US Decision* to move the embassy to Jerusalem.

In examples and 48, the writers describe the appraisals of Arab political actors i.e., *Sheikh Tamim bin Hamad Al Thani, the Emir of Qatar* and *President Abbas* who express their negative emotional evaluation of "*insecurity*" toward the *US Decision* to move the embassy to Jerusalem. The negative resources of '*affect*' (e.g., *distrust* and *untrusted*) denote negative emotion of "*insecurity*" toward the theme or event (moving the US embassy to Jerusalem) describing it a step which will create a lack of trust in the US administration, and render it unhelpful in terms of prospects for peace in the region. In examples 49, 50 and 51, the writers express the negative viewpoints and opinions of other political actors (i.e., Mary and Philip Gordon, a former career diplomat who was an adviser on the Middle East to President Barack Obama, European Union officials, and the British Prime minister Theresa) who feel *worried* and *unsecured* with the decision and think that this decision and deal can be the spark that will ignite the region and bring nothing but more violence, worries and insecurity (i.e., *dangerously close to yet more conflict*), emphasizing the negative appraisal of the potential outcomes and the associated sense of "*insecurity*". In these examples, AJE writers focus on the emotional assessments and appraisals of political actors who express negative emotions of insecurity, worry, and distrust towards the US decision and the potential consequences of the deal. This reflects their emphasis on the Arab and Palestinian perspectives, portraying them as victims of biased and prejudiced policies by the US and Israeli regime. AJE writers focus more on the emotional assessments and appraisals associated with the civilian actors as the following examples show:

52. As Palestinians, never considered the United States to be a neutral broker. Aziz has **never trusted** Americans to negotiate a just resolution that would create a viable Palestinian state with contiguous borders and a capital in East Jerusalem. (AJE -05-APR-2018)
53. It's very hard to believe that the people feel **unsafe** and believe that this deal may usher more violence. (AJE-09-APR-2018)
54. Hopelessness felt across Palestine is dangerous, especially as most Palestinians now feel **anxious**. They have no real friends in the international community (AJE -6-DEC-2018)
55. There are many reasons a two-state solution has so far **failed** to materialize. Wars between Israel and Hamas ..., the United States have **endangered** the Palestinian people, and have sown deep mistrust and created open hostility. (AJE -29-MAY-2018)

In examples 52 and 53, the writers express the disappointment of Arab civilian actors from the stereotype, partiality and prejudice of the US administration with Israel indicating that it can never be trusted to be a mediator or a third-party negotiating for reconciliation, peace process or political compromise between Israelis and Palestinians. The writers describe the negative attitudes of 'affect' i.e., "security" e.g., *never trusted* that can express the unsecured emotions of Arab civilians toward the US deal. So as example 53, where the writers express the reaction of the Palestinians who feel *unsafe* and believe that this US deal can usher for nothing but more violence and insecurity e.g., *people feel **unsafe** and believe that this deal may usher more violence*. In examples 54 and 55, the writers uncover the deep anxieties felt by the Palestinians e.g., *feel anxious*, regarding the deal. It highlights their belief that the US administration's failure to foster peace in the Middle East is exposed through this agreement, ultimately jeopardizing the safety and well-being of the Palestinian people. The deal is seen as sowing seeds of mistrust and fueling open hostility, further exacerbating an already tense situation. This portrayal sheds light on the critical perspective of the Palestinian people, reflecting their concerns about the potential consequences and implications of the deal on their lives and the region as a whole.

On the other hand, WP writers seek to present the civilian actors' reactions that indicate positive assessments of "*security*" supporting the American viewpoints and attitudes as the following examples show:

56. Palestinian and Israeli groups **trust** that such outlined projects would provide necessary health care while also building trust. Trump should implement their suggestions right away. (WP -06-JUL-2018)
57. Mr. Trump's son-in-law and senior adviser, who is **confident** of ending the Middle East conflict, argued that moving the embassy to Jerusalem was not an abandonment of the peace process, but a precursor to it. (WP -04-JUN-2018)
58. Israelis say they have kept **safe** with Trump's stance towards the Palestinians. (WP -07-APR-2018)

Example 56 expresses the positive appraisals and standpoints of the Israelis and Palestinians who *trust* that such a deal can provide better living situations, and settle the conflict. So, those civilians believe that such a deal should be implemented for peace and security for both sides, Israelis and Arabs. It is also confirmed in example 57 where the writers express the positive emotional opinions and responses of Americans (i.e., Trump's son-in-law) toward the deal (e.g., *confident*) and believe that it is a good deal to end the conflict in the Middle East. In example 58, the writers describe the positive emotions of the Israeli civilians who feel *safe* toward Trump's attitude that assures their rights and promises them of an independent state of Israel. The WP writers seek to express the assertive concern of the US to build the trust for achieving the ceasefire and providing the Palestinians with essential health aid and support. Hence, the WP writers clarify positive sentiment toward the actors engaged with the US plan and decision. The writers have attempted to represent the Americans as making persistent efforts to create appropriate conditions for the Palestinians to obtain better living situations in Gaza.

The writers also present the attitude and emotional orientation of the militant actors who express positive assessment of '*affect*' i.e., "*security*" which show the

eagerness and keenness of the militant actors from both sides, Israel and Arab, to achieve ceasefire and settle peacefully the marches on the borders with the Palestinians as the following examples show:

59. "We look forward to continuing those actions, and we're **confident** that we'll be able to do that (ceasefire with the Palestinians who revolt on the borders)." (WP -6-DEC-2018)
60. Islamic Jihad official Khader Habib said. "Resistance factions are committed to **calm** as long as the enemy abides by it (WP -08-NOV-2018)
61. Israelis **feel more confident** to shoot the Palestinians ... and raise the potential to kill. (AJE - 09-NOV-2018)

Example 59 shows the confidence of the Israeli militant actors (e.g., *confident*) to secure the borders with the Palestinians by doing actions that can motivate towards achieving ceasefire and political compromise with the Palestinian militant factions. The writers show also the positive response of the Palestinian militant factions e.g., Islamic Jihad official Khader Habib (see example 60) who also express their desire to achieve ceasefire (e.g., *committed to calm*) between the Palestinian militant factions and Israeli forces. This is unlike the AJE writers (see example 61) who express the negative attitudes of the Israeli soldiers who have strong desire and confidence (e.g., *feel more confident*) to shoot the Palestinians and increase the wave of killings and displacement against the Palestinians.

AJE writers present views, beliefs and evaluations of actors who express negative reactions toward the themes i.e., *the Deal of the Century*, *US plan for Peace Process*, and *Decision of Relocating the US to Jerusalem*, describing such proposals as a conspiracy that may increase the wave of conflict and insecurity in the region. The writers use the process of emotional dissemination focusing on negative responses toward the US proposals. Such a set of processes is functioned to convey a "language of attitudes, argument and interpersonal positionings" (White, 2005, p.13).

The analysis indicates that the writers of AJE and WP adopt distinct approaches in their news discourse, particularly concerning interpersonal meanings and evaluations. For example, WP writers tend to present positive reactions and emotions towards the plan, highlighting the efforts made by the US administration to overcome obstacles and achieve peace in the Middle East. The writers emphasize the potential for increased cooperation between the Arab world and the West, as well as the resolution of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. WP writers convey American optimism and readiness to enhance collaborative agreements based on the proposals put forth by the US administration.

In contrast, AJE's news discourse exhibits predominantly negative orientations of '*in/security*,' emphasizing emotional evaluations and strategies that justify Arab and Palestinian rejection of the American proposal and deal. AJE portrays Palestinians, including Hamas, as victims of the US administration's labelling them as a terrorist group, which ultimately leads to the failure of the deal. AJE argues that achieving the American proposal for the peace process necessitates recognizing Jerusalem as the official capital of Palestine and excluding the US administration as a mediator between Israelis and Arabs and ending the long-term Israeli-Palestinian conflict, which is the approach that the US and Israel completely reject.

These observations suggest that both newspapers employ emotional choices related to '*in/security*' (i.e., diffusion of eco-social well-being) in manners and disseminations that convey personal feelings, assessments, attitudes and valuations. The writers aim to establish emotional connections with the actors involved in the themes to convey specific evaluations and attitudes, engaging in communicative interactions with the readers or audience. The language is strategically deployed to convey appraisals that align with designated evaluations and socio-institutional attitudes.

Furthermore, the writers employ dynamic processes of emotions, highlighting the pleasure and interest of the actors in pursuing their goals and achieving their plans with pleasure. The subsequent section will delve into the emotive language of '*dis/satisfaction*' between interlocutors, further exploring these linguistic strategies.

### 4.5.3 Dis/Satisfaction

Table 4.8 displays the distribution of dis/satisfaction features across social actors in relation to polarity. It reveals the prevalence of positive and negative dis/satisfaction markers among political, militant, and civilian actors, offering insights into how their expressions of satisfaction and dissatisfaction contribute to their portrayal within the corpus.

**Table. 4.8. Distribution of “*Dis/Satisfaction*” Features in Relation to Polarity Across the Social Actors in the Corpus.**

NP	Political Actors 33 occurrences = 49%				Militant Actors 3 occurrences = 4%				Civilian Actors 32 occurrences = 47%				Total 68 Occurrences=100%			
	+				+				+				+			
	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
WP	15	23	4	5	0	0	1	1	4	6	2	3	19	28	7	10
AJE	6	8	8	13	1	1	1	1	9	13	17	25	16	23	26	39
Total	21	31%	12	18%	1	1%	2	3%	13	19%	19	28%	35	51%	33	49%

Table 4.9 presents a total of N=68 instance of “*dis/satisfaction*” found in the corpus. Within this, the actors are closely assured with different emotional orientations of “*dis/satisfaction*” category in both newspapers. The table shows that the corpus exhibits far more markers of “*dis/satisfaction*” dissemination over political and civilian emotes, 33 occ 49% and 32 occ, 47% than militant emoters, vs 3occ, 4%. The table also provides that the actors are represented with divergent assessments. For instance, the actors are mostly assigned with positive orientations of “*satisfaction*” in the WP corpus, 19 occ, 28 % (vs 16 occ, 23% in the AJE corpus), whereas in the AJE corpus, the actors

are reproduced with negative assessments of “*dissatisfaction*”, 26 occ, 39% (vs 7 occ, 10% in WP corpus). The civilian actors are negatively presented in the AJE corpus, 17 occ, 25% (vs 2 occ, 3% in the WP corpus). So too the political actors who are negatively produced with 8 occ, 13% (vs 4 occ, 5% in the WP corpus). The militant actors rarely appear with patterns of “*dis/satisfaction*”, 1 occ, 1% with positive satisfaction in each of the two corpora, the AJE and the WP (vs 1 occ, 1% in the AJE). The following examples show how the actors are assigned and allocated with emotional process of “*dis/satisfaction*” in the two newspapers

62. I think the leadership is **optimistic** to aim for a true cease-fire that gives Israel and Egypt the confidence to start allowing more commerce and goods to flow to Gaza,” Kushner said (WP - 20-MAY-2018)
63. We have **expressed our delight** and absolute readiness to reach a historic agreement,” Abbas said during a tense session devoted to the decades-long Israeli-Palestinian conflict. (WP -21-MAY-2018)
64. They've **been optimistic about** the current administration, especially after the resolution on Jerusalem," said Hanan Ashrawi, a member of the Palestine Liberation Organization's executive committee (WP -29-APR-2018)
65. His Mideast envoys have said that Arab states, including Egypt and the Gulf countries that are U.S. allies **are also pleased** and encouraged to make the deal. (WP -17-MAY-2018)
66. Trump is also **grateful** that “there can be lasting peace as the Arab leaders speak in a unified voice” and renounce violence and hate. (WP -18-MAY-2018)

The WP writers adopt a perspective that portrays political actors in a positive light, praising the efforts of the American administration and highlighting the potential positive outcomes of the proposed deal for the Middle East, specifically for the Palestinians. They employ a positive 'affect' of “satisfaction” in their representation of the political actors involved. For instance, in example 62, the writers express positive ‘*affect*’ of “satisfaction” of the American leadership i.e., Kushner, who is *optimistic* about this deal and believes that the deal can lead to a true ceasefire and improved commerce and goods flow to Gaza. The writers also emphasize on the Arab political actors (see examples 63

and 64) i.e., Abbas and Hanan Ashrawi, who expressed their delight, readiness and optimism (e.g., *expressed our delight* and *have been optimistic*) about the American efforts seeking to reach a historic agreement resolving the issue of Jerusalem and the decades-long Israeli-Palestinian conflict. In example 65, the writers present the voice of the Arab states (e.g. *including Egypt* and the *Gulf countries*) that are *pleased* and encouraged to make the deal. So too in example 66, where the writers reveal the positive emotions of “*satisfaction*” of the US leadership i.e., *Trump* who is *grateful* that the Arab countries speak in a united voice seeking to achieve peace through the US deal of the century. WP writers thus seek to concentrate on promoting the pleasure and satisfaction of the actors who meet the appraisal and interpersonal assessment of the news writers. In other words, it presents positive sentiments and emotional stances of political actors praising the American role, benevolence and persistent efforts leading to the creation of better lives in the Middle East and providing appropriate conditions for a two-state solution between the Palestinians and Israelis.

AJE writers take a different approach compared to WP writers, as they prioritize the voices expressing negative evaluations and reactions towards *the US Deal of the Century* and the proposed *peace process*. The writers place emphasis on the challenges faced by the Palestinians and highlight the perceived unfairness of American decisions, which legitimize or justify Israeli actions against Arabs and Palestinians and thus have caused significant suffering among Arabs and Palestinians. The examples provided below likely illustrate this perspective.

67. We are so **frustrated and annoyed** from the US policies. There is never going to be the right time to put forward a plan that has no chance of succeeding. King of Jordan said. (AJE -29-APR-2018)

68. The Arab leaders in the Arab league issued a statement **expressing concern that** the violence, settlement activity and demolitions of Palestinian houses are imperiling the viability of a two-state solution. (AJE -03-MAY-2018)

69. "The prime minister had made her views clear in December that we **disagreed** with the decision (to move the US embassy). We believe it's unhelpful in terms of prospects for peace in the region." British Prime Minister Theresa May's spokesman, Alistair Burt said. (AJE -14-JAN-2018)
70. The prime minister's spokesman said: "We are **concerned by** the reports of violence and loss of life in Gaza. We urge calm and restraint to avoid actions destructive to peace efforts. (AJE -26-NOV-2018)

In examples, 67 and 68, the writers employ emotional assessments of “*dissatisfaction*” of Arab political actors e.g., *King of Jordan* and *Arab leaders in the Arab league* who feel *frustrated* and *annoyed*, *expressing concern* about the Palestinians who are the victims of the Israeli aggression and violence which may imperil the viability of a two-state solution between the Israelis and Palestinians and thus become a big obstacle in front of the *US Deal* to be achieved. So, the writers present the negative emotions of the political actors who expressed emotional reaction of “*dissatisfaction*” toward the US deal that is considered for them as a plan that has no way to be achieved or succeed. Likewise in examples 69 and 70 where the writers express the negative viewpoint of the British Prime Minister who expressed her disagreement (e.g., *disagreed*) with the US deal, and expressed her concern (e.g., *concerned*) by the reports of offensive attacks and loss of lives of civilians in Gaza which can increase the wave of hatred, insecurity and instability in the region.

AJE writers make an effort to shed light on the sufferings and dissatisfaction experienced by Arabs and Palestinians who feel frustrated, annoyed, and scared by the US proposals. They prioritize highlighting the perspectives and experiences of civilian actors who are the victims of Israeli aggression and perceive the US plans as biased and impartial. Examples 71-74 demonstrate the writers' focus on conveying the grievances and concerns of these individuals:

71. Palestinian families had **expressed concerns** about attending the Friday protests after the violence a week earlier, when residents of the blockaded strip launched what they said would be six weeks of demonstrations. (AJE -02-APR-2018)
72. "I **can't express the amount of pain and anger** in my heart," the 43-year-old woman, Amal al-Taramsi told Al Jazeera. (AJE -06-APR-2018)
73. A nurse working during the raid said, "**I have never been so furious and scared** in my life. All I remember were loud sounds and pushing and screaming. It was total chaos ... There was blood all over the place on the floor, on the walls." (AJE -08-APR-2018)
74. People **are disagreed to leave their homes**. They are hiding there because there is killing in the middle of the streets. (AJE -10-APR-2018)

In example 71, the writers express the negative emotions of the Palestinian civilians who expressed *concern* to attend the marches protesting against *the US Plan*. The writers express the negative ‘*affect*’ of “*dissatisfaction*” of the civilians who are scared to protest (against the illegal blockade on Gaza as well as the prejudiced *US Plan*) because of the Israeli savagery and aggression against them even though they peacefully protest. The writers hence reveal the voice of civilian actors who express negative attitude and feelings of “*dissatisfaction*” toward crucial, wicked, ruthless and atrocious behaviors against the Palestinians which reflect the Israeli’s breach of international laws and norms. In examples 72 and 73 the, writers represent the negative attitudes of “*dissatisfaction*” of the civilian actors (e.g., *the 43-year-old woman, Amal al-Taramsi* and *A nurse working during an Israeli raid on Gaza*) who have witnessed the actions and *cannot express the amount of pain and anger* which they have never experienced before (e.g., *have never been so furious and scared*). The writers thus try to shed light on negative emotions of Palestinian civilian actors who express feelings of “*dissatisfaction*” represented in pain, misery and suffering resulting from the Israeli occupation. In example 74, the writers represent the persistence of the Palestinians who refuse to leave their homes in spite of the wave of aggression and violence that they have been sustaining. The writers employ patterns of “*dissatisfaction*” (e.g., *are disagreed*) that can express the negative interpersonal feelings and emotions of the writers toward the event.

The writers embrace attitudes and emotional patterns that elicit pity and sympathy for the Palestinians. They aim to justify negative evaluations of the *US Plan* while also legitimizing the *Palestinian Marches* and the Arab mistrust in the US administration. Examples 75-79 also serve to strengthen the readers' empathy towards the Palestinian cause and support their skepticism towards the US proposal:

75. Egypt meanwhile "**expressed its strong condemnation**" for the targeting of unarmed Palestinian civilians by the Israeli occupation forces", according to a foreign ministry statement. (AJE -26-NOV-2018)
76. The German government **expressed deep concern** about the dozens of Palestinians killed by Israeli troops in Gaza, urging Israel to refrain from using live munitions except as a last resort. (AJE -24-NOV-2018)
77. UN High Commissioner for Human Rights spokeswoman Liz Throssell has **expressed concern over** further violence during Friday's demonstrations and in the weeks ahead. (AJE -25-NOV-2018)
78. Antonio Guterres, secretary-general of the United Nations, **expressed concern about "the high number of people killed"** in Gaza. (AJE -25-NOV-2018)
79. A draft statement circulated late Monday would have expressed the Security Council's "**outrage** and sorrow at the killing of Palestinian civilians exercising their right to peaceful protest" and would have called for a "transparent" investigation. But the United States blocked it. (AJE -24-NOV-2018)

In examples 75 and 76, the writers reveal the negative assessments of "*dissatisfaction*" of other voices e.g., Egypt and Germany that express their *strong condemnation* and deep concern about the dozens of the unarmed Palestinians killed by the Israeli troops. The writers also represent the international voices (see examples 77 and 78) e.g., UN High Commissioner for Human Rights spokeswoman Liz Throssell, Antonio Guterres, secretary-general of the United Nations and Security Council that *expressed concern* over further violence and the high numbers of Palestinian people killed in Gaza. So too in example 79, where the writers utilize the voice of the *Security Council* that expressed outrage and sorrow at the killing of Palestinian civilians who protested peacefully and exercised their rights on the borders of Gaza with Israel.

AJE writers favor the emotional assessments of ‘*dis/satisfaction*’ with negativity over positivity through showing the evaluation and attitude of the actors who expressed discontentment, dissatisfaction and concern toward the themes (i.e., *the U.S Deal of the Century*, *US Proposal for Peace Process*, *Targeting the Civilians in Gaza*, *the Suffering of the Civilian People in Gaza*, and *Israeli Crimes against the Palestinians and Confiscating their Lands*). The writers also involve the actors’ attitudes, expressing frustration, displeasure and dissatisfaction over American mediation between Arabs and Israelis. AJE writers have tried to justify and legitimize the displeasure and negative assessments of the actors toward the US policies, its partial position that favors Israel over the Arabs and Palestinians. The writers also adopt the emotional evaluations of the actors who condemn and criticize the Israeli actions against the Palestinians which represent big obstacles in front of the Peace process and ceasefire to be achieved and the *US Proposal* to be accepted.

However, WP writers present the perspective that justifies Israeli actions against Arabs and Palestinians (see examples 80 and 81) by attributing responsibility to Palestinian militant factions such as *Islamic Jihad* and *Hamas*. The writers highlight the emotional attitudes expressed by these factions, which indicate their satisfaction, and pleasure (e.g., *pleased* and *grateful*) for escalating violence and instilling a culture of hatred towards Israel among Palestinian children as the following examples show:

80. The Israeli military blamed the militant faction Islamic Jihad for starting the attacks. “Hamas officials said they were **pleased** to escalated the violence to push Israel to stick to the terms it had agreed after another such flare-up in March. (WP -28-NOV-2018)
81. Hamas **is grateful** because even at kindergarten level they educate their young to hate Israel and not to accept any form of peace,” said Amos Gilad, (WP -6-DEC-2018)

The writers discursively employ the voice of the militant actors who express positive emotional attitude of ‘*affect*’ i.e., “*satisfaction*” (e.g., *pleased* and *grateful*) toward

fighting and resisting Israel that represent a serious threat to the Israeli security. In example 80, the Israeli military accuses *Islamic Jihad* of initiating the attacks, while *Hamas* officials express their satisfaction with the escalation of violence as a means to pressure Israel to adhere to previous agreements. Example 81 further reinforces this perspective by quoting *Amos Gilad*, who claims that *Hamas* is grateful for the indoctrination of young children to hate Israel and reject any form of peace. The statement implies that Hamas deliberately promotes hostility and undermines peace efforts, thus justifying Israeli actions against them. This portrayal suggests that the actions of these militant factions are the cause of the ongoing conflict. By highlighting these viewpoints, WP writers aim to provide a justification for Israeli actions and to attribute responsibility for the continuation of the conflict to the attitudes of Palestinian militant factions. The writers thus justify and legitimize the Israeli violent actions against the Palestinians since these actions do not target the civilians, but only the militant groups that represent danger over Israel and its security.

It can, therefore, be noticed that in WP corpus, the positive evaluative appraisal of ‘*satisfaction*’ covers the actors’ opinions and viewpoints that meet the American attitudes and positions toward US policies and proposals and/or support, vindicate and substantiate the Israeli and American actions. However, negative assessments of ‘*dissatisfaction*’ are particularly associated with actors who criticize or refuse the Israeli and American politics. For instance, the Arabs and Palestinians who oppose or disagree with the American plans are mostly reproduced with negative orientations of ‘*dissatisfaction*’. Whereas AJE writers represent the actors engaged within the plans or proposals suggested by the US administration with negative evaluations. AJE writers adopt the views and emotions of the actors who express negative language that criticizes the US proposals. Further, AJE writers endeavor to affiliate the positions of the actors

who object to the American plans or politics for the Middle East. The writers also seek to adopt the actors' attitudes that positively justify the Palestinian protests on the borders and criminalize or condemn the Israeli offensive power against civilians. The writers also utilize evaluative language conveying "*dis/inclination*" of the actors. The writers also use a divergent interpersonal appraisal process that can reveal the different attitudes of "*dis/inclination*" as the following sub-section shows:

#### 4.5.4 Dis/Inclination

Table 4.9 illustrates the distribution of Dis/Inclination features concerning polarity across social actors. It underscores the occurrences of positive and negative Dis/Inclination markers among political, militant, and civilian actors, providing insight into how their expressions of inclination and disinclination contribute to their portrayal within the corpus.

**Table. 4.9. Distribution of "*Dis/Inclination*" Features in Relation to Polarity Across the Social Actors in the Corpus.**

NP	Political Actors 167 occurrences = 48%				Militant Actors 71 occurrences = 20%				Civilian Actors 110 occurrences = 32%				Total 348 Occurrences=100%			
	+				+				+				+			
	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
WP	112	32	8	2	31	9	16	4	29	8	11	4	172	49	35	10
AJE	21	6	26	8	11	3	13	4	33	10	37	10	65	19	76	22
Total	133	38%	34	10%	42	12%	29	8%	62	18%	48	14%	237	68%	111	32%

Table 4.9 presents a total of N=348 instance of "*dis/inclination*" found in the corpus. Within this, the emotional patterns of "*dis/inclination*" involved in AJE news texts are 141 occurrences, 41% (vs 207 occurrences, 59% in WP). The table also shows that AJE corpus is associated with negative emotional polarity, 76 occ, 22% (vs 35 occ, 10% in WP) while WP corpus is mostly associated with positive emotional polarity, 172

occ, 49% (vs 65 occ, 19% in AJE). Further, the emotional resources of “*dis/inclination*” are closely engaged with political actors that get the highest percentage, (48%, 167 occ) in comparison with civilian and militant actors, (32%, 110 occ and 20%, 71 occ) respectively. AJE news texts are mostly engaged with civilian actors who are represented with negative ‘affect’ of “*disinclination*”, 37 occ, 10% (vs 11 occ, 4%) as well as political actors, 26 occ, 8% (vs 8 occ, 2% in WP), unlike WP news texts that are closely engaged with political actors who are represented with positive ‘affect’ of “*dis/inclination*”, 112 occ, 32 % (vs 21 occ, 6% in AJE). With regard to the distribution and percentages found, it is observed that the two newspapers use the pattern of “*dis/inclination*” based on certain appraisals and (inter)personal attitudes and emotions. The following examples show various patterns of “*dis/inclination*” associated with the actors:

82. Trump said at the time that he **is ready to** push the peace process forward, since the relocation would take Jerusalem off the table as a subject of disagreement.(WP -17-APR-2018)
83. "Canada stands **ready** to assist in such an endeavour. We will work closely with our international partners and through international institutions to address this serious situation," Trudeau's statement added. (WP-30-NOV-2018)
84. Palestinian Authority President Mahmoud Abbas said he is **ready** to resume peace negotiations with Israel. (WP -6-MAY-2018)
85. “I believe that we are **ready** and capable under your leadership and under your courageous stewardship and your wisdom as well as your great negotiating ability,” Abbas said as he stood alongside Trump then. “I hope to be partners — true partners to you — to bring about a historic peace treaty,” Abbas said to Trump through an interpreter (WP -21-MAY-2018)

In examples 82 and 83, WP writers attempt to present political actors (e.g., *Trump* and *Trudeau*) who express positive viewpoints and appraisals toward the US deal seeking to bring the peace process forward and settle the serious situation between the Israelis and Palestinians. The writers use positive ‘affect’ of “*inclination*” (e.g., *ready*) that can express the willingness and positive perspective vision of the political actors toward the US plan. Thus, they are ready to push for the peace process forward and are ready to assist in such endeavor. Similarly, in examples 84 and 85, the writers express the readiness of

the Palestinian and Arab political actors (e.g., *Abbas*) who are ready to resume peace negotiations and accept a political compromise that respects and ensures the Palestinians rights of return, and regards Jerusalem as the official capital of Palestine. The writers include positive emotional attitude of “*inclination*” e.g., *ready*, that can present the positive emotional reaction of the Arab political actors toward the peace process and the US plan which (for Arabs) must officially recognize their institutional principals and considerations i.e., *Rights of Return*, *Recognizing Jerusalem as the Capital of Palestine*, and *End of the long-term Israeli-Palestinian conflict*. It also expresses the positive prospective stimulus (i.e., positive emotional trigger) of the Arab political actors toward the peace process to be achieved in the Middle East based on these considerations. WP writers positively produce that the political actors agreed with the American position toward the US policies in the Middle East. The writers disclose the positive emotions of the political actors who express positive inclination (e.g., *Trump*, *Trudeau*, *Abbas*), and stand ready to assist the US efforts and express positive emotional viewpoints toward the US proposal which can explain the positive (inter)personal attitudes and views of WP writers toward the themes *The Deal of the Century* and *the US Proposal for the Peace Process* which can resolve the serious situations in Gaza and Jerusalem and resolve the long-term Israeli-Palestinian conflict in the Middles East.

AJE writers, in contrast to WP, portray political actors associated with the same themes as hesitant and uncertain about the implementation of the *US Plan*. The writers actively select political actors who express negative sentimental appraisals of “dis/inclination” towards the themes or events. AJE writers aim to capture the viewpoints and emotions of these actors, emphasizing their reservations and reluctance. This approach highlights the skepticism and uncertainty surrounding the US plan in the eyes of these political actors. By featuring their negative appraisals, AJE writers seek to convey

a sense of caution and doubt regarding the feasibility or effectiveness of the US proposals as the following examples show:

86. **I don't have passion for** any peace with Israelis. We are always committed, but they are never committed to any deal that was signed. Palestinian leaders are **not ready to** resume peace negotiations under such circumstances. They are cheating when they talk about the possibility of peace. (AJE -06-MAY-2018)
87. "We're **ready** for negotiations with Israel - either in public or behind closed doors - with the [Middle East] Quartet as sponsor or Egypt or Qatar **but not the US, to achieve peace process,**" said Abbas. (AJE-07-MAY-2018)
88. "The right of return of Palestinian refugees is the first step in the solution. After that, I **hope to** create one democratic state where Palestinians can express their demands freely," Abbas added (AJE -06-APR-2018)
89. "We are still working on our plan, we are **not yet ready**". .... reiterating his commitment to the peace process during his speech, the White House recognizes that "some parties" might react negatively. The official CIA director, John Brennan said. (AJE -17-APR-2018)

In examples 86 and 87, the writers describe the negative emotions of Arab political actors (i.e., *Palestinian leaders* and *Abbas*) who *don't have passion* for any peace agreement under the catastrophic living conditions that the Palestinians live in i.e., targeting the Palestinian civilians, violating the former peace agreements and/or blockading Gaza and preventing essential needs or goods to flow into Gaza strip which do not encourage Arabs to make peace agreements (e.g., *not ready*) under such Israeli behaviour and US prejudice with Israel against Arabs and Palestinians. Hence, the political actors (see e.g., 87) express their inclination to negotiate (e.g., *ready for negotiation*) only if there is an honest mediator e.g., *Quartet*, *Egypt* or *Qatar* which may sincerely seek to create fair peace agreements and settle the Israeli-Palestinian conflict and ensure the Palestinian rights of return and create one democratic state (see e.g., 88), where Palestinians can experience their lives freely, without conditions or restrictions. For Palestinian political actors (e.g., *Abbas*), this is the first step for solution that can make them *hope to* create peace and create their own democratic state. Such Arab and/or Palestinian principles, attitudes or assessment made the US administration reluctant and hesitant to declare the terms of the

proposal (see e.g., 89). The writers include inclination resources (e.g., *not yet ready*) that can express the negative emotions of American political actors e.g., *The official CIA director, John Brennan* who feels that such US proposals may provoke the negative reactions of Arab people who might believe that such a US proposal undermines their rights of return and erodes the possibility of Jerusalem to be the official capital of Palestine.

AJE writers have deliberately focused on capturing the negative reactions and emotions of civilian actors towards *the Deal of the Century, the US proposal for the peace process, and the relocation of the US embassy to Jerusalem*. They have highlighted the sentiments of inclination, expressed by the civilian actors. By doing so, the writers aim to convey the widespread negative sentiment among the general population regarding these significant events. Their focus on negative reactions serves to underscore the perceived negative consequences and implications of these actions, as well as the potential impact on the region and the people directly affected by them as the following examples show:

90. "He really believed in the right of return. He wants to go to the protests every single day. He even set up a tent for my family and I," Jalilah told Al Jazeera, adding their family was expelled in 1948 from Isdud, 35km north of Gaza. (AJE -30-MAR-2018)
91. Nisma Abdelqader still can't believe her 18-year-old son who she always tries to rescue is dead. (AJE -20-APR-2018)
92. While Abu Srour knows that all she may get back is a bag of bones and possibly some clothes, she believes it is a basic human right to bury her deceased son. She wants to keep something from him. (AJE-21-APR-2018)
93. "Across the country, upwards of 3,642 Palestinians have died during the nearly seven years of war, while another 1,651 are believed to be detained and more than 300 are still unaccounted for. Nevertheless, the people still attempt to revolt and resist". The ICRC group said. (AJE-24-AUG-2018)

The writers actively include the voice of the Arab civilian actors who are expressing their dissent against what they perceive as biased US policies and affirming their rights of

return. In example 90, the writers involve the perspective of civilian actors (e.g., *Jalilah*) who express the negative attitudes and viewpoints of their people or family members toward the US deal. The writers adopt negative ‘affect’ of “*inclination*” (e.g., *wants to*) that expresses the negative appraisals and evaluations of civilian actors who want to go to protest every single day to emphasize their rights of return and their rejection to the US deal for the Middle East. In example 91, the writers also focus on the grief and sufferance of the civilians (e.g., *Nisma Abdelqader, her 18-year-old son and Abu Srour*) which resulted from the Israeli aggression. The writers accordingly include eagerness of Palestinians (e.g., *tries to*) that can express the attitudes and inclinations of Palestinian people who seek to save and protect their children from the Israeli aggression. It also implicitly shows how Palestinian civilian people suffer from the Israeli targeting, which may require an international intervention to save the Palestinian civilians from the cruel Israeli behaviours that should be internationally denounced and condemned. In examples 92 and 93, the writers express the amount of misery and hardship that the Palestinians have sustained from the Israeli forces who even keep with them the bodies of Palestinian civilians after killing them. The writers include “*inclination*” of the Palestinian people (e.g., *Abu Srour*) who *wants to* keep something from the body of their dead son. In example 93, the writers also include the voice of the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) that (on behalf of the Palestinian civilians) urges the Israeli side to step back from the civilians who *attempt to* peacefully revolt and defend their internationally guaranteed human rights. It suggests that AJE writers promote and praise the voice(s) that respects and ensures the Palestinian rights, especially the right of return, and stand ready (e.g., *want to, try to, attempt*) to assist efforts exerted for resolving the serious situation in Gaza and Jerusalem and help the Palestinians to get their rights of return and live in peace and security. Thus, such emotional ‘affect’ of “*dis/inclination*” constructs an

evaluative relationship establishing a strategic appraisal enacting news discourse as a socio-cultural practice associated with interpersonal meanings and stance.

On the other hand, WP writers used divergent emotional patterns of “*dis/inclination*” to rationalize and endorse Israeli militant actions against the Palestinians. They selectively incorporate the voices of militant factions that validate and legitimize these actions, thus shaping the narrative in support of Israeli aggression against the Palestinians as the following examples show:

94. Pompeo demurred when asked if Israel is overreacting. “We do believe the Israelis have the right to defend themselves, and we’re ready to support that,” he (Republican senator, Mike Pompeo) said (WP -11-DEC-2018)
95. Images and eyewitness accounts from the demonstrations show Israel’s insistence that its military response has been precise, carefully calibrated and intended to kill only as a last resort. “Cutting or attacking the fence is an offense,” said Michael Sfard, an Israeli human rights lawyer (WP -16-OCT-2018)
96. Hamas and Islamic Jihad, Gaza militant groups, said they are always ready to target Israeli communities in response to Israel’s “aggression” (WP -25-NOV-2018)
97. “For our part, we are ready and willing to give the army and decision-makers the time and space they need to return quiet to this region,” said the Defense Minister of Israel, Benny Gantz (WP -12-SEP-2018)

In example 94, the voices e.g., *Republican senator, Mike Pompeo*, convey a positive emotional evaluation, suggesting an inclination towards justifying Israel's military response as *the* Israeli militant actors have the right to defend themselves and target any party that might threaten the security of Israel. So, the writers include the voices that legitimize the Israeli militant targeting of the Palestinians, and they are for example ready to support Israel for self-defence, and they (Israeli militants) *intended to use the choice of killing only as a last resort*. Further, the writers include Palestinian militant actors (see e.g., 96), *Hamas and Islamic Jihad*, who are always *ready to target* the Israeli communities which give Israeli militant actors (e.g., Minister of Israel, Benny Gantz) the right to defend their people, so they (Israeli militants) *are ready and willing to* give the

army and militant decision-makers the time and space they need to return quietly to their country, Israel as example 97 shows. The affective response may lean towards support or understanding, as the language implies that the actions were measured and not taken lightly.

This is unlike AJE writers, who focus on the emotional patterns of "*dis/inclination*" to convey the negative attitudes that drive Israeli militant actors to shoot and kill Palestinian civilians, as the following examples show:

98. "We could see the sniper posts, for sure they could see us... It's very hard to believe that [the Israeli soldiers who shot us] didn't know who we were, that they didn't know what we were doing and that they were aiming at anything else, they are so **keen to** kill us" Loubani said. (AJE -11-OCT-2018)
99. " a special Israeli unit **wanted to** go inside Khan Younis and assassinate Nour Baraka and another [commander]," Ghazi Hamad, senior Hamas official, told Al Jazeera. (AJE-24-NOV-2018)
100. " Israel **tried to** cover their troops through striking the area which resulted in a number of houses shelled in Gaza," he (Ghazi Hamad, senior Hamas official) added. (AJE-22-NOV-2018)

In example 98 the writers include emotional '*affect*' of "*inclination*" (e.g., *keen to*) that expresses the negative viewpoints and beliefs of the writers toward the Israeli militants (i.e., Israeli snipers) who are always inclined to kill Palestinians, no matter who they are or what they do. Similarly, in examples 99 and 100, the writers include the Israeli militant "*inclination*" of killing the Palestinians by land and air. The writers include (e.g., *wanted to*, *tried to*) to express the Israeli attitude to get inside the lands of the civilians and kill them whether by land (e.g., go inside Khan Younis) and assassinate or by air, through striking the area which causes a lot of destruction and civilian human casualties.

The analyses show that the writers of both newspapers relate various patterns of '*dis/inclination*', to interpret and convey the actors' appraisals, thereby establishing specific interpersonal meanings and stances. The process emphasizes disseminating the

actors within the news discourse to establish certain relationships between the language and (inter)personal evaluations and emotional attitudes. Examining specific examples shows that WP writers predominantly align with American political actors who perceive the relocation of the US embassy to Jerusalem as a vital step towards advancing the peace process. Consequently, these writers present a positive “*inclination*” towards this action, endorsing the perspectives that align with their own predetermined stance.

Moreover, WP writers also adopt the viewpoints of actors who rationalize Israeli actions against Palestinians, framing them as acts of self-defense while attributing blame on Palestinian militant factions for using civilians as human shields. WP writers legitimize the *Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem*, considering it a significant step towards solidifying it as Israel's official capital and an integral component of any future peace agreement. The writers aim to depict the positive emotions held by actors who support granting Jerusalem to the Jewish population. These observations suggest that WP writers embrace viewpoints, attitudes, evaluations, and beliefs that align with and defend the US administration's positions in the Middle East. They prioritize the US proposal for the peace process, align with the US perspective on Jerusalem as an Israeli territory, and neglect the Palestinian rights of return while condemning the significant protests and marches on the Gaza-Israel borders. This may indicate that WP practitioners produce news discourse influenced by specific powers and socio-political institutions, thereby shaping their stance and narrative.

In contrast, the AJE discourse predominantly presents negative inclinations of the actors. The writers adopt viewpoints and attitudes that reject the US proposals favoring Israel and recognizing Jerusalem as its official capital. The writers promote perspectives and viewpoints that denounce the US bias towards Israel and emphasize that the peace process can only be achieved by ensuring the Palestinians' right of return and

securing the establishment of a Palestinian state, e.g., *one democratic State*. AJE writers align with the stances of Palestinian political actors who prioritize the right of return as the sole path to achieving a sustainable peace process.

In terms of the militant actions and themes related to *Calling for Violence* and *Targeting the Palestinian and Israeli Civilians*, the writers of both newspapers use different patterns of dis/inclinations to justify the actions (*see examples 93-100*). The writers function the emotional assessments based on appointed stances that can meet (inter)personal evaluations and socio-institutional positions.

The analyses also reveal that both newspapers utilize evaluative patterns by which the writers can admire/criticize and praise/condemn the actors' behaviors. This evaluative language serves to highlight the '*social sanction*' and '*social esteem*' associated with the actors' actions. The subsequent section will delve into the distribution of '*judgement*' across the actors, shedding further light on this aspect.

#### **4.6 Distribution of 'Judgement' Subcategories in Relation to Polarity, (positive/negative) Resources Across Actors.**

This section explores how linguistic resources of '*judgement*' shape the portrayal of social actors within news discourse. The analysis aims to understand how news writers evaluate and regulate actors and their behaviors based on ethical principles, social norms and established stances. Table 4.10 provides an overview of the distribution of "*Judgement*" features across the corpora:

**Table. 4.10. Distribution of ‘*Judgement*’ Features in Relation to Polarity Across the Corpus.**

	Social Esteem (150) =54%												Social Sanction (129) =46%							
	Normality 30 occ= 10%				Capacity 58 occ= 21%				Tenacity 62 occ=23%				Veracity 40 occ=15%				Propriety 89 occ = 31%			
NP	+		-		+		-		+		-		+		-		+		-	
	NO	%	NO	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
WP	17	6	1	0	19	8	9	3	27	10	8	3	14	5	2	1	7	3	17	6
AJE	3	1	9	3	16	5	14	5	11	4	16	6	13	5	11	4	6	2	59	20
Total	20	7	10	3	35	13	23	8	38	14	24	9	27	10	13	5	13	5	76	26

Table 4.10 offers a comprehensive analysis of the '*Judgement*' features within the corpus, shedding light on the distribution of social esteem and social sanction categories. A total of 279 instances of '*Judgement*' were identified. The markers of social esteem, including *Normality*, *Capacity*, and *Tenacity*, accounted for 150 occurrences, representing 56% of the total (81 occurrences in WP, 29%, and 69 occurrences in AJE, 25%). On the other hand, the markers of social sanction, such as *Veracity* and *Propriety*, were observed 129 times, making up 44% of the total (40 occurrences in WP, 14%, and 89 occurrences in AJE, 32%). Delving into the polarity aspect, the data reveals that actors in the AJE corpus were predominantly subjected to *negative* judgement, with 109 occurrences, amounting to 39% (compared to 37 occurrences, 13%, in WP). In contrast, the WP corpus predominantly featured actors judged with *positive* emotionality, with 84 occurrences, accounting for 30% (compared to 49 occurrences, 18%, in AJE). Notably, the most frequent category among the five '*judgement*' resources was "*Propriety*," with 89 occurrences, representing 31% (34 occurrences in WP, 9%, and 65 occurrences in AJE, 22%). Following closely were "*Tenacity*" with 62 occurrences (35 occurrences in WP, 13%, and 27 occurrences in AJE, 19%), and "*Capacity*" with 58 occurrences (28 occurrences in WP, 11%, and 30 occurrences in AJE, 20%). The distribution of the "*Veracity*" and "*Normality*" categories yielded 40 occurrences (16 occurrences in WP,

7%, and 24 occurrences in AJE, 9%) and 30 occurrences (18 occurrences in WP, 6%, and 12 occurrences in AJE, 4%), respectively.

In essence, these findings highlight the significant variations in the portrayal of actors and their associated judgements within the corpus. The distribution of social esteem and social sanction markers, as well as the polarity of judgement, diverged notably between AJE and WP. This suggests that the two news sources employ different approaches in evaluating and presenting actors, potentially influenced by their respective editorial agendas and socio-cultural contexts. The prominence of the "*Propriety*" category underscores the importance placed on assessing the appropriateness of actions and behaviors within the discourse. Furthermore, the varying frequencies of other judgement categories reflect the nuanced perspectives and emphasis placed on different aspects of actors' characteristics. This analysis offers valuable insights into how judgement resources are strategically employed in news discourse, shaping readers' perceptions and interpretations of the actors involved.

In this chapter, the focus centers on unravelling the intricate linguistic resources of '*judgement*' as a key analytical lens to grasp the dynamics of social actors and values within news discourse. We delve into how news writers regulate and assess the behaviors of these actors through ethical evaluations and societal norms, ultimately shaping the narrative surrounding the Arab-Israeli conflict in the contexts of AJE and WP. The preliminary findings, as depicted in Table 4.10, shed light on the distinctive patterns of '*Judgement*' prevalent in both newspapers. Notably, the writers of AJE and WP exhibit a tendency to emphasize certain features, particularly *Propriety*, followed by *Tenacity* and *Capacity*, as the most recurrent expressions of '*Judgement*'. Through this analysis, the chapter uncovers the ways in which these categories are reproduced within diverse socio-political orientations and institutional frameworks. Additionally, it becomes evident that

there is a dearth of emphasis and limited exploration of the '*Normality*' and '*Veracity*' dimensions of *Judgement*, underscoring the need for further investigation and understanding in these areas. The prominence of specific judgement categories highlights the underlying values, norms, and stances that shape the narrative construction within these newspapers. This research provides a foundation for comprehending the subtle nuances of language and its role in constructing and perpetuating socio-political realities within the Arab-Israeli conflict discourse.

#### 4.7 Patterns of 'Judgement' Distribution Across Social Actors

The current section reveals how sup-groups of social actors are enclosed with the most frequent patterns of '*Judgement*' category within appraisal system.

##### 4.7.1 Social Esteem

##### 4.7.1.1 Tenacity

In the context of "*Tenacity*," Table 4.11 presents the distribution of "*Tenacity*" features in relation to polarity across the corpus. It outlines the occurrence of positive and negative "*Tenacity*" markers among political, militant, and civilian actors, offering insights into how their expressions of determination contribute to their portrayal within the corpus.

**Table. 4.11. Distribution of "*Tenacity*" Features in Relation to Polarity Across the Corpus.**

NP	Political Actors 31 occurrences = 52%				Militant Actors 8 occurrences = 14%				Civilian Actors 22 occurrences = 36%				Total 62 Occurrences=100%			
	+				+				+				+			
	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
WP	19	32	5	8	4	5	1	1	4	6	2	3	27	43	8	12
AJE	4	6	4	6	1	1	2	4	6	10	10	17	11	18	16	27
Total	23	38	9	14	5	9	3	5	10	16	12	20	38	61	24	39

Table 4.11 provides a detailed analysis of the occurrence of "*Tenacity*" in the corpus, uncovering intriguing patterns and disparities within AJE and WP news texts. With a total of N=62 instances, the distribution of "*tenacity*" judgements reveals noteworthy distinctions between the two newspapers. AJE predominantly employs negative manifestations of "*tenacity*" with 16 instances (27%), contrasting with WP's inclination towards positive expressions of "*tenacity*" with 27 instances (43%). Furthermore, the corpus indicates a greater prevalence of "*tenacity*" judgements directed towards political actors, accounting for 31 instances (52%), compared to civilian actors (22 occurrences, 36%) and militant actors (8 occurrences, 14%). In AJE news texts, a focus on negative "*tenacity*" is observed in relation to civilian actors, with 10 instances (17%) contrasting WP's emphasis on positive "*tenacity*" judgements towards political actors, comprising 19 instances (32%). WP also exhibits positive "*tenacity*" assessments of militant actors with 4 instances (5%), while AJE displays minimal engagement in this regard, with only 1 instance (2%). These findings elucidate the divergent approaches employed by the two newspapers in employing various forms of "*tenacity*" to shape their judgements and orientations. By delving into specific examples, a clearer understanding of how actors are assessed through the lens of "*tenacity*" can be attained.

101. "I believe that we are capable under your resolute leadership and under your courageous stewardship and your wisdom as well as your great negotiating ability," Abbas said as he stood alongside Trump then. "I hope we can be partners — true partners to you — to bring about a historic peace treaty," Abbas said through an interpreter. (WP -22-MAY-2018)

102. "I am committed to working with Israel and the Palestinians to reach an agreement, two-state resolution" Trump said. (WP -20-MAY-2018)

103. Therefore, I have determined that it is time to officially recognize Jerusalem as the capital of Israel. Tump says. (WP- -17-MAY-2018)

104. "I think the only path for the people of Gaza is to encourage the leadership to aim for a true cease-fire that gives Israel and Egypt the confidence to start allowing more commerce and goods to flow to Gaza," Kushner said.(WP -6-DEC-2018)

105. The administration officials are brave and reliable. They are focusing on improving conditions in the impoverished Gaza Strip. "We are definitely determined to focus on Gaza right

now because the situation is the way it is, and we want to try to help,” said a senior Trump administration official. (WP-22-MAY-2018)

WP writers have attempted to evaluate the characters of political actors associated with themes (i.e., *the Deal of the Century* and *Relocation of the U.S Embassy to Jerusalem*) based on positive social esteem. For instance, in example 101, the American president is wonderfully presented as dependable and reliable with his paragon of leadership and negotiation prowess e.g., *resolute, courageous stewardship* and *great negotiating ability* to ease the tensions between the Israelis and Palestinians and he is able to achieve the two-state resolution. Hence, the Palestinian president, Abbas alongside Trump are represented as well-disposed actors who seek to be “*true-partners*” to achieve genuinely the peace process in the middle east by resolving the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. So as in example 102 & 103, where the writers evaluated the American president, Trump, with positive tenacity (e.g., *committed and determined*) to reach a two-state resolution. This explains the determination of the US administration to achieve the peace process and ceasefire through relocating the US embassy to Jerusalem to be recognized officially as the capital of Israel. In example 104, the writers include the voice of the actors, e.g., Kushner, who believe that the parties i.e., Palestinians and Israelis should seize such a great opportunity and encourage their leaders to provide them with better living situations and finish the long-term conflict through accepting the American proposal. So, American political actors, e.g., Kushner, are represented as sympathetic actors who have friendly attitudes to ease the tensions and help the Palestinians to live a better life. The linguistic devices (e.g., *encourage* and *confidence*) indicate Kushner's ‘*tenacity*’ in his approach to resolving the conflict in Gaza. He is not merely proposing a solution but is persistently advocating for it, emphasizing the need for sustained efforts to encourage the leadership in Gaza. Furthermore, he highlights the importance of

building confidence among all parties involved, which underscores his determination to create a lasting and stable resolution. This conveys a sense of unwavering commitment and resilience in Kushner's approach to addressing the complex issue at hand. Likewise, in example 105, the writers describe the US officials as *brave* and *reliable* to achieve the deal and they *are determined* to improve the humanitarian situations and living circumstances in Gaza. These officials are portrayed as individuals who are courageous in their approach, dependable in their actions and resolute in their determination to achieve the goals associated with the peace deal and humanitarian improvements in Gaza. It reveals that the political actors who meet and agree with the American appraisals and evaluations toward the deal and decision are judged by positive tenacity in their behaviors and characters. The WP writers' portrayal of political actors in the context of the Deal of the Century and the Relocation of the U.S Embassy to Jerusalem is, in essence, an exercise in crafting a narrative that exudes positivity while skimming over the complexities of the situation. Rather than delving into the nuanced realities, they have chosen to shower American political figures with accolades and attributes that may not withstand scrutiny.

On the other hand, the AJE writers employ a different pattern of '*tenacity*' in their portrayal of political actors associated with the *Middle East Peace Process*, particularly in their criticism of US political actors. For example, AJE writers produce the proposal as an American determination that seeks to grant the Palestinian territories to Israel. The writers have judged the US political actors with negative '*tenacity*' criticizing the American behavior which seeks to deprive the Palestinians of peace and independence. Hence, the writers concentrate on the Palestinian and Arab political actors who negatively react with the proposal. They judged the American position as '*tenacity*' that seeks to lead the region to more tensions and conflicts which reflect the negative

judgement of AJE discourse toward the US proposal and deal as in the following examples:

106. They were determined to keep the occupied territories as part of the state of Israel (AJE -02-DEC-2018)
107. They argue that in recognizing Jerusalem and moving quickly to relocate the American Embassy there from Tel Aviv, the United States has shown itself to be an unreliable broker for peace, and has forfeited its role as a credible mediator (WP -17-NOV-2018)
108. “After using humanitarian aid to blackmail and pressure the Palestinian leadership to submit to the unreliable empty plan that has no chance of succeeding known as ‘the deal of the century,’ Abbas spokesman Ahmad Shami said (WP-29-OCT-2018)
109. In an interview, Erekat accused the United States of trying to change the unreliable Palestinian leadership and negotiators. He said the Palestinians held 35 meetings with Trump officials before the Jerusalem decision and see no reason to engage again (WP-27-SEP-2018)

AJE writers criticize the American role for their determination to be supportive and biased with Israel by being *determined* to keep the Palestinian occupied territories including Jerusalem as part of Israel as example 106 shows. Such US prejudice makes the US administration fortified to be reliable and/or credible mediator or coordinator (e.g., an *unreliable* broker for peace and has *forfeited its role as a credible* mediator) between Arabs and Israelis to achieve the peace process on the middle east by their plans that have “*no chance of succeeding*”, or which is considered as “*an empty plan*” for the Arabs as examples 107 and 108 show on the toque of Palestinian President’s spokesman, Ahmed Shami. This criticism implies that the US is persistently biased in favor of Israel, rather than pursuing a balanced approach. Further, in example 109, the writers express how the US administration bargains with the Palestinians for their humanitarian needs and rights to accept the proposal. The writers explain the negative “*tenacity*” of the US political actors toward the Palestinian political actors who are ethically evaluated as *unreliable* because of their criticizing position toward the proposal to the American efforts in the Middle East.

AJE writers criticize US political actors for their perceived determination to favor Israel and pursue policies that are seen as detrimental to Palestinian interests and the peace process. The writers emphasize negative aspects of tenacity, such as *bias*, *unreliability*, *coercion* and *lack of credibility*, to convey their critical assessment of the US role in the *Middle East Peace Process*. This portrayal contrasts with the positive tenacity attributed to US political actors in the WP examples, highlighting the divergence in perspectives between the two news outlets.

Moreover, AJE writers have tried to justify and legitimize the Palestinian protests and the militant actions launched by the Palestinian factions. The Palestinians are judged with positive tenacity, admiring their determination to defend for their rights and lands. AJE writers thus focuses on the civilian and militant actors evaluating their behaviors with positive “tenacity” as the following examples show:

110. People **are quite determined** to come to organize non-violent peaceful protests. (AJE -02-APR-2018)
111. We are the strongest and **the most courageous** because we are the owners of the land. Palestinians on the borders say. (AJE -02-APR-2018)
112. “We are **brave**. We **determine** to return to our lands without bloodshed or bombs”. The Palestinians said. (AJE -30-MAR-2018)
113. Palestinian refugees are **bravely attending** mass protests near Gaza's border with Israel calling for a return to their lands. (AJE -01-APR-2018)
114. The Palestinian refugees **are seriously looking forward** to getting their rights to live in peace and security. (AJE -02-APR-2018)

AJE writers have judged Palestinian civilian actors with positive “tenacity” expressing their determination and courage to protest against the US prejudiced deal, and ensure their rights of return. In example 110 and 111, the Palestinians are positively produced as the actors who seek to organize non-violent peaceful protests to get their own rights of return to their lands. The actors are judged with positive “tenacity” e.g.,

*determined* and *most courageous*, that can describe their well-disposed behavior and determination to return to their lands and peacefully get their rights. It suggests that the Palestinians are persistent in their pursuit of justice and their rights. AJE writers admire the determination of Palestinians to achieve their goals without resorting to armed conflict, presenting them as courageous advocates for their rights. This is also evident in examples 112 and 113, where the writers judged the civilians with positive “*tenacity*” (e.g., *brave* and *bravely attending*), admiring their determination to get their rights and return to their lands without bloodshed or bombs. This portrayal reinforces the idea that Palestinians are determined and courageous in their efforts to seek justice and in their right to return to their lands. This can also be seen in example 114, where the writers express the determination of the Palestinian refugees who *are seriously looking forward to getting* their rights and live in peace and security. So, Arab civilians are positively judged as actors who attempt to peacefully revolt to get their own rights and return to their own homelands and they have the right to protest against the invader and/or aggressor. AJE writers highlight the determination, bravery, and commitment of Palestinian civilian actors in their peaceful protests and efforts to assert their rights. They portray Palestinians as resolute in their quest for justice and the return to their homeland. This positive tenacity serves to create a sympathetic image of Palestinian civilians who are determined to peacefully address their grievances and aspirations.

On the other hand, WP writers value those Arab civilians as rebels who impede the peacebuilding effort. Their behaviors are judged with negative “*tenacity*” that expresses the big challenge in front of the US deal for peace process and prevent security and stability to prevail in the region as the following examples show:

115. Gazans **challenge cowardly** Israel security and Israeli people with flaming kites. (WP-02-APR-2018)

116. The Palestinians on the borders will prevent any opportunity of peace. They **determine** to endanger the security of Israel. (WP-02-APR-2018)

117. The protestors have actively become **an increasing challenge** for us. (WP-06-APR-2018)

118. Israeli Defense Minister, Benny Gantz praised "our **brave soldiers are protecting** the border". (WP-07-APR-2018)

In examples 115 and 116, the writers judged Arab civilian actors (protesting for rights of return, and revolt against the US deal) with negative “*tenacity*” e.g., *challenge cowardly* and *determine to endanger* the security of Israel and threaten the existence of Israeli people. This portrayal suggests that the Gazans are persistently engaging in activities that disrupt security and are perceived as endangering Israeli civilians. WP writers are critical of the Palestinians' determination, framing it as a challenge to peace and security in the region. This can also be seen in example 117, where the writers describe the protestors as an *increased challenge* for Israel and persistently pose difficulties for Israel, potentially hindering peace efforts, while in example 118, the writers judged the Israeli militant actors (on the toque of the Israeli Defense Minister) as *brave* soldiers who protect their borders from dangerous Arab protestors. The writers judged the Israeli militant actors with positive “*tenacity*” admiring their behaviors and efforts to protect the Israeli borders from the Arab threats (i.e., protests) which represent a big challenge for Israelis so that Israeli soldiers have the right to prevent these protests and protect the borders. So, Israeli soldiers are positively evaluated as actors who seek to protect their people form the Palestinian danger. WP writers emphasize the negative tenacity of Arab civilian actors in their actions, portraying them as confrontational and disruptive to peace and security in the region. On the other hand, they highlight the positive tenacity of Israeli military actors, characterizing them as brave and determined to protect their borders. This creates a contrast in the perception of these two groups of actors, with Arab civilians depicted as

obstacles to peace and Israeli soldiers as defenders of security. The following sub-section discusses patterns of “*capacity*” across social actors’ representations.

#### 4.7.1.2 Capacity

Table 4.12 presents the distribution of “*capacity*” features in relation to polarity across the corpus. It shows the occurrences of different types of actors (Political Actors, Militant Actors, Civilian Actors) and their corresponding polarities (positive, negative) in the context of the corpus. The “*capacity*” features are analyzed based on the number of occurrences and percentages for each type of actor and polarity.

**Table. 4.12. Distribution of “*Capacity*” Features in Relation to Polarity Across the Corpus.**

NP	Political Actors 22 occurrences = 37 %				Militant Actors 4 occurrences = 7%				Civilian Actors 32 occurrences = 56 %				Total 58 Occurrences=100%			
	+				+				+				+			
	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
WP	11	19	5	8	1	2	1	2	7	12	3	6	19	33	9	16
AJE	2	3	4	7	0	0	2	3	14	24	8	14	16	27	14	24
Total	13	22	9	15	1	2	3	5	21	36	11	20	35	60	23	40

Table 4.12 presents a comprehensive analysis of the presence of “*capacity*” in the corpus, highlighting the divergent strategies employed by AJE and WP news texts. With a total of N=58 instances, the distribution of “*capacity*” judgements reveals intriguing disparities between the two newspapers. AJE exhibits a higher frequency of “*capacity*” with 30 occurrences (51%), closely followed by WP with 28 instances (49%). It is notable that both newspapers predominantly employ positive assessments of “*capacity*”, with WP accounting for 19 instances (33%) and AJE for 16 instances (27%). The corpus further reveals a greater emphasis on the dissemination of “*capacity*” judgements concerning civilian actors, comprising 32 occurrences (56%), compared to political actors with 22 instances (37%) and militant actors with only 4 occurrences (7%). AJE news texts primarily engage with civilian actors, portraying them in a positive light with 14 instances

(24%), while WP predominantly focuses on positive "*capacity*" judgements of political actors, demonstrating 11 occurrences (19%). In contrast, AJE exhibits a limited engagement with positive "*capacity*" assessments of political actors, with only 2 instances (3%) observed. These findings underscore the contrasting approaches taken by the two newspapers in utilizing different manifestations of "*capacity*" to achieve specific judgements and orientations. By exploring specific examples, a deeper understanding of how actors are evaluated through the lens of "*capacity*" process can be attained in the two newspapers:

119. "I believe that we are **capable under your resolute leadership** and under your courageous stewardship and your wisdom as well as your great negotiating ability. Now, Mr. President, with you we have hope." Abbas said as he stood alongside Trump. (WP-21-MAY-2018)
120. "The Presidents in the middle east are **brilliant and diverse**, and **vibrant and strong**", Donald Trump added. (WP-21-MAY-2018)
121. Egypt and other Arab countries are **strong supporters**. (WP-22-NOV-2018)
122. The Palestinians and Israelis must **work strongly together** to reach an agreement that allows both peoples to live, worship and thrive and prosper in peace. American administration says. (WP-04-DEC-2018)
123. Mr. Kushner said "when there is peace in this region, we will look back upon this day and remember that the journey to peace started with **a strong** American recognizing the truth", he means recognizing Jerusalem as the capital of Israel. (WP-21-MAY-2018)

WP writers have attempted to judge political actors who praise the *US Proposal* and *the Deal of the Century* with positive social esteem of "*capacity*". For instance, in example 119, the writers employ the voice of the Palestinian President Abbas who praises U.S. President Trump for his leadership, stewardship, wisdom, and negotiating ability. The writers use terms (e.g., *resolute leadership* and *courageous stewardship*) to convey the idea that Trump possesses the "*capacity*" to lead peace efforts effectively. Abbas expresses hope and confidence in Trump's abilities, highlighting his positive judgment of Trump's capacity to contribute to peacebuilding in the Middle East. This is also seen in examples 120 and 121, where the writers describe the behaviors and characters of Arab

political actors who meet the American attitude and assessment toward the *US Deal* and *Peace Proposal* as *brilliant, vibrant, strong* and *strong supporters*. The writers attempt to evaluate the actors who praise the American efforts for achieving the peace process and two-state solution between the Israelis and Palestinians. So, the actors are judged with positive social esteem of ‘*Judgement*’ praising the actors’ “*capacity*”. Likewise in examples 122 and 123, where the writers try to promote and admire the voices (e.g., *American administration* and *Kushner*) that call for tolerance and cooperation between the Palestinians and Israelis to live in peace under one-state and ease the tensions. The writers also employ the voices of the actors who feel that such peacebuilding can be achieved through supporting of *the US Deal for the Middle East*, and *Recognizing Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel*. So, Arabs and Israelis are articulated as individuals who should, *work together* for the journey of peace that should initially start with *strong* American recognition of Jerusalem as the capital of Israel. The writers are emphasizing the “*capacity*” of both Israelis and Palestinians to come together and thrive in a peaceful environment. It suggests that WP writers attempt to produce the political actors who agree with the American policies, or viewpoints (*toward the US Deal of the Century, Ceasefire and Recognizing Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel*) with positive ‘*Judgement*’ of “*capacity*” describing them as competent and capable actors.

However, in the AJE discourse, the political actors associated with such themes (i.e., *the Deal of the Century, US Peace Proposal* and *Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel*) are produced with different ‘*Judgement*’ of “*capacity*” and different representations that can explain the viewpoints, attitudes and judgements toward the themes as the following examples show:

124. The Turkish decision on the toque of Recep Tayeb Erdogan, **the strongest diplomatic response**, focused on Jerusalem as the capital of the Palestinians (AJE-02-JUN-2018)
125. Arab States have **all strongly come together** to announce Jerusalem as the capital of Palestine. (AJE-02-JUN-2018)
126. Representative of the main Palestinian factions..., and the **strongest and most powerful militant brigades**, Hamas and Islamic Jihad, rejected the U.S plan and the Deal of the Century. (AJE-08-DEC-2018)
127. Today, American political parties and institutions **are not swiftly working together** towards the same goal. (AJE-08-DEC-2018)
128. This is a big challenge we face as Palestinians, the officials said.... This is **how insightful they are to make the** lives of the Palestinian people miserable by their deal and recognition of Jerusalem as the capital of Israel. (AJE-14-JUN-2018)
129. Egypt meanwhile "expressed its **strong** condemnation for the targeting of **unarmed Palestinian civilians** by the Israeli occupation forces", according to a foreign ministry statement. (AJE-27-OCT-2018)

In examples 124 and 125, the writers articulate the political actors with positive ‘*Judgement*’ of “*capacity*”. The writers judge the Muslim and Arab political actors i.e. *Recep Tayeb Erdogan* and *Arab States* with admired social esteem. The actors are judged as individuals who *strongly come together* and demonstrate diplomatic prowess (e.g., *the strongest diplomatic response*) to reject the US decision regarding the recognition of Jerusalem as the capital of Israel and concern on Jerusalem as the capital of Palestine which is for them the first step to achieve any political compromise or peace agreement. In example 126, the writers focus on the response of the main Palestinian factions i.e., *Hamas* and *Islamic Jihad*. The writers judged them with positive “*capacity*” presenting them as *the strongest* and *most powerful* militant brigades that together agreed on rejecting the US plan and *the Deal of the Century*, as well as criticizing the US behavior toward the Palestinians. So, the writers judge the Muslim, Arab and Palestinian political actors with positive social esteem of “*capacity*” presenting them as competent, strong and powerful. The emotional evaluation is likely one of support for the strength of the diplomatic and strong responses, leading to a positive attitude towards the importance of

Jerusalem to the Palestinians. However, the American political actors i.e., political parties (who push toward achieving *the US Plan* and *the Deal of the Century*) are judged as criticizing social esteem of “*capacity*”. The actors are judged as individuals who *are not swiftly working together* toward the same project as example 127 shows, so, the actors are judged as uncoordinated and thus incapable of giving decisions or initiatives regarding the future of the Arab world or issues related to the Middle East. Then, the writers describe, by criticizing social esteem, how the *US Deal* and recognition of Jerusalem will impact negatively on the lives of the Palestinian and Arab people. In example 128, the writers judged the American actors as individuals who seek to *insightfully* make the lives of the Palestinian people miserable (e.g., *insightfully they are to make lives of the Palestinian people miserable*). In example 129, the writers criticize the behaviors of the Israeli occupation forces (on the toque of Egypt) with negative social esteem. The writers judged the Palestinian civilians as innocent people who are incapable (e.g., *unarmed Palestinians civilians*) to face the brutality of the Israeli forces. It suggests that AJE writers present Arab and Muslim political actors who refuse the *US Deal* and recognition of Jerusalem as powerful and united voices that come together to strongly reject *the US Plan, the Deal of the Century* and *the Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel*. Further, the writers highlight the political actors who condemn and criticize the Israeli behavior toward the unarmed Palestinians with positive “*capacity*” presenting them as *strong* and *capable*. It means that the AJE writers have attempted to concentrate on the civilian actors as well.

AJE writers go beyond focusing solely on political actors and make a deliberate effort to include civilian actors in their discourse. They provide a nuanced portrayal of these civilians, utilizing various representations that effectively convey their unique characteristics and behaviors through the lens of different “*capacity*” resources of social esteem as the following examples show:

130. We are **the strongest** because we are the owners of the land, and O shame on Americans and everyone who supports Israel. The Palestinians on the borders said. (AJE-28-MAY-2018)

131. The Palestinians are **weak** and **poor** to survive. "For six weeks now, we have faced the onslaught by one of the world's **strongest** armies", Israeli forces. The Palestinians said. (AJE-02-JUN-2018)

132. the Palestinian children are **sadly weak** in the Israeli detentions. Gaza is too weak to afford the various advanced assaults and attacks of the Israeli occupation. (AJE-02-JUN-2018)

In example 130, the writers judge the Palestinian civilian actors with admiring "*capacity*" describing them as *the strongest*. The writers present the actors (e.g., *Palestinians on the borders*) with positive social esteem e.g., *the strongest* since they are the owners of the land. The writers try to support the voice of the Palestinian civilians who believe that the land is considered as Palestinian territories and America does not have the right to grant what it does not have to those who do not deserve i.e., Israelis. In examples 131 and 132, the writers characterize the Palestinian civilians with social esteem of "*capacity*" presenting them as innocent people who are in dire straits (e.g., *poor* and *too weak*) due to the military pressure they face from Israel. So, in the theme *Marches of Return*, the Palestinian civilians are judged as individuals who are the victims of the cruelty of the Israeli forces. The people are *sadly weak* to withstand the advanced assaults and attacks of the Israeli occupation. The emotional evaluation is one of sympathy and concern for their capacity to survive and withstand the conflict. This judgment may lead to an attitude of support for their resilience and well-being.

On the other hand, WP writers employ different resources of "*capacity*" to judge the Palestinians, depicting them as lacking in strength and vision for their future. According to these writers, the Palestinians are portrayed as individuals who require assistance from more capable, qualified and competent actors, such as the Israelis, in order to enhance their quality of life as the following examples show:

133. The Palestinians are **weak** as well, so I'm not sure what a solution would be in the future. (WP-02-JUN-2018)

134. Therefore, Israelis **have the power** now to officially get Jerusalem as the capital of Israel. Trump says. (WP-30-MAY-2018)

135. They (Israelis) are **more qualified and competent** so, we (Americans) are willing to keep the occupied territories as part of the state of Israel. (WP-30-MAY-2018)

In example 133, the writers judge the Palestinian civilians with negative social esteem of “*capacity*”. The writers characterise the Palestinians as weak and their future is ambitious, so they need people such as the Israelis to develop them. Further, in examples 134 and 135, the writers judge the Israelis with positive social esteem of “*capacity*” that presents them as people who *have more power* and are *more qualified and competent*, which motivate the US administration to push toward including Jerusalem and other occupied territories to be officially recognised as a part of the Israeli State. The judgment is one of acknowledging the capacity and competence of Israelis. The emotional evaluation is positive, leading to an attitude of understanding and willingness to support Israel's claim on Jerusalem.

The examples provided demonstrate how WP writers emphasize the power and capability of the Israelis, positioning them as superior and capable of civilizing and advancing the Palestinians. This perspective by WP writers invites critical examination of the underlying assumptions and power dynamics inherent in their portrayal, raising questions about the equitable and respectful treatment of both parties involved in the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. Moreover, the writers seek to criticize the behaviors of the Palestinian militants who always try to target Israeli territories and increase the tensions leading to more clashes and conflicts as the following examples show:

136. Hamas acts **responsibly** in Gaza, and encourage the rocket launches against Israeli territories. (WP-28-NOV-2018)

137. The Palestinian factions have **all come strongly together** to resist the Israeli forces. (WP-28-NOV-2018)

In examples 136 and 137, Palestinian militant actors are characterized with social esteem of “*capacity*” presenting them as terrorists who are responsible for rockets launched against Israel and all come strongly together to resist Israel. So, such behaviors give Israel the right to target the Palestinian militant factions to protect their civilians and territories and fight for self-defense, unlike the AJE writers who present the Palestinian militant factions as actors who try to help the families of the victims and seek to protect and defend the Palestinian people as the following example shows:

138. The factions here have **all come properly together to** issue a statement saying that the human rights organizations must be responsible for helping the families of the victims," she added. (AJE-28-APR-2018)

In example 138, the writers judge the Palestinian militant actors with positive social esteem of “*capacity*” articulating them as individuals who *all come properly together* to issue a statement asking the world human rights organizations to stand on their responsibilities toward the Palestinian people who are the victims of the Israeli occupation.

The analysis indicates that AJE and WP employ distinct resources of judgement to assess the actors involved in the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, highlighting their capacity to convey specific evaluations, attitudes, viewpoints, and sentiments. This sheds light on the potential presence of American bias towards Israel within their respective discourses. In this sub-section, we delve into the patterns of social sanction, particularly focusing on the category of “*Propriety*,” as it emerges in the representations of various social actors.

The utilization of "*Propriety*" as a judgement resource allows us to explore how AJE and WP writers evaluate the appropriateness and adherence to social norms and ethical standards displayed by different actors. By examining the frequency and context in which this category appears, we can gain insights into the underlying dynamics of moral judgement and social expectations within the news discourse and thus we get a comprehensive understanding of the discursive strategies employed by both news outlets and their implications for shaping public perceptions and attitudes towards the conflict.

#### 4.7.2 Social Sanction

##### 4.7.2.1 Propriety

Table 4.13 illustrates the distribution of "*Propriety*" features across the corpus based on polarity. It breaks down occurrences for different actor types (Political, Militant, Civilian) and their polarities (positive, negative) with corresponding percentages, providing insights into feature distribution.

**Table. 4.13. Distribution of "*Propriety*" Features in Relation to Polarity Across the Corpus.**

NP	Political Actors 39 occurrences =44 %				Militant Actors 22 occurrences= 25 %				Civilian Actors 28 occurrences = 31%				Total 89 Occurrences=100%			
	+		-		+		-		+		-		+		-	
	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
WP	5	6	13	15	2	2	2	2	0	0	2	2	7	8	17	19
AJE	3	3	18	20	1	2	17	19	2	2	24	27	6	7	59	66
Total	8	9	31	35	3	4	19	21	2	2	26	29	13	15	76	85

The table showcases the intricate dynamics of "*Propriety*" judgements within the corpus, revealing significant disparities between AJE and WP news texts. With a total of N=89 instances, the distribution of "*Propriety*" reflects a substantial prevalence in AJE, accounting for 65 occurrences (73%), as opposed to WP's 24 instances (27%). Interestingly, both newspapers predominantly employ negative assessments of

"*Propriety*", with AJE exhibiting 59 occurrences (66%) and WP featuring 17 instances (19%) of negative judgements (in contrast to 6 occurrences (7%) of positive "*Propriety*" in AJE and 7 occurrences (8%) in WP). The corpus further highlights the greater emphasis on the dissemination of "*Propriety*" judgements concerning political actors, encompassing 39 instances (44%), compared to civilian actors with 28 occurrences (31%) and militant actors with 22 instances (25%). AJE news texts primarily engage with both civilian and political actors, portraying them in a negative light with 24 occurrences (27%) and 18 occurrences (20%) respectively (compared to 2 occurrences (2%) and 13 occurrences (15%) in WP). Similarly, militant actors are also subject to negative "*Propriety*" judgements, with 17 instances (19%) in AJE (compared to 2 instances (2%) in WP). The table can interpret that the corpus relates to various patterns of "*propriety*" judgement represented in 'praise' or 'condemnation' of the actors' social sanctions. The following examples provide some patterns of '*propriety*', judging the actors social sanctions included within the discourse of the themes. The following examples can show how the actors are judged with "*Propriety*" process in the two newspapers:

139. We're **legally** working on it very hard," Trump said then. "We are doing it from a humanitarian standpoint — to make peace between Israel and the Palestinians. And I think we have a very good chance," he added (WP-21-MAY-2018)

140. They (in the Arab League) have the **moral and ethical** courage, it's time for them to say 'Yes' to this human initiative without any delay, any justification, without any issues or blame games. (WP-21-MAY-2018)

141. Netanyahu said: "Erdogan is among Hamas' biggest supporters and there is no doubt that he well understands terrorism and slaughter. I suggest he must not preach morality to us." Hamas is a **terrorist** organization that controls the Gaza Strip. (WP-10-JUL-2018)

In example 139, WP writers judge the political actors e.g., Trump, who are associated with *the US Peace Proposal* and *the Deal of the Century* with positive social sanction. The writers evaluate the American political actors who encourage for the deal to be achieved with praised behavioral judgement of "*propriety*". American political actors are

ethically described as actors who are *ethically* working on the deal from a humanitarian standpoint, and seek to achieve peace between the Israelis and Palestinians. The emotional evaluation is likely positive, as the statement suggests genuine efforts are being made for humanitarian reasons to bring peace between Israel and the Palestinians. This judgment may lead to an attitude of support for the peace initiative. In example 140, the writers include positive judgement of “*propriety*” (e.g., *moral* and *ethical*) which praise the Arab political actors who accept the deal, and say “yes” to the American initiative. The writers thus include resources of “*propriety*” that praise the actors who accept the deal and push for achieving it. The judgment is one of encouragement and expectation towards the Arab League, urging them to demonstrate moral and ethical courage by accepting the human initiative without hesitation. The emotional evaluation is likely to be positive, leading to an attitude of support and hope for the success of the initiative. In example 141, the writers describe the political parties e.g., Palestinian political actors *i.e.*, *Hamas*, with a negative pattern of “*propriety*” e.g., *terrorist*. The writers articulate the political actors who refuse the US Deal with negative social sanction, ethically condemning their behaviors e.g., *terrorists*.

On the other hand, AJE writers seek to judge the political actors who encourage the deal and the US Proposal with negative social sanction of “*propriety*”. The political actors are ethically judged with condemned “*propriety*” as the following examples show:

142. “This US administration is “**unjust**”, and their decision represents an eradication to the Palestinian cause which threatens the pillars of peace in the region”. King Jordan said. (AJE-25-MAY-2018)
143. Israeli leaders are **disingenuous**. They use it “*i.e.*, *international law*” as a 'war manual' ... looking for loopholes and basing its actions on unreasonable and legally flawed interpretation, founded on a **morally repugnant** world” a B’Tselem spokesperson told Al Jazeera. (AJE-23-APR-2018)
144. “Cutting aid to the Palestinians at this stage is **brutal** pressure from the U.S. The situation in Gaza is terrible. If America cuts its aid, it would be catastrophic. (AJE-28-APR-2018)

The writers judge the political actors who show support for achieving the deal with negative “*propriety*”. For instance, in example 142, the behavior of the US administration is ethically judged as *unjust*, since they (American political actors) endeavor to eradicate the Palestinian cause and threaten the pillars of peace in the region with their deal, which is mainly represented in the relocation of the US embassy to Jerusalem to be officially recognized as the capital of Israel. In example 143, the writers judge the Israeli leaders with negative social sanction of “*propriety*” e.g., *disingenuous*. The writers judge the actors (*i.e., the world*) that believe in such a deal, and justify it as a *morally repugnant* world. The writers thus describe the ethics of the political actors who accept the US deal, or encourage it with condemned social sanctions of “*propriety*”. The writers attempt also to negatively judge the political actors who seek to pressure the Palestinian civilians to accept the deal. In example 144, the writers judge the American policy toward the Palestinian civilians with negative social sanction of “*propriety*”. The writers present the policy of the US administration toward the Palestinian civilians as *brutal* behavior that should be ethically condemned.

Further, AJE writers present the Israeli civilians with negative social sanction convicting their behaviors against the Palestinians and present the Israelis as brutal and violent, whose behaviors should be ethically condemned as the following examples show:

145. Adalah, a legal center for Palestinian rights in Israel, condemned the Israeli army's use of force, calling it a "brutal violation" of international law... the **brutal** and **armed** Israelis must be condemned. (AJE-28-JUL-2018)
146. Israel is **violent**. It justifies its **violent attacks** by continuously accusing Hamas of using human shields, desperately hoping to stir **moral** indignation while also trying to muster a legal defense for the indefensible. (AJE-02-AUG-2018)
147. Israeli militants are **horribly incited** and **bloodthirsty murderers**, and the *Palestinians* are **badly and offensively killed**. (AJE-11-AUG-2018)

In example 145, the writers judge Israeli civilians as *brutal* and armed actors who must be ethically condemned for their negative behaviors against the Palestinian civilians. So as in example 146, where the writers judge the Israelis as *violent* actors who try to justify their violent attacks by continuously accusing Hamas of using human shields and muster a legal defense for the indefensible (i.e., killing the Palestinians and attacking their homes). The judgement is strongly critical of Israel, accusing it of violence and manipulation in justifying its attacks. The emotional evaluation is negative, leading to an attitude of scepticism or disapproval towards Israel's actions and reasoning. In example 147, the writers present the Palestinian civilians as actors who are *badly* and *offensively* killed by the Israeli militants who are *horribly incited* to kill the Palestinians and judged as *bloodthirsty* murderers. The judgment is highly critical and harsh towards Israeli militants, portraying them as bloodthirsty murderers and the Palestinians as victims of offensive killings. The emotional evaluation is likely to be negative, leading to an attitude of outrage or condemnation towards the violence of the Israeli militants.

However, WP writers judge the Israeli civilian actors as the actors who have the right to target the Palestinians. Israeli civilian actors are represented as individuals who seek to defend themselves and bring good to their situations since Palestinians are terrorists who violate the international law as the following examples show:

148. Israelis agreed with who tweeted, "the armed settlers have the right to target the Palestinians there. They fairly protect their homes and families". (WP-02-APR-2018)
149. "The blood of the Palestinians' is a fair target, and the blood of innocent Palestinians is on the hands of the United States," Bozdag told parliament, according to the Associated Press. (WP-02-APR-2018)
150. This step, cutting the aid, is fair and good for both the Palestinians and Israelis. Hamas is a terrorist organization that should get the tough lesson. (WP-05-MAY-2018)
151. "Cutting funding would bring good to the situation. The Palestinian factions violate the international law" said an Israeli security official. (WP-04-MAY-2018)
152. Israeli forces said that dozens of demonstrators were armed, and they were fairly targeted. (WP-12-APR-2018)

In example 148, the writers judge the Israeli civilians with positive social sanction. The Israelis (i.e., armed settlers) are represented as individuals who *have the right* to target the Palestinians, and they *fairly* protect their homes and families. In example 149, the Palestinians are judged as *innocent* individuals whose blood is a *fair* target for the Israelis who attempt to protect their families and homes. In examples 150 and 151, the writers present the Palestinian civilians as Hamas which is classified as a terrorist organization by the US administration. Thus, the Palestinian civilians are represented as *terrorists* who *violate* the international law. In example 152, the writers attempt to justify the Israeli targeting of Palestinians (i.e., armed demonstrators) who are *fairly* targeted because Israeli forces attempt to defend the security and territories of their state.

WP writers seek to judge also the Israeli militant actors with positive social sanction that can present the Israeli militants with a well-regarded “*propriety*”, and rightly praised as the following examples show:

153. The United States considered the Israeli forces as a more **fair** and **moral** army. (WP-04-APR-2018)

154. The IDF (Israeli Defense Forces) says it acts only in self-defense. Hamas’ attempt to reinforce the violent resistance. They are **brutal, terrorist** factions. (WP-06-APR-2018)

155. Cutting the aid is fair and good for both the Palestinians and Israelis. Hamas is a **terrorist** organization that should get the tough lesson. (WP-08-APR-2018)

In example 153, the Israeli militant actors are represented with positive social sanction that can judge the Israeli militants with praised “*propriety*” e.g., *fair* and *moral*, and they only act in self-defense. This represents a positive social sanction towards the Israeli militants, depicting them in a favorable light and emphasizing their fairness and morality, unlike the Palestinian militant actors who are judged with negative social sanction. In examples 154 and 155, the writers present the Palestinian militant actors with negative

“propriety” judging them as *brutal* and *terrorist* factions that should get tough lessons, and the aid should not be flown to them. Such examples highlight the use of language and framing to convey a biased perspective, favoring Israeli militants with positive social sanction and casting Palestinian militants in a negative light. This can significantly influence how readers perceive the propriety of the involved parties in the conflict.

In contrast to the previous examples from WP, AJE writers adopt a decidedly critical perspective when describing Israeli militant actors. The writers employ negative social sanctions of “propriety” to express strong disapproval of the behaviors of these actors, condemning Israeli forces for their violations of international law as the following examples show:

156. they are so **bad, immoral and coward.** They are arresting children from their homes in the middle of the night, ill-treating them during arrest, transfer and interrogation, and prosecuting them in military courts that lack basic fair trial guarantees, works to stifle dissent and control an occupied population. (AJE -13-JUN-2018)

157. Israeli Zionist forces are **horribly incited** and **bloodthirsty murderers**, and the *Palestinians in Gaza* are **badly and offensively killed**. (AJE -23-JUL-2018)

158. "I demand a UN investigation so that the Israeli murderers will be **convicted**," she said, describing the Israeli soldiers as "**brutal** and **unforgiving**". UNHRC Spokesman in Gaza. (AJE -01-AUG-2018)

159. They (the Israeli forces) are **barbaric** and they **violate** all international laws and **sacrifice morally** with the peace process in the region... the American political leaders are **immoral**. Recep Tayyip Erdoğan said. (AJE -29-SEP-2018)

In example 156, the Israeli militant actors are characterized as *bad, immoral* and *cowards*. The writers highlight their actions, such as arresting Palestinian children from their homes, ill-treating them during the arrest and interrogation process, and prosecuting them in military courts lacking fair trial guarantees. This portrayal emphasizes the negative "propriety" of their actions, depicting them as oppressors. In example 190, the Israeli militants are presented as actors who are *horribly incited* to kill the Palestinians and they are *bloodthirsty* murderers who badly and offensively kill the Palestinians. In examples

157 and 158, the writers include the voices (e.g., UNHCR spokesman in Gaza and Recep Tayeb Erdogan) that judge the Israeli soldiers with negative "*propriety*" e.g., *brutal*, *unforgiving*, *barbaric* forces. In example 159 the writers judge the Israeli militants (who are supported by the *immoral* American political leaders) as *barbaric* individuals who *violate* international laws and *sacrifice morally* with the peace process in the region. This characterization underscores the writers' critical stance, portraying the Israeli militants as actors who not only violate international laws, but also hinder the peace process in the region. The AJE writers employ strong language and negative judgments to convey their disapproval of the actions of Israeli militant actors, emphasizing their negative "propriety" and alleged violations of international norms and laws.

The analysis reveals a stark contrast in the way AJE and WP news writers employ the concept of "*propriety*" when discussing key themes such as the *Deal of the Century*, the *US Embassy Relocation to Jerusalem*, and the *Israeli-Palestinian conflict*. For example, in AJE's discourse, there is a prevalent focus on using "propriety" judgment resources to condemn the *US Deal of the Century* and the decision to relocate the US embassy to Jerusalem. Those who support these actions are ethically criticized and described using negative "*propriety*" resources. Conversely, those who support the Palestinian cause and protest against these American decisions are ethically praised and represented using positive "propriety" resources.

On the other hand, in WP's discourse, the American role is predominantly positively judged in terms of "propriety." The linguistic resources of "*propriety*," such as *legally*, *humanitarian*, *fair*, *moral*, and *good*, are mainly employed to praise American efforts and legitimize their actions in supporting Israel and cutting aid to Palestinians. In this context, Americans are ethically evaluated with positive "*propriety*" judgments, being portrayed as peacemakers and advocates for the greater good of the region and the Middle East. In

contrast, the Palestinians are often represented through the lens of Hamas, a group classified by the US administration as a militant-terrorist faction. Negative "*propriety*" resources like *violent*, *armed*, *terrorist*, *brutal*, and *extremist* are used to ethically condemn Palestinian militant actors. In this narrative, Israel is granted the right to defend itself fairly, with language like "*fairly*," "*having the right*," and "*fair*" being used to justify Israeli actions. The WP writers judge the behaviour of Israeli militants as legitimate responses to Palestinian violence, framing their actions as legal reactions to Palestinian violent actions.

These findings indicate that WP writers employ resources of social sanction, specifically "*propriety*," within the discussed themes, such as *Calling for Violence* and *Targeting Palestinian Civilians*, in a manner that praises Israeli militant actors for their perceived right to defend Israel, while condemning Palestinian militant actors as terrorists who should be fairly targeted. Regarding the theme of *Reacting to the World's Crises in Gaza*, WP writers often frame the cutting of aid and funds to Gaza as a legitimate and justified action. This is attributed to Gaza being controlled by a terrorist organization, Hamas. According to this perspective, the US administration seeks to combat and restrict terrorist organizations that hinder peace in the region.

In contrast, AJE news writers employ a different approach. They judge Israeli militant actors as individuals who are "*horribly incited*" to kill Palestinian civilians. These actors are ethically described as "*bloodthirsty*," "*brutal*," "*violent*," and "*unforgiving*," implying a strong negative social sanction. The international community is called upon to convict them for their offensive actions and aggressive behaviours. Furthermore, the Palestinians are ethically portrayed as innocent, "*unarmed*" civilians who are subjected to the brutality of Israeli militants. AJE's use of "*propriety*" resources in this context emphasizes the negative judgment of Israeli behaviour, while positioning Palestinians as

victims of Israeli brutality and immorality. The analysis underscores the significant differences in the application of "propriety" within the narratives of AJE and WP writers, reflecting distinct perspectives and values in their coverage of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict and related events.

#### 4.8 Discussion

The corpus findings reveal that there are both variabilities and resemblances in the ways (inter)personal emotions and judgements are disseminated and operated by AJE and WP journalists. The corpus findings have also manifested remarkable disparity in the methods journalists mobilize resources of 'affect' and 'judgement' categories. For example, AJE corpus demonstrates "*unhappiness*" towards *the Deal of the Century* and *the Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel*, extending to Arab political actors, Palestinian civilians and even the 9iojournalists themselves, to advocate for the Palestinian cause. As such, social bonds have been built up between the actors through shared emotions and interpersonal feelings. By contrast, '*happiness*' in the WP corpus is predominantly associated with American and Israeli political actors included within the two themes i.e., *the Deal of the Century* and *Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem*. In this sense, WP news writers attempt to disseminate the actors based on desired social-political values. The writers discursively construe the political actors within news reporting in a positive way, how capable and resolute they are in dealing with issues in the middle east and bringing peace for the region. It thus explains in part our corpus analytic findings concerning the predominant positive judgement of '*capacity*' and '*tenacity*' of social actors in the WP corpus. In this way, negative judgement is invoked upon the Palestinian and Arab actors in the corpus.

As to “*affect*”, WP journalists tend to present political actors’ emotions toward ‘*ceasefire*’ and ‘*US Proposal for Peace Process*’, while AJE journalists tend to present civilian actors’ emotions towards ‘*the Deal of the Century*’. In the WP corpus, the political actors’ “*affect*” is often related to their pleasure with peace process and the American proposal for long-term ceasefire and they always show their respect for the willingness and optimism of the US administration to achieve the peace agreement in the Middle East, whereas in the AJE corpus, civilian actors’ “*dissatisfaction*” is more often than not triggered by political actors (or their efforts), and dissatisfaction of political actors is mainly related to their displeasure and disappointment from the American administration and the catastrophic consequences resulting from the American proposals and decisions. AJE journalists are also more likely to judge positively the Palestinian militant groups in relation to their “*tenacity*”, “*capacity*” and “*Propriety*” in dealing with the Israeli threats and facing the US decision, but judge negatively the Israeli militant actors (e.g., Israeli Defense Forces) in relation to their “*tenacity*”, “*capacity*” and “*Propriety*” in targeting the Palestinian civilians and cutting the aid to be flown to the Gaza people.

These analyses support strongly the notion that “there is some evidence of an increasing emotionalization of journalistic narratives” (Wahl-Jorgenson, 2013a, p.142). Such emotional judgement involves the reader in news discourse to interact with news based on nominated stance and evaluation (Peter, 2011). Further, in the context of ‘*Great Marches Protests*’ and ‘*U.S Proposal for Peace Process*’ in the middle east, AJE and WP news writers adopt divergent interpersonal emotions and judgements of social actors who are positioned to belong to the viewpoints, attitudes and feelings of the writers. It means that the two newspapers adopt certain linguistic resources that can construe nominated emotions and evaluations conditioned by institutional, ideological and socio-cultural

contexts of news production, which give rise to these reactions and evaluations. It reinforces the increasing body of evidence indicating that emotions and attitudes actively contribute to the dissemination of political and institutional ideologies, influence socio-cultural behaviors, validate specific social structures, and uphold prevailing social norms and values (See Telle & Pfister, 2016). It underscores that conflict discourse is not a detached, neutral endeavor but is increasingly marked by the emotionalization of narratives, with news writers themselves becoming active agents in shaping the emotional landscape of news stories. This emotional engagement is pivotal in drawing readers into the discourse, compelling them to interact with news through the lens of journalists' nominated stances and evaluations. In the context of Israeli-Arab conflict reporting, these emotional undercurrents become particularly significant, as they not only reflect journalists' perspectives but can also influence how readers perceive and respond to the ongoing complex conflict. Furthermore, the divergence in emotional tones across news outlets highlights that conflict reporting is not a monolithic entity; rather, it comprises a diverse array of viewpoints and attitudes. The linguistic resources employed by AJE and WP news outlets to convey these emotions are deeply embedded in institutional, ideological, and socio-cultural contexts, thus shaping the narratives presented to the audience. Ultimately, it illuminates how emotions and attitudes, as per 'Appraisal', play a dynamic and influential role in the dissemination of information, the framing of conflicts, and the formation of public opinion, underscoring the profound implications of emotional engagement in the context of Israeli-Arab conflict reporting.

For example, the corpus findings of WP discourse show that the journalists of WP newspaper endeavor to restore social orders in the face of risk situations and critical positions of the political actors through maneuvering personal feelings and emotions of news actors. Further, the involvement of corresponding judgement patterns (*i.e., esteem*

*and sanction*) in the WP corpus indicates that WP tries to judge the characters and behaviors that carry such emotions and attitudes with positive *capacity*, *tenacity* and *propriety*, whereas AJE writers try to express the consequent risky situations that can directly threaten the Arabs in general and Palestinians in particular. So, it presents the news discourse in a way that can create a direct threat to people's emotional well-being (e.g., *insecurity* and *dissatisfaction*). The study underscores the significance of emotions in news discourse and their influence on the portrayal of social actors, values, and socio-political ideologies. The emotional evaluations and judgements employed by AJE and WP journalists are not used randomly, but are intentionally selected and framed to convey specific perspectives and attitudes.

It subsequently reveals that the rituals of emotionality and judgement patterns in the two newspapers have been mobilized based on certain implications and to serve distinctive purposes. In other words, the corpus findings expose that the AJE and WP journalists undertake divergent stances and attitudes through mediating appointed emotions of news actors of different social statuses. It raises the proposition or evidence that emotions play a fundamental role in construing certain judgements, social values and socio-political ideologies. It means that emotions are a vital means of journalistic stance taking. The study of the ways AJE and WP journalists evaluate and judge characters and behaviors of different news actors in hard news has documented an interwoven relationship between local grammatical patterns of judgement markers, their semantic features, their valences as well as social statuses of news actors. Such an intimate relationship is mediated by journalistic stance taking strategies.

It reveals that the emotional and judgmental patterns observed in the two newspapers, AJE and WP, are not arbitrary but are deliberately employed to convey

distinct implications and serve specific purposes. These patterns expose how journalists, through the mediation of emotions attributed to news actors of varying social statuses, assume contrasting stances and attitudes in their reporting. This revelation underscores the proposition that emotions are not mere byproducts but fundamental instruments in shaping judgments, social values, and socio-political ideologies within conflict reporting. It signifies that emotions constitute an integral part of journalistic stance-taking. Thus, the study highlights the intricate relationship between grammatical patterns of judgment, their semantic characteristics, the valences they convey, and the social statuses of news actors. This connection is intricately woven into journalistic strategies for stance-taking. Consequently, emotional evaluations and judgments extend beyond the realm of socio-political ideologies, cultural practices and power dynamics; they also reflect the journalistic maneuvering within the dialogic space of divergent news voices (which constitute the prime focus of the next chapter). Thus, this content provides a critical lens through which to understand how the 'attitude' system of 'Appraisal' permeates the complexities of positions and stances in conflict reporting, revealing the nuanced interplay of emotions, judgments, and journalistic practices in shaping the narratives surrounding conflicts.

#### **4.9 Conclusion**

This chapter has shown how attitudes (*i.e., rituals of emotionality and judgement*) play a vital role in journalistic stance taking to pursue certain evaluations and serve socio-political implications. The findings support strongly the presumption that journalistic discourse invokes certain stance taking and evaluations that are contextually involved based on emotional judgements and (interpersonal) feelings of news actors. In other

words, this chapter clarifies how '*judgement*' and '*affect*' resources are used by news journalists to constitute appointed evaluation and appraisal (i.e., attitudinal dimensions) within news discourse, which is the core answer to the first question of the thesis. The findings thus indicate that news writers engage dialogic aspects of language that can enable them to position themselves in relation to others within the context of discourse in order to negotiate agreement/disagreement, anticipate or respond to potential counter-arguments, which is the primary focus of the upcoming chapter in the study.

## CHAPTER 5: ENGAGEMENT PATTERNS ACROSS THE CORPUS

### 5.1 Introduction

This chapter explores the intricate ways in which journalists from Al Jazeera (AJE) and The Washington Post (WP) engage with diverse news sources in their print media hard news coverage. It investigates how AJE and WP news writers project their voices to reflect their assumptions and positions about themes described in news texts reporting entities related to the Israeli-Arab conflict. Journalists primarily rely on people's accounts of events to create news stories, and these sources and voices play a crucial role in shaping the news discourse, as emphasized by scholars like Bell (1991) and Tiffen et al. (2014). Van Dijk (2013) points out that the representation of news sources is closely connected to 'epistemic discourse analysis,' which examines how knowledge is interactively constructed and represented in news discourse “through the systematic and explicit study of the ways knowledge is managed in the structures and strategies of a text” (Van Dijk, 2013, p. 497).

The epistemic analysis of journalistic discourse plays a pivotal role in understanding “how news mediates the wider socio-political environment of its audience” (Tiffen et al., 2014, p. 32). More importantly, quoting news sources and voices within interceding such knowledge does not only mark sources of knowledge, but also manages knowledge through appraising news sources and voices. It means that the choice of news sources and patterns reconstructing such representations are mediational means or discursive resources by which news journalists undertake stance toward knowledge being proceeded in news discourse (Huan, 2018). Hence, it is suggested that journalists strive to skillfully involve their words in the mouth of sources quoted. The epistemic analysis

of news discourse is intimately correlated with the analyses of how news journalists involve their voices i.e., how journalists ‘position themselves’ with regard to the knowledge sourced within news discourse. White et al. (2018) point out “the choice of who is given voice depends on the importance given to some people instead of others”. The selection of the speakers reflects cultural belief systems, ideological implications, and power structures (White et al., 2018, p. 304). As such, sources are not evenly mediated and selected in journalistic discourse. Tiffen et al. (2014) argue that news sources knowledge is pertinently associated with certain power structures, “the power relationship is pivotal and the news that results is highly pertinent to the larger exercise of political power” (Tiffen et al., 2014, p. 375).

This chapter hence examines the ways through which AJE and WP journalists engage the negotiation of dialogic positioning vice versa news voices and propositions engaged in news discourse. More interestingly, the study attempts to understand the relationship between news voices associated with news sources engaged with dialogic propositions vis-à-vis standpoints (i.e., projecting journalistic stance or position). Hence, it examines how hard news practitioners engage certain news sources and voices (epistemic stance) to reconstruct the structure of socio-cultural knowledge in the change, perpetuation and acquisition of power and ideology relations. More specifically, the current chapter investigates how journalists of AJE and WP news discourse choose sources and voices of contracting and/or expanding dialogic spaces to make reference to external voices to be included and/or heard. It concerns on how the journalists employ extra-vocalizing resources such as ‘endorse’, ‘attest’ and ‘acknowledge’ to engage with other voices for the purpose of fending off, challenging, warranting or confirming stance. The following section concentrates mostly on AJE and WP reporters who utilize engagement resources to maneuver particular sources and voices within news discourse.

## 5.2 Distribution of Engagement (i.e., *contract* and *expand*) Resources Across AJE and WP Corpora

The study explores how dialogic voices/alternatives are constructed as sources that are contestable, contingent, questionable, arguable, disputable, and/or negotiable, and investigates the ways in which writers make choices to include such voices. Essentially, the analysis focuses on how journalists contract the dialogic spaces within discourse by allowing other voices to be heard, thereby challenging, confirming, warranting, or defending the stance expressed within news discourse. The engagement categories of *contraction* and *expansion* are examined in relation to their various subcategories of positioning. The distribution of the '*engagement*' system across the corpus is depicted in Table 5.1, providing an overview of these patterns and tendencies.

**Table 5.1: Key Engagement Features in Each Sub-Corpus**

No	Engagement	AJE Corpus		WP Corpus	
		Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
1	Attest	67	6	46	3
2	Endorse	58	4	70	4
3	Pronounce	25	2	32	2
	<b>Contract</b>	<b>150</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>148</b>	<b>9</b>
4	Acknowledge	1150	87	1387	89
5	Distance	16	1	20	2
	<b>Expand</b>	<b>1166</b>	<b>88</b>	<b>1407</b>	<b>91</b>
<b>Total</b>		<b>1316</b>	<b>%100</b>	<b>1555</b>	<b>%100</b>

According to the data presented in Table 5.1, the normalized percentages of '*engagement*' distribution reveal a notable emphasis on the '*expand*' category in both AJE 88% (1166 occ) and WP 91% (1407 occ), compared to the '*contract*' category (12%, 150 occ in AJE and 9%, 148 occ in WP) in this respect. This suggests that the two newspapers prioritize incorporating quoted voices in a continuous dialogue and creating open dialogic spaces within their news discourse. Furthermore, the predominant markers within the '*expand*' system are the features of '*acknowledge*' (87%, 1150 occ in AJE and 89%, 1387 occ in WP). This indicates that both newspapers utilize dialogic sources and voices that

highlight contingent, challengeable, debatable, and contestable stances and evaluations. It is worth noting that the journalists from both newspapers often assert their direct witness accounts (i.e., 'attest') in reporting events and entities, and also tend to endorse other voices (i.e., 'endorse').

The primary findings of the analysis reveal a significant connection between the engagement features and specific themes present in the corpus. These themes include the *Violations of International Laws, Ceasefire Negotiations, the Peace Process, the Consequences of the Conflict, Right of Defense and Claims of War, Targeting of Civilians, Rights of Return, and Humanitarian Situations*, as illustrated in Table 5.2. The engagement markers employed by the news writers are intricately intertwined with these recurring themes, indicating their importance and relevance within the Israeli-Arab conflict discourse. The analysis emphasizes the close alignment between the choice of engagement strategies and the topics at hand, highlighting the journalists' deliberate efforts to address and highlight these key issues in their reporting. This connection underscores the impact and influence of the engagement features in shaping the narrative and shedding light on critical aspects of the conflict.

**Table 5.2. The Most Frequent Themes Associated with the Actors Across the Corpus**

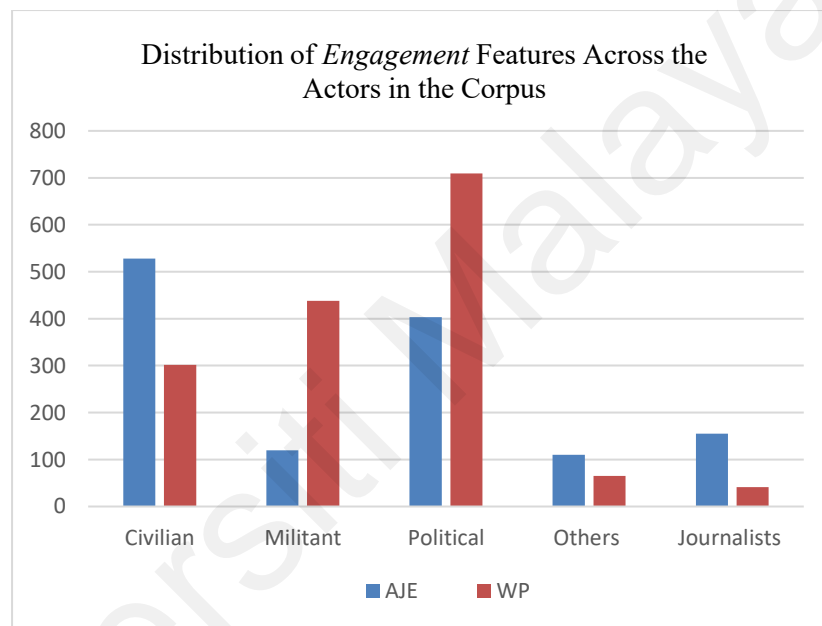
NP	Political Actors	Civilian Actors	Militant Actors	Others	Journalists
WP	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Considering Hamas as a Terrorist Faction</li> <li>• Right of Defense and Claims of War</li> <li>• Peace Process</li> <li>• Targeting Civilians</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Medical Situation</li> <li>• Facing the Consequence of the Conflict</li> <li>• Calling for Ceasefire</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Targeting the Palestinian Factions</li> <li>• Describing Palestinian Militant Groups</li> <li>• Warning the Civilians</li> <li>• Killing of Israeli Soldiers</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The Humanitarian Relief</li> <li>• ceasefire negotiations</li> <li>• the peace processes</li> <li>• The Deal of the Century</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• consequences of the conflict</li> <li>• Targeting the Civilian</li> </ul>
AJE	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Response to Israel</li> <li>• Blaming Israel</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Praising Palestinian Protestors</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Resistance of the Palestinian</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Humanitarian Situation</li> <li>• The Effect of the Conflict on</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Attacking the Palestinians</li> </ul>

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Violations of the International Laws and UN Charters</li> <li>• Ceasefire Negotiations</li> <li>• Peace Process</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Rights of Return</li> <li>• Attacking Gaza with Air Strikes</li> </ul>	Militant Groups <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Response to Israel</li> <li>• Ground Invasion</li> </ul>	the Palestinians <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The Deal of the Century</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Israeli Air Strikes on Gaza</li> </ul>
--	---	---	---	--	---

The themes covered by these actors indicate their perspectives and concerns in the context of the conflict. Political actors deeply engage with intricate topics such as categorizing Hamas as a potential terrorist faction, asserting the legitimacy of defensive actions and war claims and actively participating in discussions regarding the *Peace Process*. Meanwhile, civilian representatives focus on pressing issues concerning the medical situation, grappling with the far-reaching *Consequences of the Conflict*, and fervently advocating for *Ceasefires* to mitigate further harm. The analysis reveals that militant actors center their attention on strategic aspects like *Targeting Palestinian Factions*, providing detailed insights into the composition and operations of Palestinian militant groups, issuing warnings to civilian populations, and documenting incidents involving the loss of Israeli soldiers' lives. In contrast, other actors besides journalists engage in a different sphere, concentrating on reporting the progress of humanitarian relief efforts, closely tracking the developments of *Ceasefire* negotiations, critically analyzing the evolving dynamics of the peace processes, and shedding light on landmark agreements like the *Deal of the Century*. This involved analysis underscores the nuanced variations in thematic focus and shared concerns both within and across different actor categories. It reveals the intricate roles these actors play and the diverse viewpoints they bring to the broader discourse surrounding the ongoing conflict.

In this section, the distribution of '*engagement*' markers within each corpus is presented (see Table 5.1), aiming to delve into the personal attitudinal meanings adopted by journalists as they dynamically position themselves and negotiate meanings in their

interactions with other actors such as civilians, militants and politicians, besides other journalists and figures. (e.g., how the journalists attend to interlocutors or voices), shaping the core of their storytelling dance. This offers a window into the dynamic relationship between journalists and the sources they represent. The following Figure 5.1 presents the distribution of ‘*engagement*’ features across the actors (i.e., civilian, militant, political, others and journalists) in Al Jazeera (AJE) and Washington Post (WP) news articles.



**Figure 5.1: Distribution of Actors Across the Corpus**

In the domain of news reporting, AJE and WP showcase distinct portrayals of actors in their respective corpora. For civilians, Al Jazeera shows a higher level of ‘*engagement*’, accounting for 40%, (528 occ) of its total narrative, whereas the Washington Post's focus on civilians is lower, constituting only 20%, (302 occ) of its narrative. This suggests that Al Jazeera places more emphasis on elevating civilian perspectives, possibly reflecting their dedication to humanizing stories and giving voice to ordinary individuals who bear witness to unfolding events and experiences. The representation of militant actors presents a striking difference between the two outlets. Al Jazeera has a significantly lower

level of '*engagement*' with militant actors, where only 10%, (120 occ) of its narrative is dedicated to them. In contrast, the Washington Post allocates a higher proportion of its narrative 28%, (438 occ) to militant actors. This difference indicates that Washington Post is more committed to shedding light on conflicts and security-related issues, possibly aiming to provide a more comprehensive understanding of challenges in this domain. In terms of political actors, Al Jazeera dedicates 30%, (403 occ) of its narrative to them, while the Washington Post puts a greater emphasis, with 45%, (709 occ) of its narrative focused on political actors. This highlights Washington Post's deeper exploration of political developments, manoeuvres, and decisions, fostering a better understanding of the ever-shifting geopolitical landscape. As for other actors and journalists, Al Jazeera allocates a larger proportion of its narrative to these categories, with 8%, (110 occ) for others and 12%, (155 occ) for journalists compared to Washington Post's 4%, (65 occ) for others and 3%, (41 occ) for journalists. In the midst of this dance of contrasting portrayals, the figure beckons the audience to ponder the complexities of their representation. The choices made in depicting social actors resonate beyond mere numbers, urging for the embrace of a critical lens. On this journey of exploration, it becomes crucial to question whether the portrayals are driven by a commitment to unbiased reporting, mirror intentional editorial narratives, geopolitical perspectives or inadvertently perpetuate certain perspectives. Through this introspection, the true media narratives reveal intricate, multidimensional, evocative reflections of human experience.

Contractive dialogical resources resemble the purpose of valid or compelling propositions and authoritative statements, through the use of three proclaiming assertions: '*attest*', '*endorse*' and '*pronounce*' resources (see section 2.6.2). The process of constructing '*attest*' resources involves journalists utilizing direct witnesses and authorial knowledge by incorporating attested voices that stem from sensory experiences often involving sensory observations such as seeing, smelling, and eye-witnessing. Journalists

present such sources and references as highly credible propositions, marked by validity and unquestionability, strongly emphasizing the value and credibility of the attributed propositions, as the following examples delve around *Israel's Targeting of Palestinian Militant Factions and Targeting Palestinian Civilians*, show:

1. They (Israeli civilians) could see the rockets being launched and heard the sirens warning of incoming danger. This firsthand account serves as attested proof of the threats faced by Israelis living near the Gaza border. Daniel Hagari added. (WP-11-JUL-2018).
2. Al Jazeera talked to three young people, who were injured and left with permanent disabilities during the offensive, recounting the harrowing moments they experienced during an Israeli airstrike. They described the devastation they saw as buildings crumbled and smoke filled the air, leaving an indelible image of destruction etched in their memory. Mohammed Shaban saw shattered buildings and heard the cries of survivors, providing a stark visual testament to the impact of the conflict. (AJE-30-NOV-2018).

In example 1, WP writers utilize the Israeli civilians account as a firsthand attested proof of the perilous situation faced by individuals living near the Gaza border. The theme revolves around *Israel's Targeting of Palestinian Militant Factions*. The writer employs the verb "see" to convey the direct visual perception of the rockets being launched, and "heard" to signify the auditory experience of the warning sirens. These sensory details enhance the credibility of the account, as they are rooted in personal experience and observation. The inclusion of Daniel Hagari's name further adds to the authenticity, establishing a direct link to the witness, unlike example 2, where AJE interviews three young people who were injured and left with permanent disabilities during an offensive. Through their recollections, the writers portray the intense moments these individuals underwent during an Israeli airstrike. The theme pertains to instances where Israeli forces are accused of *Targeting Palestinian Civilians*. Employing the verb "saw" to highlight their direct visual witnessing of the destruction adds a potent sensory element. This vivid detail creates a compelling image, intensifying the genuineness of their encounters, enhancing the authenticity of their experiences. It suggests that the creative use of sensory

language (e.g., *see, heard, saw*), as seen in these examples, underscores the power of vivid description in connecting readers to the experiences of those involved.

By the construction of ‘*endorse*’ resources, the writers use external sources and formulations which are represented as ‘maximally warrantable’ propositions or valid or correct attributions. The writers thus ‘*endorse*’ strongly the value of attributed propositions (e.g., *approves, demonstrate, find, etc.*). Here are examples 3-6 showcasing the utilization of endorsement resources by WP and AJE journalists in their news discourses associated with the *Peace Process, Committing War Crimes* and *Rights of Return*

3. The United States proposal could **demonstrate** that the Palestinian Authority President Mahmoud Abbas cannot continue to rebuff overtures to engage in the peace process. (WP-29-MAY-2018)
4. New York-based Human Rights Watch released a report Tuesday, **demonstrating** that both, the Palestinian armed groups and Israeli Forces have committed war crimes in Northern Gaza. This is according to a leading human rights group. (WP-10-JUN-2018)
5. “The international community stated that many resolutions **approved** the rights of the Palestinian people,” Abu Sharekh said. (AJE-30-MAR-2018)
6. In this report, Human Rights Watch **proves** Israel of committing war crimes in Gaza. Riad Al Maliki said in the UN Security Council Session. (AJE-9-JUN-2018)

In example 3, the word “*demonstrate*” serves as a pattern of ‘*endorse*’ for the United States proposal. This indicates that the proposal has the potential to provide convincing evidence or proof that President Mahmoud Abbas should not reject the overtures to engage in the *Peace Process*. The linguistic resource (e.g., *demonstrate*) endorses the validity and strength of the proposal as a means to influence Abbas's decision. By employing such patterns, WP seeks to bolster the credibility of the *United States Proposal*. This suggests that there is substantial evidence or reasoning behind the proposal, even though it does not explicitly assert that the proposal will indeed demonstrate the desired outcome. This pattern of endorsement encourages readers to

consider the proposal seriously and recognize it as a legitimate and viable approach to resolving the conflict. This is so too in example 4, where the word "*demonstrated*" functions as a pattern of endorsement for the claims made in the report by the respected organization *Human Rights Watch*. The use of "*demonstrated*" implies that the report contains compelling evidence and concrete proof supporting the assertion that both Palestinian armed groups and Israeli Forces committed war crimes. Thus, WP strengthens the credibility of the report's findings and the claims it presents. It endorses the authority of *Human Rights Watch* as a reliable source of information, suggesting that the investigation conducted by the organization was thorough and backed by strong evidence. By using 'endorse' patterns in this context, WP encourages readers to trust the legitimacy of the report's conclusions and acknowledge the gravity of the situation in Northern Gaza. Yet, regarding AJE, in example 5, the linguistic resource (e.g., *approved*) operates as a pattern of 'endorse'. The statement attributes the approval of the rights of the Palestinian people to many resolutions passed by the international community especially *Rights of Return*. By using "*approved*," AJE endorses the legitimacy and validity of the resolutions that recognize and affirm the rights of the Palestinian people. The term "*approved*" implies that these resolutions have gone through a formal process of acceptance and endorsement, likely in an official or authoritative setting. As a result, readers are more inclined to view the recognition of Palestinian rights as valid and supported by established agreements or international decisions. In example 6, the use of "*proves*" endorses the credibility and authority of the report's findings. By employing such 'endorse' terms, AJE emphasizes that the evidence presented in the report is substantial and compelling, validating the claim of war crimes. The word "*proves*" suggests that the report has conducted thorough research, investigation and documentation, making it a persuasive and authoritative source of information. The readers are thus more likely to view the report's claims as credible and well-supported.

'*Pronounce*' resources include proclamations and expressions by which the writers intervene overtly into the text to encode emphasis or assertion on the voice which indicates the value of writers' propositions (e.g., *the truth is, the fact is, I contend, must agree, we can conclude, there can be no doubt that... etc.*). WP and AJE news writers strategically utilize '*Pronounce*' resources as a pattern of '*Contract*' to add authority, emphasis and persuasion to their reporting as the following examples 7-11 delve into such themes i.e., *Targeting Hamas* and *Consequences of Conflict* show:

7. Netanyahu said: "Erdogan is among Hamas's biggest supporters and **there is no doubt** that he well understands terrorism and slaughter. I suggest he not preach morality to us." (WP-22-JULY-2018)
8. "We expect the Palestinian Authority and its leader to act responsibly and accept the offer of the Israeli prime minister to hold direct negotiations with Israel without preconditions," the official said. "**The fact that** he (Abbas) repeatedly does not respond is **the best proof** that there is no partner for peace." Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu is due to address the General Assembly on Thursday said. (WP-14-APR-2018)

In example 7, WP writers include '*pronounce*' pattern (e.g., *there is no doubt*), emphasising the assertion that Erdogan is a significant supporter of Hamas and well understands terrorism. Such '*Pronounce*' pattern serves to underscore the conviction behind the statement and reinforces its validity or veracity, leaving little room for doubt. So as in example 8, where the writers include '*Pronounce*' resources (e.g., *the fact that, the best proof*) that draw attention to the importance and significance of the information presented, signifying that the statement regarding the lack of a partner for peace is strongly supported and validated. These linguistic resources may convey the writer's confidence in the claim and provide strong truthfulness and relevance of the statement.

However, AJE also employs '*Pronounce*' resources, but they are utilized to emphasize significant points related to human rights, historical events and social inequalities. The focus here appears to be more on drawing attention to crucial aspects and challenging the status quo as the following examples 9-11 also show:

9. The Nakba did not start or end in 1948. The key facts and figures clearly show the ethnic cleansing of Palestine. Saleh Hijazi - Deputy regional director for Middle East and North Africa at Amnesty International. (AJE-30-MAY-2018)
10. Despite Trump's boilerplate assurances to Palestinians in his talk, his announcement ignored the fact that while Palestinian residents of Jerusalem make up 37 percent of the city's population, the vast majority of them, like Aziz, do not have Israeli citizenship. (AJE-29-MAY-2018)
11. Israeli officials and their supporters just utter the magic word "Hamas" to justify the mass shooting of thousands of people who are attempting to call attention to the fact they live in an open-air prison. (AJE-11-JUN-2018)

In example 9, AJE writers utilise expression (e.g., *clearly show*), expressing a '*pronounce*' pattern that overtly encodes emphasis on the value of the writers' proposition that the key facts and figures demonstrate the ethnic cleansing of Palestine. By using linguistic resources (e.g., *clearly show*), the writer asserts the strong evidence and irrefutable nature of the information presented, endorsing its reliability and integrity. Likewise in example 10, the writers employ '*pronounce*' (e.g., *the fact that*) to stress the disregard for the majority of Palestinian residents in Jerusalem lacking Israeli citizenship. This '*pronounce*' pattern serves to draw attention to the overlooked reality, compelling readers to acknowledge the issue. In example 11, the '*pronounce*' resource employed here aims to critique and impede the notion that invoking "Hamas" can legitimize or justify mass shootings. Such patterns of '*Contract*' can express the writer's confidence in the presented information, persuading the reader of its accuracy and significance. These linguistic devices add authority and emphasis to the statements made, encouraging the audience to trust the claims being put forth.

'*Pronounce*' resources may involve also the strategic use appropriately placed stress (e.g., *the level of tolerance is the result of government interventions*) or by clausal intensifiers (e.g., *in fact, indeed ...etc.*) as in examples 12-14:

12. "Indeed, both Netanyahu and Hamas would prefer the current situation a de facto three-state reality\_ to a two-state solution," Miller wrote. (WP-7-JUN-2018)
13. "He in fact believed in the right of return. He would go to the protests every single day. He even set up a tent for my family and I," Jalilah told Al Jazeera, adding their family was expelled in 1948 from Isdud, 35km north of Gaza. (AJE-30-MAY-2018)

14. **Indeed**, it completely ignores the fact that Israel's colonial project has been upheld through attrition, protracted and widespread violence, and, despite what certain Western media outlets might present, the Palestinians have developed a robust and long-standing tradition of non-violent resistance. Al Jazeera report. (AJE-6-JUN-2018)

In example 12, the word "*Indeed*" as a clausal intensifier function as a '*pronounce*' pattern, indicating that the WP writer strongly support and agree with the proposition that both Netanyahu and Hamas prefer the current situation over a two-state solution. It conveys the writer's confidence in the statement's accuracy and underscores its importance in understanding the preferences of Netanyahu and Hamas that prefer escalation rather than the peace process proposed in *the Deal of the Century*, which may justify the Israeli targeting of Hamas. The use of "*Indeed*" suggests that the following claim aligns with established facts or commonly accepted views, making the argument more compelling and convincing to the reader. Regarding AJE, in example 13, the use of "*in fact*" intensifies the claim that the person being discussed truly believes in *the Right of Return*. It emphasizes that there is no doubt or ambiguity about this belief, as it is presented as a verifiable truth. The use of "*in fact*" lends a sense of certainty and authority to the statement made by the Palestinian civilians (e.g., Jalilah), making it more persuasive and convincing to the reader. Similarly, in example 14, where the inclusion of "*Indeed*" at the beginning of the sentence emphasizes the writer's agreement with a preceding argument. It accentuates the writer's stance that the mentioned point is indisputable and deserves attention. By using "*Indeed*," the writer seeks to criticize the perspective for not acknowledging the historical violence associated with Israel's actions and highlights the presence of non-violent resistance within the Palestinian community. The reference to an Al Jazeera report lends credibility to the claims being made.

In all of these examples, the linguistic resources of '*pronounce*' patterns, such as "*clearly show*," "*there is no doubt*," "*the fact that*," "*the best proof*," "*in fact*," and "*indeed*," serve as patterns of '*pronounce*' associated with '*attest*' and '*endorse*' that add

authority, emphasis, and assertiveness to the writers' propositions. These patterns contribute to the persuasive power of the statements and help shape the readers' perception and understanding of the information presented.

Furthermore, '*concur*' resources cover affirming and/or conceding resources. Affirming resources refer to propositions by which the writers overtly look into the text to support the position or agree with the represented voice by using affirming formulations (*e.g., certainly, obviously, of course, naturally... etc*) which assume that no answers need to be provided or supplied, as examples 15 and 16 delve into the *Rights of Return Protests*:

15. "Jews, like all communities, **clearly** have the right to advocate for our own needs. But we should be suspicious when those in power make a show of elevating these priorities — or supposed priorities — above those of other communities". Trump said. (WP-30-MAR-2018)

16. The people of Gaza this evening are very afraid after today's protests and **certainly** these air strikes have flatten three buildings and killed 42 people. (AJE-30-MAR-2018)

In example 15 the pattern of '*concur*' with the use of "*clearly*" indicates the WP writer's explicit agreement with Trump's position. It serves as an affirming engagement resource, indicating the validity of Trump's statement and demonstrating the writer's alignment with the idea that all communities, including Jews, possess the right to voice their concerns and advocate for their needs. Regarding AJE in example 16, the pattern of '*concur*' with the use of "*certainly*" functions as an affirming formulation, expressing a high degree of agreement and confidence in the information provided. It indicates the writer's explicit conviction, and agreement with the statement made about the air strikes and their impact on Gaza, emphasising the validity of the information and signalling the writer's unwavering confidence in the reported events. In essence, in both examples, the '*concur*' resources of affirming formulations (*e.g., certainly* and *clearly*) serve to overtly support the positions presented in the text. These resources convey a strong sense of agreement

and conviction, indicating that the writers firmly believe in the truth and validity of the statements without the need for further justification or elaboration. By using these 'concur' resources, the writers emphasize their alignment with the represented voices and add to the overall coherence and strength of their arguments.

However, conceding resources are used for excluding or suppressing the voice that the writers disagree with by using conceding resources (e.g., *admit*, *sure*, *however...etc.*) as in examples 17-19 related to *Relocation of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel* and *Targeting the Israeli Settlements*:

17. **However**, through all of these years, presidents representing the United States have declined to officially recognize Jerusalem as Israel's capital. **In fact**, we have declined to acknowledge any Israeli capital at all. (AJE-20-MAY-2018)
18. Hamas's leader in Gaza, Yehiya Sinwar, said the group "will continue in the path of popular resistance and will do everything possible to prevent the demonstrations from spilling into armed conflict." Speaking in a May interview with Al Jazeera news channel **however**, he suggested that Hamas would escalate its actions if more Palestinians were killed. "It will demand a response from us," Sinwar said. (AJE-30-MAR-2018)
19. ..., yet Abu Artema **admitted** that in recent weeks, especially after May 14 when 62 people were killed, the number of protesters had decreased. (AJE-05-APR-2018)

In example 17, the use of "*however*" signals the writer's acknowledgment of the opposing position or historical context in which US presidents have declined to recognize Jerusalem as Israel's capital. The phrase "*in fact*" adds weight to the counterargument, underscoring that the refusal to acknowledge any Israeli capital has been consistent over time. These conceding resources allow the writer to present a balanced account by acknowledging opposing viewpoints while providing a counterpoint to support their stance. In example 18, the use of "*however*" acknowledges the differing aspects of Yehiya Sinwar's statements and implies that there might be some complexities or contradictions in his position. The writer presents both sides of Sinwar's statements to provide a comprehensive understanding of Hamas's stance on the matter. The patterns of conceding

resources, such as "*admitted*," "*however*," and "*in fact*," serve to recognize and include opposing viewpoints or contrasting information. Instead of suppressing or excluding the conflicting statements, the writers use these resources to present a balanced and comprehensive perspective, fostering a more nuanced understanding of the topics discussed. These linguistic resources allow the writers to address potential counterarguments and present a more persuasive and thoughtful analysis of the issues at hand. In example 19, the word "*admitted*" is a conceding resource. It conveys the writer's acknowledgment of Abu Artema's statement, which may not fully align with the overall narrative being presented. By using "*admitted*," the writer recognizes that the information shared by Abu Artema may differ from the expected or desired outcome of the protests. This acknowledges the opposing viewpoint expressed by Abu Artema, while also implying that the decrease in protesters might be considered a significant development. The writer does not suppress or ignore the contrasting information, but rather presents it to provide a comprehensive and nuanced picture of the situation.

In this context, '*disclaim*' assertions refer to the resources that serve alternative positions or views through presenting contrary positions. Disclaiming resources thus align opposing positions and views. The writers use countering and/or denying constructions. Countering resources include formulations (*e.g., although, but, yet, amazingly...etc.*) representing current positions as supplanting or replacing propositions, which have been expected to be in its place as in examples 20-22, associated with *the Deal of the Century*:

20. U.S. officials say the plan is not dead and will be presented "at the right time." Trump has barely mentioned it publicly in months, **although** he sounded upbeat when Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu visited the White house in early March. ((WP-29-MAY-2018)

21. Some of Trump's prominent Jewish backers appear to hold that view, **although** he has said he wants to honour Palestinian sovereignty through a mutual settlement. (WP-30-MAY-2018)

22. It urged the states to conduct independent investigations. **However, none** has yet to come to fruition (WP-17-APR-2018)

In example 20, the WP writer employs "*although*" to introduce a contrasting perspective to the earlier statement about *the Plan of the Century* not being dead and will be presented at the right time. By using "*although*," the writer acknowledges the existence of an opposing position, which is Trump's lack of public emphasis on the plan. This contrasting perspective adds nuance to the statement and provides a more balanced view of the situation. In example 21, the word "*although*" again serves as a countering resource. It introduces an alternative position to the statement about Trump's Jewish backers holding a certain view. The use of "*although*" aligns the opposing positions, indicating that despite some of his backers holding a specific view, Trump has expressed his desire to honor Palestinian sovereignty through a mutual settlement. In example 22, the use of "*however*" and "*none*" enable the writer to acknowledge the absence of expected outcomes despite the urging for independent investigations. It adds a contrasting perspective to the statement, indicating that the desired result has not been achieved, contributing to a more nuanced understanding of the situation. It highlights the discrepancy between the expectation and the actual result, providing a more comprehensive understanding of the situation.

Moreover, denying resources (e.g., *never, no, none, careless, nothing... etc*), on the other hand, serve alternative positive positions in the dialogic space and hence acknowledging alternative viewpoints so as to be rejected as in examples 23-25 (Martin and White, 2005):

23. **None** of the senior U.S. officials attending the embassy opening on Monday, including Kushner and his wife, Ivanka Trump, are expected to meet with Palestinian leaders. (WP-27-MAY-2018)
24. "**Nothing** was carried out uncontrolled; everything was accurate and measured, and we know where every bullet landed." Tarek Loubani, a Canadian emergency physician said (AJE-30-MAR-2018)
25. "We have **never** received any official notices from Israel when our lands have been confiscated," Ahmad told Al Jazeera. (AJE-1-APR-2018)

In example 23 from WP, the word "*None*" is a disclaiming resource serving as a denying construction. It presents a positive alternative position that none of the senior U.S. officials are expected to meet with Palestinian leaders regarding *the Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem*. This linguistic resource emphasizes the absence of such an interaction and affirms the alternative viewpoint presented unlike the AJE discourse in example 24, where AJE writers include disclaiming resources (e.g., *Nothing*), serving as a denying construction in terms of *Targeting the Israeli Settlement* by the Palestinian militant factions. It presents a positive alternative position, denying any uncontrolled actions and affirming that everything was accurate and measured. This linguistic resource underscores the alternative viewpoint stated by Tarek Loubani, emphasizing the absence of uncontrolled actions. In example 25, the phrase "*never received any official notices*" is a disclaiming resource serving as a denying construction. It presents a positive alternative position, denying the receipt of official notices when their lands were confiscated. This linguistic resource reinforces the position that official notices were not received, acknowledging an alternative perspective. In all of these examples, the patterns of '*disclaim*' assertions as linguistic resources serve to present alternative positions or views through countering or denying constructions. The disclaiming resources, such as "*however*," "*none*," "*nothing*," and "*never*," either counter or deny certain propositions, offering different perspectives that enrich the discourse and contribute to a more comprehensive understanding of the topics discussed.

'Expand' dialogical category, on the far side, resembles resources that explicitly 'ground the proposition in an individualized, contingent subjectivity, that of some external sources' (Martin et al., 2005, p. 114). In other words, expansive resources ground the viewpoints conveyed by the propositions in an explicit subjectivity hereby signaling contingent and individual views and, therefore, involve possibly a range of dialogic spaces or options (Martin et al., 2005). Expansive dialogical spaces are realized by 'attribution' and 'entertainment' resources. Attribution resources refer to utterances evoking external voices to carry the subjectivity of the position. Attribution resources include two patterns by which the authorial voice is positioned relatively with the external sources by either expressing alignments with it (i.e., acknowledging) as in examples (26-28) below, or establishing distances (i.e., distance) from it by using particular reporting verbs (e.g., claim) as in examples below:

26. American officials **claim** that the Palestinians do not have the right to assert on part of the city, to which the embassy is being relocated from Tel Aviv, as the capital of their future state. (WP-30-MAY-2018)
27. The officials said the decision was made with the support of Trump's envoys seeking a long-elusive peace deal, an assertion meant to counter warnings that the change would unleash fresh Arab violence. They offered no specifics to support the **claim** that the move would not spoil the peace initiative headed by presidential son-in-law and adviser Jared Kushner. (WP-18-MAY-2018)
28. "We definitely have a Gaza focus right now because the situation is the way it is, and we want to try to help," **said** a senior Trump administration official. (WP-30-MAY-2018)

The WP writer in example 26 includes an attribution resource (e.g., *claim*), establishing a distance from the external source (i.e., American officials) in terms of *the Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem and the Rights of Return*. The writer uses the reporting verb "*claim*" to present the position as attributed to these officials without fully adopting their perspective. This attribution resource creates a dialogical space that allows for a critical examination of the stated claim and encourages consideration of alternative

viewpoints. In example 27, the writer continues to utilize the attribution resource "*claim*" to describe the US officials' assertion that the decision to relocate the embassy had the support of Trump's envoys in pursuit of a peace deal. However, the writer goes a step further by noting that the officials offered no specifics to back up this claim. So, the writer employs the reporting verb "*claim*" to present the officials' perspective without fully endorsing or taking ownership of their position. By attributing the information to the officials using "*claim*," the writer creates an expansive dialogical space that invites further scrutiny, viewpoint and/or evaluation of the officials' assertion. Similarly, in example 28, the writer presents the perspective of a senior Trump administration official who asserts a focus on Gaza due to the current situation. By using the reporting verb "*said*," the writer maintains a critical stance and avoids endorsing or aligning with the official's position entirely. This allows readers to delve deeper into the reasons behind the focus on Gaza and to explore alternative interpretations of the situation.

In AJE's coverage of *the Great Marches of Return*, the writers use different attribution resources to present the perspectives of various sources, allowing for a diverse and critical discourse as the following examples 29-31 show:

29. It will end, the organizers **said**, on May 15, the day Palestinians call the "Nakba" or "catastrophe", marking the displacement of hundreds of thousands of Palestinians by the creation of Israel in 1948. (AJE-15-MAY-2018)
30. Omar Shakir, the Israel and Palestine director for Human Rights Watch, **stated** that Israel had violated international law in its response to the protests. (AJE-15-MAY-2018)
31. Zionist thinkers **claim** there is no proof of a systematic master plan for the expulsion of Palestinians for the creation of the Jewish state and that their dispossession was an unintended result of war (AJE-15-MAY-2018)

In example 29, the use of "*said*" evokes the external voice of the organizers, allowing the writer to present their perspective on the event and acknowledge their role as the source of the information. This attribution resource (e.g., *said*) provides a dialogical space where

the writer acknowledges and represents the viewpoints of the organizers. In example 30, the verb "*stated*" is an attribution resource expressing an alignment with Omar Shakir, the Israel and Palestine director for Human Rights Watch, who is the source of the information presented. It establishes an alignment between the authorial voice and the perspective of Omar Shakir, indicating a certain level of agreement or support for his claim that Israel violated international law in its response to the protests. This alignment adds richness and diversity to the discourse by incorporating different viewpoints. In example 31, the word "*claim*" is an attribution resource that establishes a distance from the external source (i.e., *Zionist thinkers*). The writer uses the reporting verb "*claim*" to present the position as attributed to these thinkers without fully endorsing or aligning with it. By establishing this distance, the writer creates a dialogical space where various perspectives can be discussed without committing to any specific viewpoint.

In all of these examples, the use of '*attribution*' resources contributes to the realization of expansive dialogical spaces. By employing attribution resources, writers evoke external voices to carry the subjectivity of certain positions or viewpoints. These resources help to represent various perspectives and allow for a more comprehensive and diverse discussion of the topics at hand. Whether expressing alignment with external sources or establishing distance from them, attribution resources enrich the discourse and foster a nuanced understanding of the subject matter by acknowledging the presence of alternative viewpoints.

Furthermore, '*entertain*' resources refer to utterances where individuals themselves present the propositions through using a range of possible alternatives or linguistic resources (*e.g., probably, perhaps, in my view, I suspect that, it seems, the evidence suggests, apparently, it's possible, it's almost certain that, maybe, I believe that*)

as in examples (32-34) below, as well as by using modal verbs (*e.g., will, can, could, may, must etc.*):

32. The proposal is likely to be released within weeks, with the aim of beginning negotiations between the parties, perhaps as early as this summer, diplomats and other officials said. (WP-12-APR-2018)

33. On Tuesday, another militant Palestinian group, Islamic Jihad, fired scores of mortar shell and rockets from Gaza into southern Israel, a dramatic escalation that analysts say could not have happened without Hamas's knowledge and perhaps support. Israel responded with airstrikes. (WP-12-APR-2018)

34. "These apparently deliberate attempts to kill and maim are deeply disturbing, not to mention completely illegal. Some of these cases appear to amount to wilful killing, a grave breach of the Geneva Conventions and a war crime." an Amnesty report noted (AJE-13-APR-2018)

In example 32, the word "*perhaps*," is an '*entertain*' resource. It presents the proposition in a speculative manner, indicating possibilities and potential outcomes rather than making absolute assertions. The use of "*perhaps*" suggests a strong possibility without providing a definite timeframe for the proposal's release. It introduces a speculative element, indicating that the negotiations could potentially start this summer but without confirming it outright. It further adds to the sense of possibility and flexibility, allowing for a range of alternative scenarios. The writer thus presents a nuanced account that leaves room for different interpretations and outcomes and encourages the reader to stay attentive to future developments and keep track of the timeline mentioned. Likewise, in example 33, the WP writer indicates that there is a likelihood of Hamas's knowledge and involvement, without making an absolute statement. The phrase "*perhaps support*" adds further speculation about Hamas's potential involvement. By using such '*entertain*' resources, the writer presents different perspectives and allows readers to consider the complexity of the situation. In the context of AJE, in example 34, the use of "*apparently*" suggests that the attempts to kill are perceived as deliberate, but it leaves room for further investigation or consideration. "*Appear to*" indicates that the writer's interpretation is

based on available evidence, but does not conclusively establish the events as wilful killing or war crimes. It introduces the possibility that some cases could be classified as grave breaches of the Geneva Conventions. These '*entertain*' resources allow the writers to present their evaluation of the events while acknowledging the need for further examination and consideration. In all of these examples, the use of '*entertain*' resources allows individuals to present propositions in a speculative and nuanced manner. By using expressions such as "*likely*," "*perhaps*," "*apparently*," and "*appear to*", writers introduce flexibility, and alternative interpretations, contributing to a richer and more comprehensive dialogical space. These linguistic resources may add an engaging and intriguing quality to the text, inviting readers to consider various possibilities and potential outcomes, fostering a deeper understanding of the topics discussed.

These analyses suggest that the journalists adopt dialogic positions that present propositions as perceived facts rather than subject to questioning or negotiation. However, the study acknowledges the potential drawbacks of the frequent use of '*pronounce*' and '*distance*' markers, as such explicit interventions in news texts may compromise journalists' professional standards or jeopardize norms (see section 3.7). Furthermore, the corpus is remarkably associated with three significant categories; (1) *Attest*, which concerns the evidentiality by mediating different voices within the events and/or issues to position certain putative attitudes and stances, (2) *Endorse*, which 'refers to formations by which propositions sourced to external sources are construed by the authorial voice as correct, valid, undeniable' (Martin and White, 2005, p.126). Additionally, the primary findings demonstrate that the news writers attempt to adopt dialogic voices construed for appointed disputable, contestable or negotiable perceptions. For instance, the news writers widely include other choices to incorporate preferred external possible voices i.e., (3) *acknowledge*. It implies that both, AJE and WP

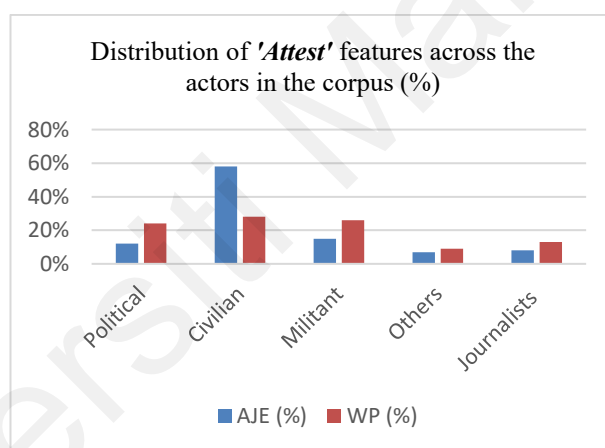
journalists tend to unclothe the dialogic spaces for alternative positions more than they close it down.

In the subsequent analysis of '*engagement*' resources, the study specifically focuses on patterns of '*attest*,' and '*endorse*,' as patterns of '*Contract*' and '*acknowledge*' as a pattern of '*Expand*' that frequently appear in each corpus, as they are key aspects of *engagement* with other news voices (see sections 2.6.2 & 3.7.3). This does not undermine the importance of other '*engagement*' features (such as '*pronounce*' and '*distance*'), but rather reflects the study's emphasis on understanding the positioning of various voices within journalistic reports and how they are dialogically presented, rather than solely examining the distribution and realization of *engagement* features in journalistic texts. In essence, the study extensively focuses on '*who*' are/is positioned within various voices engaging in journalistic reports, and '*how*' they are dialogically propositioned, rather than in how *engagement* features are distributed and realized in journalistic texts.

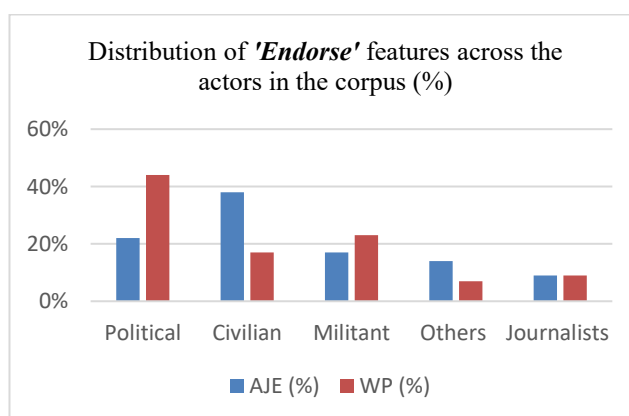
### **5.3 Distribution of Contract i.e., '*Attest*' and '*Endorse*' Features Across Social Actors Representation**

In this sub-section, the frequency distribution of contract patterns, specifically '*Attest*' and '*Endorse*' in relation to social actors, is explored. The focus is on how news writers shape and manipulate dialogic spaces by favoring certain voices over others. It investigates formulations that allow the writers to actively introduce specific voices while suppressing, undermining, holding down, or limiting others, thereby narrowing the dialogic spaces for a predetermined understanding or conclusive conception. Through this process, the writers establish a dialogic relationship with propositions presented as fair, valid, credible, reliable positions or facts. This sub-section closely examines the dynamic

employment of the sub-categories of contract ('*attest*' and '*endorse*') to represent personal attitudes and negotiate meanings between interlocutors. It investigates how AJE and WP news writers engage with various voices to insert themselves (beliefs and perspectives) or project their voices into the ongoing news texts, constructing stances and conveying attitudinal meanings. To provide a clearer picture, the sub-section presents the frequencies of '*attest*' and '*endorse*' features across social actors in the corpus, as depicted in Figures 5.2 and 5.3. This analysis sheds light on the prevalent markers of contract patterns (i.e., '*endorse*' and '*attest*') and their distribution across different actors in the corpora.



**Figure 5.2: Distribution of 'Attest' Across the Corpus**



**Figure 5.3: Distribution of 'Endorse' Across the Corpus**

The findings from figures 5.2 and 5.3 reveal significant distinctions in the news discourse between the two newspapers. Both newspapers are laden with contract features, detecting that the news writers likely hold the dialogic spaces for alternative sources and positions. This indicates that the news writers intentionally create dialogic spaces that allow for certain sources and prepositions to be represented. Through these dialogic spaces, the writers construct events and actors in a way that aligns with their particular engagement and presents a specific stance and attitude within the news discourse.

The data shows a distinct distribution of '*attest*' and '*endorse*' frequencies across different social actors within the newspapers. When considering the '*attest*' feature, AJE allocates a significantly lower percentage to political actors, 8 occ (12%) compared to WP, 11occ (24%). Conversely, AJE assigns higher percentages to civilians, 39 occ (58%) in comparison to WP's 13occ, 28%. This discrepancy highlights the divergent emphasis on different actors between the two newspapers.

The '*endorse*' feature also showcases substantial differences in distribution. AJE allocates higher percentages to Civilian actors, 22 occ (38%) compared to WP's 12occ (17%). On the other hand, WP gives more prominence to political actors, 31 occ (44%) and militant actors 16 occ, (23%) compared to AJE's 13 occ (22%) and 10 occ (17%) respectively. This divergence in percentages emphasizes the newspapers' contrasting stances and priorities in terms of which actors they choose to endorse and the weight they assign to each.

The analysis of these distinctions underscores the fact that news writers construct dialogic spaces within their discourse. These dialogic spaces allow for specific sources and viewpoints to be highlighted, ultimately shaping the representation of events and actors. The newspapers' engagement with contract features reflects their unique editorial

perspectives, influencing the stance, attitude, and overall framing of news stories. The observed difference suggests that the news practitioners in each newspaper give priority to distinct actor types in their reporting. By analysing examples 35-45, it becomes evident how AJE and WP news journalists employ contractive dialogic resources within the news discourse. These instances probably mirror the dissimilar preferences and priorities of each newspaper. Further analysis of these specific examples would provide deeper insights into the ways in which the journalists utilize contractive dialogic resources and how they shape the representation of events and actors within the news narratives:

35. "Everyone in Israel potentially saw themselves, their son or someone they know in difficult and dangerous situation. Everyone has his own sad story," Meidan, an Israeli family, said. (WP-27-APR-2018)
36. "I saw Palestinian terrorists break into a home in the settlement of Itamar and massacre an entire family," an Israeli soldier in Hamish told Washington post (WP-27-APR-2018)
37. "The leadership saw the videos, photos documenting the demonstrations, they believe that there was no way to fully liberate Palestine in one shot, so they had this vision aiming to liberate Palestine in steps," Anas Abu Arish, a Palestinian from the West Bank village of Beit Ula near Hebron, who works as an editor at a news agency, added. (WP-9-MAY-2018)
38. "We saw very brave Israeli officers who have achieved an agreement with a group that they are always seen as terrorists," Omri Reftov, an Israeli raised in Tel Aviv said (WP-12-APR-2018)
39. Netanyahu noted Hamas' statement, there is no long-term diplomatic solution, and he saw Hamas members threatening Israelis which increases the hostility with the Palestinians (WP-27-APR-2018)

Examples 35-39 show that WP news writers tend to involve direct witnesses and authorial knowledge through pertaining attested voices (i.e., sensory experience) and endorsed voices based on 'hard proofs' in their news sources and journalistic discourse. For instance, in the themes e.g., *Targeting the Civilian Actors* and *Consequences of the Conflict*, the journalists relate 'attest' and 'endorse' features by engaging and introducing authentically proven voices as 'asserted' in reporting events and entities related to the themes. In example 35, the use of the verb "saw" emphasizes that this observation is grounded in personal experiences. The pattern here indicates that the Israeli civilians (e.g.,

*Meidan, an Israeli family*) are attesting to the fact that people in Israel witnessed and acknowledged the difficult and dangerous situations faced by themselves, their loved ones, or acquaintances. In example 36, WP writers involve the Israeli soldier (i.e., militant actor) in Hamish attributing an observation to himself, using the verb "*saw*." This direct attribution underscores the authenticity of the claim. The pattern serves to establish the soldier's personal experience and firsthand account of witnessing Palestinian terrorists breaking into a home and committing a massacre. In example 37, the use of "*saw*" underscores the credibility of the political actors i.e., leadership's observation and their subsequent strategic vision. The pattern here indicates that the leadership's acknowledgment of videos and photos documenting demonstrations is being attested to by the speaker. In example 38, WP writers employ the voice of an Israeli civilian actor, Omri Reftov, who attributes an observation to himself, using the verb "*saw*." This pattern establishes Reftov's personal experience of witnessing very brave Israeli officers achieving an agreement. The use of "*saw*" highlights the authenticity of his observation and reinforces his credibility as a witness. In example 39, the verb "*noted*" is used by the source to attribute information to Netanyahu. The pattern highlights Netanyahu's attention to a statement made by Hamas and his acknowledgment of Hamas members' threats. The speaker is attesting that Netanyahu, an Israeli political actor, paid attention to the statement and observed the escalating hostility.

The examples point out that the WP journalists attempt to mediate epistemological positions with preferred hard evidential sources that can show and prove that Israeli civilians' suffering is mainly caused by the rockets launched from Gaza by the Palestinian militant groups. Further, the WP writers rely fundamentally on the Israeli sources and agencies in accounting and reacting with entities. The focus is on the personal experiences and stories of Israelis who have been affected by the conflict. This representation

highlights the emotional toll and challenges faced by Israelis, invoking empathy from the readers. In other words, the WP journalists engage political, militant and civilian sources alongside other news agencies that can represent asserted voices supporting certain perceptions, presenting the Palestinians as terrorists and the Israeli civilians as the victims of the Palestinian rocket attacks. The representation focuses also on Israeli officers' efforts to negotiate and engage with the other side, presenting a more positive view of the Israeli perspective. WP highlights Israeli Prime Minister Netanyahu's response to a statement by Hamas. It emphasizes the perceived threat posed by Hamas members and the resulting increase in hostility with the Palestinians. The representation aligns with WP's focus on Israeli concerns and security issues.

On the other hand, AJE journalists rely on the external sources that condemn the Israeli actions against the Palestinian citizens, and regard the Palestinians as the innocent victims of the Israeli forces as the following examples 40-45 show:

40. ICC **found** six hospitals, nine healthcare centers, and there was no justification for live fire. It also censured the Israeli government for systematic discrimination against the Palestinian citizens. (AJE-29-APR-2018)
41. 'The Security Council refused **to see** massive Israeli aerial bombardments, killing more than 2,000 Palestinians'. Abbas cited the Jerusalem announcement. (AJE-27-APR-2018)
42. She said she had come to the border three times to **see** her land "because the **smell** of our land is calling us," Wijdan Hassanain, 45 old told Aljazeera. (AJE-30-MAR-2018)
43. "When I **saw the** beauty of our stolen lands, the trees and the picturesque nature of it all, I wondered: why are we trapped here in a coop?" Ahmad Abu Artema, the main organizer behind the Marches of Return told Al Jazeera. (AJE-30-MAR-2018)
44. "Israeli officials were slammed for a policy that **saw** Palestinian family homes repeatedly targeted over supposed links to armed faction members," Haydee Dijkstal, an international criminal and human rights lawyer added. (AJE-12-APR-2018)
45. "We **watched** two soldiers get out of a military jeep, kneel and aim their guns at us, taking up a sniper stance, at Razan and saw her point to her back and then fall down" Rami Abu Jazar, 29, a volunteer paramedic from Khan Younis told Al-Jazeera. (AJE-18-JUL-2018)

In example 40, the verb the verb "*found*" functions as a marker of authoritative determination, indicating that the ICC's investigation led to the conclusion that there was no justification for live fire and that hospitals and healthcare centers were targeted. It

accentuates the ICC's authoritative stance on the Israeli government's discriminatory actions. In example 41, the verb "*see*" here indicates the Security Council's unwillingness to acknowledge or address the situation. The linguistic word choice (e.g., *see*) serves to underscore the selective perception and response of the Security Council. It highlights the Security Council's deliberate act of not acknowledging or recognizing the Israeli aerial bombardments that resulted in Palestinian casualties. In example 42, the verbs "*see*" and "*smell*" denote a physical act of observation. The significance here is not just about seeing or smelling, but also emphasizing the emotional and sensory connection to the land. In example 43, the verb "*saw*" in this instance signifies an act of visual perception. The act of seeing here prompts the speaker's reflection on their situation, highlighting the power of visual stimuli in shaping thoughts and perspectives. In example 44, the linguistic choice "*saw*" indicates that Israeli officials were responsible for the policy that led to targeting Palestinian family homes. It is employed to describe a policy action taken by Israeli officials, highlighting their role in overseeing or implementing the policy. In example 45, the verb "*watched*" is used to describe a continuous and focused act of observation. The use of "*watched*" emphasizes the deliberate and intense nature of the observation.

AJE news writers adopt attested voices (e.g., *ICC*, *Security Council*, *Human Rights Watch* and *attested civilian witnesses*) which are officially represented in ways that convict the Israeli actors and their actions against the Palestinians. AJE highlights the '*attested*' and '*endorsed*' findings, emphasizing Israeli violations, including unjustified use of live fire and systematic discrimination against Palestinian citizens. The representation reflects a critical perspective, focusing on the ICC's condemnation of Israeli actions. AJE emphasizes also the scale of Israeli military actions and highlights the perceived lack of international recognition or intervention. The writers also feature

Palestinian individuals expressing their strong connection to their land and their desire to visit it despite the risks. Such representation highlights the emotional bond Palestinians have with their land and their determination to maintain that connection in spite of the Israeli policies that impact innocent Palestinian families. Such portrayal highlights the perceived aggression and use of force by Israeli soldiers, evoking sympathy for the Palestinian side.

It suggests that both newspapers attempt to report their news discourse according to appropriate ways in which they can position themselves and assert certain dialogic positioning which can present propositions as valid, objective and fair news. The writers choose sources and present them as undoubtable voices, nominated to mediate and reflect conceptions suiting particular socio-cultural beliefs and power structures. The significance of these findings lies in the understanding that news discourse is not a passive conveyance of information, but an active construction of narratives. The deliberate selection of “*endorsed*” and “*attested*” sources and references as prioritization of actors, as revealed in the analysis, influence the way events and issues are presented to the audience. This highlights the role of news journalists in shaping public opinion and constructing the narratives that influence the readers’ understanding and interpretation of events. The analysis reveals that the journalists of both newspapers exhibit a discerning approach in selecting ‘endorsed’ and ‘attested’ knowledge from various sources. Rather than gathering information indiscriminately, they carefully choose specific ‘*endorsed*’ and ‘*attested*’ sources that align with their predetermined conceptions and stance. This deliberate selection process indicates a tendency to restrict dialogic spaces for alternative sources or voices, focusing on amplifying certain perspectives. The writers accurately mediate attested voices that reinforce their support for specific constitutional implications and favoured attitudes, thereby shaping the discourse according to their preferred

narrative. This suggests a strategic use of ‘*attest*’ and ‘*endorse*’ patterns to advance assured ideological positions and maintain a controlled information environment.

In the subsequent sections, the practices employed by journalists in utilizing the ‘*attest*’ and ‘*endorse*’ patterns as credible forms of evidence in the presentation of hard news are explored. The objective is to reveal how news writers strategically employ processes of attestation and endorsement by carefully selecting authoritative sources and appointed voices to convey assertive purposes or implications within the news discourse. In doing so, they contribute to the restructuring of the news discourse, perpetuating specific socio-cultural realities that uphold undeniable ideologies, stances, and power dynamics. The upcoming section focuses primarily on the examination of ‘*attest*’ patterns prevalent throughout the corpus, offering valuable insights into the journalists’ approach to substantiating their claims and presenting information in a compelling and authoritative manner.

### **5.3.1 Patterns of ‘Attest’ Across Social Actors in the Corpus**

As formally expressed, ‘*attest*’ is mainly related to direct evidence (i.e., direct witness) through which the news writers engage human sensory senses, such as visual e.g., *I watch, see, observe, look at... etc.*, and/or olfactory e.g., *I smell, odor, ascent...etc.*, (Huan, 2018, p. 24), which can be taken on by the news writers as ‘hard evidence’

It expectedly makes the news report to be favorably perceived as objective, first-hand, new and most probably true. The news writers attempt to exclusively engage authorial and/or non-authorial sources by attesting facts in reporting the events. It constitutes conceptions and means for journalists to uncover their presence in the news discourse by

sharing with the audience their voice as well as reveal the vividness of the action. Table 5.3 provides comparatively the distribution of ‘*attest*’ resources in the corpus.

**Table 5.3. Distribution of ‘*Attest*’ Resources Associated with the actors**

<b>Attest Sources</b>	<b>(WP) No</b>	<b>(WP) %</b>	<b>(AJE) No</b>	<b>(AJE) %</b>
Political Sources	11	24	8	12
Militant Sources	12	26	10	14
Civilian Sources	13	28	39	58
Journalistic Sources	6	13	5	8
Other Sources	4	9	5	8
<b>Total</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>67</b>	<b>100%</b>

The information presented in Table 5.3 reveals interesting patterns regarding the sourcing practices of AJE journalists in reporting entities and events. It appears that civilian eye-witness accounts are highly prioritized, with 39 occ representing 58% of the corpus (compared to 13 occ, or 28% in WP). This highlights a deliberate emphasis on incorporating perspectives directly from those who have witnessed the events firsthand. However, the situation is quite different when it comes to ‘*attest*’ sources from militant actors. AJE journalists exhibit a lower frequency of mediation, with only 10 occ, 14% in contrast to WP's 12 occ, 26%. Additionally, a notable aspect is the presence of attested sources derived from the journalists' own authorial knowledge, accounting for 5 occ, 8% in AJE (compared to 6 occ, or 13% in WP). The inclusion of these sources suggests a certain level of expertise and personal involvement in the reporting process. Furthermore, the frequency of other official sources, which are not immediately recognizable in the given context, is relatively lower in WP discourse (4 occ, 9%) compared to AJE (5 occ, 8%) when reporting on events. These sourcing patterns reflect the deliberate choices made by journalists in selecting and incorporating different voices to shape the narrative and provide diverse perspectives on the events at hand. These observations suggest that both newspapers exhibit a bias towards amplifying certain actors' voices, while downplaying others, indicating a desire to shape the news narrative in alignment with specific

implications and attitudes. It can be inferred that each newspaper employs moderation techniques to validate, advocate, legitimize, or support the voices and actions of actors over others. The analysis highlights that the majority of 'attest' sources are concentrated around four central themes: *Facing the Consequences of the War*, *Rights of Return*, *Protests*, *Medical Situation* and *Calling for Violence*. To illustrate the divergent usage of 'attest' patterns within the news discourse, specific examples from both newspapers are provided below:

46. The Palestinian Health Ministry said six people, including at least five militants, were killed and seven others wounded. In the early hours, a seventh body **was found** (WP-27-APR-2018)
47. Israel carried out airstrikes on 350 targets in Gaza, levelling whole multi-story buildings. "We **watched** around 23 people being killed in Gaza, and rockets fired from Gaza killed four Israelis. The clashes saw close to 2,000 people die, including more than 400 Palestinian children". Washington Post reporter added (WP-13-APR-2018)
48. "The committee **attested** that the fact-finding investigation on health conditions in the occupied Palestinian territories reveals the necessity for the situation to be led by World Health Organization experts, as affirmed by WHO officials during the World Health Assembly on May 24" (WP-26-MAY-2018)

In terms of *Consequences of the conflict*, the WP journalists rely on official sources (e.g., *Palestinian Health Ministry*, *Washington Post report*, and *World Health Assembly*) in accessing eye-witnessed news knowledge (e.g., *was found*, *watched*, *saw* and *found fact-findings*). WP journalists mediate the voices, witnessed the actions, whereby they can support their news knowledge to be reliable and objective. WP journalists' trend to adopt news knowledge pertaining targeting the civilians as a result of the mutual militant responses, especially that most of those human casualties are from militant actors, as in example 46. By highlighting the discovery of the seventh body, WP implies that the information is based on concrete evidence and firsthand observation. This linguistic resource can be seen as supportive of the Israeli position, as it portrays the events as an objective account of the situation on the ground. WP journalists also mediate voices that legitimize the Israeli militant actions, since such actions come as reactions to

the rocket attacks launched from Gaza, as in example 47. The verb "*watched*" functions as a way to attest or confirm the events that took place. It indicates the act of observing and verifying a situation, thus lending credibility to the reported information and adds a sense of firsthand experience or reliable knowledge to the statement about the casualties and incidents related to the Israeli airstrikes and the ensuing clashes. Further, the WP writers attempt to show their sympathy with the Palestinian civilians by including the voices of humanitarian organization (e.g., *WHO*) that calls for putting Gaza under international guardianship as in example 48. The verb "*attested*" is utilized to emphasize the confirmation of a fact-finding investigation's outcomes. It also showcases the committee's authoritative confirmation of the investigation's results and to stress the importance of the recommended course of action. It adds a sense of reliability and trustworthiness to the committee's statement that supports the Israeli stance by presenting their recommendations as well-founded and backed by thorough investigation. In essence, the patterns of '*attest*' in these examples demonstrate the act of providing evidence, confirmation, or personal experiences to support the information being conveyed. These words (e.g., *was found, watched, attested*) serve as valuable resources to strengthen the credibility of the reported events and findings aligned with the Israeli position, thereby justifying and supporting the Israeli stance in the context of the given situations. Whether it is discovering a body, personally witnessing casualties, or providing official confirmation, '*attest*' resources "play a vital role in authenticating and reinforcing the information shared in these contexts" (Huan, 2016, p. 113).

On the other hand, AJE news writers attempt to adopt authorial voices that concern the suffering of the civilian actors, *Targeting the Civilians*, and introduce them as the casualties of the Israeli aggression as the following examples show:

49. The two men, who were later identified as Naji Abuasi, 18, and Alaa Abuasi, 21, were taken to the Nasser Hospital in Khan Younis after their bodies **were discovered** on Monday night by Red Crescent medics (AJE-20-JUL-2018)
50. "I **watched** those wounded lying on the floor - there are no more beds to accommodate them. The hospitals are overflowing," The health ministry's spokesperson added (AJE-20-JUL-2018)
51. "Monday was the deadliest day for Palestinians, we **saw at** least 2,251 Palestinians killed, and we **observed** that most of the fatalities were civilians, including 551 children. At least 73 Israelis were also killed, 67 of whom were soldiers". UN team noted (AJE-24-JUL-2018)

In example 49, the verb "*discovered*" indicates that the bodies of the two men, Naji Abuasi and Alaa Abuasi, were found or encountered for the first time. Likewise, "*watched*" in example 50, which acts as a testimony to the personal experience of the spokesperson eye-witnessing or even having lived the situation. In the context of example 51, the 'attest' resource e.g., "*saw*" is used to convey the direct witnessing of UN team to the situation (i.e., *2251 Palestinians killed*). Further, the UN team used (e.g., *observe*) to draw a conclusion based on their careful examination, stating that most of the fatalities among Palestinians were civilians, including 551 children. The term "*observes*" highlights that they carefully assessed the available information and made an informed observation about the nature of the casualties. It suggests that combination of "*saw*" and "*observe*" in this context underscores the UN team's involvement in both witnessing the events and analyzing the data to provide a comprehensive and credible assessment of the situation on that deadly Monday. By such pattern, AJE journalists tend to introduce the news report as factual, reliable and worth supporting the discourse, including 'attested facts', undoubted sources.

The analysis highlights the strategic incorporation of attested voices by writers from both WP and AJE newspapers, aligning them with their own propositions. This deliberate engagement with external sources serves two primary purposes, contributing to the overall effectiveness of the news discourse. Firstly, it strengthens the journalists'

arguments by presenting supporting evidence and agreement from external actors. This enhances the perceived validity and reliability of the news discourse. Secondly, it creates a sense of authenticity and truthfulness by showcasing diverse perspectives that align with the journalists' narrative. In essence, this strategic utilization of attestation reinforces the journalists' authority and persuasiveness in shaping public perception.

For example, WP journalists employ a strategy predominantly relying on the accounts of Israeli soldiers who witnessed the actions. This choice of sources allows WP journalists to justify and legitimize the targeting of Palestinians on the borders. By mediating the perspectives of Israeli sources, the journalists seek to substantiate their portrayal of the events. This approach can be seen in specific examples where WP journalists present the viewpoints of Israeli soldiers to provide a narrative that aligns with *Targeting of the Palestinian Civilians*. Through this selective use of sources, WP journalists construct a perspective that supports the actions taken by Israeli forces, potentially shaping public opinion and influencing the perception of the events as the following examples show:

52. “We **watched** the teenager, dressed in black, running away from Gaza’s border fence with Israel carrying a tire. Just before reaching a crowd, he crumbles under gunfire”. The Washington Post reporter added (WP-30-Mar-2018)
53. “We **saw** a total of 120 unexploded rockets, fired by Hamas militant groups during recent attacks” The Washington Post reporter said. (WP-13-Jun-2018)
54. And so, the shooting began as early as nine o'clock that morning. I **saw** women, children, amputees, young men and elderly get shot, even though they were not trying to escape from Hamas rockets in the south of Israel. One young man, whose face I will never forget, was shot in the abdomen. The reporter added. (WP-14-Jun-2018)

Example 52 expresses how the shot Palestinian civilian was portrayed as rebellious, with the claim that he was carrying a tire intended to be set on fire at the Israeli borders. The verb “*watched*” is used to attribute the act of observation to “we,” indicating that the WP reporter and possibly others were actively witnessing the described events. Similarly, in

example 53, the writers mediate the authorial Israeli sources that witnessed the unexploded rockets launched by the militant groups in Gaza. The verb "*saw*" is used to reinforce the sense of firsthand witnessing which adds an authoritative dimension to the report. This portrayal aligns with the narrative mightily justifies the use of force against the individual and/or protestors on the borders, as it implies a potential threat or provocative action on the part of the Palestinian, while the Israeli forces try to prevent such Palestinian militant attacks and protect the Israeli citizens. It is also clearly shown in example 54, where the writers show the suffering of the Israeli civilians and human casualties resulting from the rocket attacks launched from Gaza. WP journalists attested the voice of the civilians who witnessed (e.g., *saw*) such attacks as well as quoted their words expressing their suffering caused by such attacks. Thus, such attested patterns can present the news discourse as 'factual', which is not vulnerable to questioning or doubting. Such attesting quotations do not only mark the reliability and objectivity of news discourse, but they also condemn explicitly the Palestinian armed groups that fire rocket attacks against the Israeli civilians and even put implicitly, the responsibility on such armed groups when the Palestinian civilians are targeted. Such patterns of representation related to the theme, *targeting the civilians*, create an immersive portrayal carrying legitimization and justification for the Israeli actions against Gaza.

In contrast to WP's approach, AJE journalists attempt to quote directly the words of the Palestinian civilians witnessing the risk events. AJE journalists mediate directly the quotations of the civilian actors themselves, who were in the actions, whereby they (journalists) can support their news knowledge to be truthful and impartial as the following examples show:

55. "We were **watching** and **re-watching** Israeli soldiers shoot the civilians in the back of their heads" (AJE-27-APR-2018)
56. "We stood about 10 meters away from them, we **saw** soldiers get out of a military jeep, kneel and aim their guns at us, taking up a sniper stance" (AJE-17-Jul-2018)
57. "Razan was standing to my right and [medical team member] Rasha was behind me. We were talking. Suddenly, they fired two live bullets at us. I looked at Razan and **saw** her point to her back and then fall down." The paramedic Abu Jazar said (AJE-11-April-2018)
58. "The hospital **smells** bloody, there is blood everywhere ,,,,we cannot afford the **smell** of the blood", local journalist Maram Humaid told Al Jazeera from the Indonesia Hospital in the northern Gaza Strip (AJE- 18-JUN-2018)

In examples 55 & 56, for instance, the news writers attest the eyewitnesses of the civilians witnessing (e.g., *watching* and *saw*) the Israeli snipers shooting the Palestinian civilians on the borders, as in example 57, where the AJE writers mediate the authorial voices of paramedics who personally witnessed the actions (e.g., *saw*), and tried to rescue the civilians targeted by the Israeli soldiers on the borders. In addition, AJE journalists mediate also the other sources (i.e., *local journalists*) who can impartially support their propositions within news report, as in example 58, (e.g., *smells bloody, cannot afford the smell of the blood*), which can objectively express and show the savage aggression on the Palestinians. The use of "*saw*" emphasizes the immediacy and real-time nature of the paramedic's account. These '*attest*' linguistic resources suggest that the sourced actors were present during the incidents and these eyewitness testimonies can carry significant weight in conveying the emotional impact of the violence on the Palestinian civilians. In essence, by directly quoting these civilians, the journalists aim to substantiate their news knowledge and present it with a commitment to accuracy and fairness. This practice allows the journalists to bring forth first-hand accounts from those who were directly involved in the actions, lending credibility and authenticity to their reporting. By giving prominence to the voices of civilian actors, AJE journalists seek also to provide a more nuanced and comprehensive perspective on the events, enabling readers to engage with the lived experiences and testimonies of those affected by the risks.

Moreover, in terms of focusing on the theme, *Humanitarian Aids and Reliefs* and *Violations of the International Laws*, AJE journalists mediate extraordinarily other official voices (e.g., *UN Refugees Agencies*) authorially attested the humanitarian suffering of the Palestinians in Gaza, as in examples 59, 60 and 61 where the AJE writers importantly quote the witness of UN humanitarian organizations who attested to such suffering.

59. The UN team **found** 189 Palestinian bodies between March 30 and July 31 this year. (AJE-11-SEP-2018)
60. UN members **watched** Israel committing war crimes in the Great March of Return protests. (AJE-27-SEP-2018)
61. UN Convosy have **seen** the electricity outrages, water and food shortages, and medicine cuts for the people of Gaza, confirming that Israel's blockade has set the stage for a profound humanitarian catastrophe. The UN recently warned conditions are deteriorating at such a rapid pace that, if the current situation continues, Gaza could be uninhabitable by the year 2020. (AJE-1-AUG-2018)

Example 59 expresses that the finding from the UN team highlights the high number of Palestinian fatalities during a specific period, indicating the severity of the violence and loss of life in the region. The use of "*found*" suggests that the information is based on the UN team conducted research or investigation. The significance lies in the recognition of the human cost and the need to address the ongoing conflict to prevent further casualties. It underscores the urgency for a peaceful resolution and the protection of Palestinian lives. Example 60 suggests that UN members observed what they deemed to be war crimes committed by Israel during the *Great March of Return Protests*. By using "*watched*," the AJE emphasizes the act of visual observation, which strengthens the portrayal of direct witness involvement. This choice highlights the role of the UN members as credible witnesses to the events they are reporting. The implication is that Israel's actions in suppressing the protests were seen as violating international humanitarian law. This finding holds significant weight as it raises concerns about human rights violations and the need for accountability for the alleged war crimes. Example 61 uncovers the dire

humanitarian situation in Gaza, emphasizing the impact of Israel's blockade on the population's access to basic necessities. The use of "*seen*" underscores the UN Convoy's role as first-hand witnesses, bolstering the portrayal of their credibility in assessing the situation. The significance lies in the recognition of the potential humanitarian catastrophe and the urgency to address the situation. The warning from the UN about Gaza potentially becoming uninhabitable by 2020 underscores the need for immediate action to alleviate the suffering of the people and prevent a further deterioration of living conditions.

The essence of these findings lies in their assessment of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict and the recognition of its devastating consequences. They serve to raise awareness about the human cost, human rights violations and the urgent need for a resolution to the conflict. The findings carry significant weight as they come from a reputable international body like the UN, lending credibility and urgency to the issues at hand. Such findings reveal that AJE seeks to potentially shape public opinion, influence policy decisions and spur international efforts towards a peaceful resolution. They draw attention to the urgency of addressing the root causes of the conflict, protecting human rights, and alleviating the humanitarian crisis in Gaza. These findings provide a basis for critical discussions, calls for accountability and actions and efforts aimed at promoting justice and peace in the region. On the other hand, the journalists of WP tend to marginalize the voices of those who provide testimonies about the suffering endured by Palestinians in Gaza. Consequently, the voices that shed light on the critical themes of *Humanitarian Aid and Relief* efforts in Gaza are noticeably absent or neglected in the news discourse of WP. This indicates a significant disparity in the attention given to these crucial issues, with WP failing to provide adequate platform or recognition for the voices that highlight the dire circumstances faced by Palestinians in Gaza.

In their coverage of the theme concerning the *Calls for Violence* and the *Great Marches Protests*, both newspaper journalists demonstrate a deliberate choice in selecting specific '*attest*' sources to complement their own journalistic stance. This strategic selection aims to shape the narrative surrounding these events according to particular positions. For instance:

62. An Israeli commission investigated and **observed** the violence and found clear evidence that there was no justification for live fire, but not a single officer was indicted. (WP-21-SEP-2018)
63. Hamas **saw** hundreds of rockets being fired into Israel, reaching as far as Tel Aviv and massive Israeli aerial bombardments, killing more than 2,000 Palestinians. More than 70 Israelis and one foreign national were also killed. (WP-27-APR-2018)
64. A Washington Post reporter **watched** Gazans join in widespread violence sweeping Israel. (WP-12-APR-2018)
65. Some Hamas leaders have also been **seen** in the protests. They see such protests as a chance for Gazans to vent and direct their anger at Israel. (WP-30-MAR-2018)

WP journalists engage '*attested*' sources that can legitimize using the power against the Palestinians. In example 62, WP journalists engage the Israeli voices (i.e., *Israeli commission*) that observed the action (e.g., *observed* and *found clear evidence*) and condemn the Palestinian violence, yet did not investigate the behavior of the Israeli soldiers toward the Palestinians. This finding from the Israeli commission raises critical questions about accountability and justice. It underscores the complexities surrounding law enforcement and accountability in the Israeli-Palestinian context. It suggests potential bias or challenges within the legal system and could fuel further debate and criticism regarding how such incidents are handled. In other words, WP focuses mainly on sources of '*attest*' that can criminalize the Palestinians and their leadership, especially that the Palestinians are represented as *Hamas*, which is the faction categorized as a terrorist group by the American administration, as in example 63. The writers concentrate on Hamas leadership who (e.g., *saw hundreds of rockets being fired into Israel*) and even call for more rockets to be fired into Israel and no matter about the ramifications generated

on the Palestinian citizens. It underscores the tragic human toll of the conflict and the profound impact it has on civilians. The unequal casualty count reflects the asymmetry of the conflict's effects and raises questions about the proportionality of responses. Further, the writers come to mediating '*attested*' knowledge from authorial news sources of the reporters themselves who witnessed (e.g., *watched*) the event, as in example 64. It captures the dynamics of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, illustrating how events in Gaza can have ripple effects across the region. The observation suggests a connection between events in different areas, emphasizing the interconnectedness of the conflict. It also highlights the role of media in reporting on and shaping public perceptions of conflicts. Example 65 provides insight into the motivations and perspectives of Hamas leaders in relation to the protests. The verb "*seen*" suggests a strategic use of these events (protests). It sheds light on the role of Hamas leaders in the protests and their perspective on the demonstrations. It indicates that Hamas leaders consider the protests as an opportunity for Gazans to express their frustrations and direct their anger towards Israel. The significance lies in understanding the motivations and strategies employed by various actors in the conflict, contributing to a deeper understanding of the dynamics at play.

On the other hand, AJE journalists prioritize the inclusion of "*attested*" news knowledge that originates from the experiences of civilians directly affected by the actions. These writers actively engage with the testimonies and accounts of eyewitnesses who have personally witnessed the events unfold. By mediating and presenting the "*attested*" witnesses, AJE journalists aim to provide a voice to the individuals who have firsthand knowledge and perspective on the situation as the following examples show:

66. "He had no gun, no Molotov, a tire. Does that harm the Israelis, a tire?" asked his brother Mohamed Abdul Nabi, 22. "He wasn't going toward the Israeli side. He was seen running away.". (AJE-31-Mar-2018)

67. "You will not see more protests like this until May 15, the day the Palestinians call the Nakba that marked the founding of the state of Israel." (AJE-31-Mar-2018)

68. In late November, the Palestinians were protesting against the deal for Khan Eshieh that saw more than 2,500 citizens, their families and other Palestinian civilians evacuated. (AJE-2-APR-2018)
69. Twenty-one bodies were found in Rafah, some burned, in the northern borders. The bodies were found near tens of burned-out houses near the town. I came *out* of the *house* and found a *scene* of carnage. It's as though a fire is *burning* in my *body*. (AJE-21-AUG-2018)

Example 66 includes a quote from Mohamed Abdul Nabi which highlights the frustration and confusion surrounding the actions of Palestinians during the protests. The verb “*seen*” contributes to the overall account of the situation, highlighting that the person's action of running away was observed by someone, adding credibility to the description. By questioning the use of force against someone who was not armed with lethal weapons, the statement draws attention to the disproportionate response from the Israeli side. The significance lies in raising awareness about the unequal power dynamics and the potential excessive use of force against unarmed protesters. The writers focus on mediating the Palestinians as the indigenous people who seek to get self-determination and struggle for their dignity and identity confiscated by the Israeli occupation. So too in example 67, which highlights the ongoing nature of the protests and their connection to a significant historical event for Palestinians—the *Nakba*. The verb “*see*” is used in this sentence to forecast an anticipated event. It contributes to the ‘attest’ pattern by indicating a future observation or experience. It expresses the belief about what will happen in the future and attributing this observation to the audience. It conveys a sense of certainty about the prediction. By linking the protests to the *Nakba*, the quote underscores the historical and political context of the demonstrations, emphasizing their symbolic significance and the deep-rooted grievances of the Palestinian population. It further emphasizes the determination and persistence of the protesters in their quest for justice and their struggle for recognition. Example 68 expresses the specific focus of the Palestinian protests, specifically against *the Deal of the Century* that led to the evacuation of thousands of

individuals from Khan Eshieh. The verb "*saw*" indicates that the action was witnessed or experienced, and it contributes to the narration of the situation. The significance lies in drawing attention to the underlying issues and grievances that have sparked the protests. It underscores the impact of political decisions and policies on the lives and well-being of Palestinian civilians, emphasizing the broader socio-political context of the protests. Example 69 implicitly reveals a harrowing account from a witness in Rafah, which highlights the tragic and violent consequences of the conflict. The use of "*found*" as part of the '*attest*' pattern contributes to conveying the speaker's emotional reaction to the situation. The description of burned bodies and houses creates a vivid and emotional portrayal of the aftermath of an attack. The significance lies in providing firsthand testimony that exposes the human suffering and the devastating impact of the conflict on individuals and communities. In all these examples, the verbs "*seen*," "*see*," "*saw*," and "*found*" are used to express attitudes and viewpoints by attributing observation, perception or experience to specific individuals or unspecified sources. This helps to provide a sense of authenticity, evidence and personal connection to the information being conveyed.

The writers mediate the '*attested*' sources expressing the civilians' suffrage caused by the Israeli forces. In the AJE corpus, the Palestinians are widely reproduced with '*attested*' sources supporting the stance of them being innocent civilians and indigenous people who attempt to peacefully bring back their rights and struggle to end the occupation and injustice done to them. These validated sources emphasize their peaceful endeavors to reclaim their rights and highlight their struggle for justice and liberation and combat the injustices imposed upon them. In other words, AJE journalists deftly construct a captivating portrayal that shines a spotlight on the Palestinians' indomitable quest for equitable treatment and emancipation. It serves as a powerful

reminder of the human cost and the urgent need for a resolution to prevent further loss and destruction as in examples 70 and 71:

70. Even though Gaza is, in many respects, unique, indigenous people have, historically, seen their children in similar situations. This was recognized by the United Nations, when it affirmed "the legitimacy of the peoples' struggle for liberation from colonial and foreign domination and alien subjugation by all available means, including armed struggle." Gandhi himself thought that in certain instances violence was an adequate strategic choice. (AJE-21-AUG-2018)

71. "He had no gun, no Molotov, a tire. Does that harm the Israelis, a tire?" asked his brother Mohamed Abdul Nabi, 22. "He wasn't going toward the Israeli side. He was seen running away." (AJE-31-MAR-2018)

In a critical and nuanced portrayal, AJE news writers employ attested and validated sources to shed light on the Palestinian struggle in Gaza. Through example 70, the historical backdrop is invoked (e.g., *historically seen their children*), highlighting the recognition by the United Nations of the legitimate struggle against colonial domination and subjugation. This attested stance is further supported by the acknowledgment that even nonviolent proponents like Gandhi acknowledged the strategic use of violence in certain circumstances. These sources converge to construct a broader narrative of resistance and justified struggle. Continuing with example 71, another attested source challenges preconceptions and portrays Palestinians as innocent victims. The quote from the brother emphasizes the insignificance of a mere tire as a threat and asserts that the individual in question (e.g., *seen*) was not approaching the Israeli side but fleeing from it. By amplifying this perspective, the writers aim to counter the prevailing narrative that demonizes Palestinians and instead evoke empathy and support for their plight. By incorporating historical affirmations, alternative viewpoints, and first-hand accounts, AJE discourse challenges prevailing biases and invites readers to consider the complexities and nuances of the situation in Gaza.

In contrast to the attested and validated sources in AJE, the news writers in WP exhibit a different stance in their portrayal of the Palestinian struggle. The attested sources utilized in WP discourse tend to support a narrative that justifies Israeli actions and

marginalizes the voices attesting to the suffering of Palestinians in Gaza as the following examples 72-74 show:

72. As soldiers they feel uncomfortable with journalists **watching** them, I explained, but as citizens they needed the media to shine light on the government's actions — including its military operations. (WP-31-MAR-2018)
73. "I used to love kites, but when you **see** how much damage a [\$3] kite can cause — how much damage to nature, the environment, tourism — then you start hating them," David said. (WP-7-APR-2018)
74. "I'm against it," said Wijdan Hassanain, 45, as she bottle-fed her grandchild while **watching** demonstrators near the fence at a spot in north-eastern Gaza. "It's polluting the environment. And, secondly, it will be an excuse for the Jews to fire crazily and randomly." (WP-13-May-2018)

In the WP news discourse, the utilization of "attest" resources (e.g., *watching*, *see*) are employed to convey implications regarding the Palestinian actions on the borders. Example 72 highlights the discomfort felt by soldiers when being watched by journalists, emphasizing their role as citizens who rely on media coverage to shed light on the government's actions, including military operations. This attested engagement implies a nuanced perspective, recognizing the complex dynamics between the military and the media and the need for transparency and accountability. WP journalists present also voices that depict the damaging effects of certain actions (described as riots and violent) carried out by Palestinians. In example 73, WP journalists mediate the voices that decry the Palestinian actions on the borders such as David who expresses a shift in perspective towards kites, highlighting the negative impact they can have on nature, the environment and tourism. The verb "*see*" conveys the process of witnessing and understanding the impact of kites causing damage. This attested source suggests a stance that emphasizes the consequences of such actions and potentially fosters a negative perception of Palestinian activities. Moreover, in example 74, WP news writers mediate the voices of Palestinian civilians who disagree or disapprove of the protests arranged on the borders, presenting them as actions that can bring nothing, but more violence and breed more

conflicts. The verb “*watching*” emphasizes the act of observing and its role in forming Wijdan Hassanain's opinions. These voices convey concerns about the environmental impact and the potential for indiscriminate firing by the Israeli side. By featuring these attested sources, WP journalists frame the protests as futile, detrimental and counterproductive, potentially escalating violence and perpetuating conflict. This portrayal emphasizes the potential negative consequences of the Palestinian actions and reinforces a viewpoint that justifies Israeli military responses against the Palestinians and Gaza.

In summary, the analysis reveals a clear distinction in the use of '*attested*' sources between AJE and WP newspapers. WP journalists predominantly prioritize voices that condemn Palestinian actions, particularly those carried out by militant groups such as rocket attacks and border incidents. They also highlight '*attested*' voices that criticize or downplay peaceful Palestinian actions, such as the right of return protests. This approach by WP writers serves to justify and legitimize Israeli use of force as self-defence against Palestinian resistance. On the other hand, AJE journalists actively incorporate '*attested*' voices that portray Palestinians as victims of Israeli aggression. They aim to emphasize the peaceful nature of Palestinian protests against the Israeli siege and oppression. Additionally, AJE focuses on exposing the humanitarian suffering in Gaza resulting from the Israeli blockade, which is a topic that WP journalists appear hesitant to address.

This disparity in the selection and representation of '*attested*' sources indicates a deliberate bias in both newspapers' editorial approach. The journalists carefully choose voices that align with their preexisting positions and attitudes, suggesting a conscious selection process driven by ideological and power dynamics. The difference in engagement with '*attested*' sources reflects the distinct perspectives and narratives adopted by AJE and WP in their coverage of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. While WP

tends to emphasize Israeli security concerns and actions, AJE prioritizes highlighting the plight of Palestinians and the impact of Israeli policies on their lives. The significance of this difference lies in the way the newspapers shape public perception and understanding of the conflict. The selection of specific '*attested*' voices contributes to the creation of divergent narratives, reinforcing existing biases and influencing readers' perspectives. Both AJE and WP writers carefully choose '*attested*' voices that align with their preexisting stances and attitudes, indicating a deliberate bias in the selection process. The following sections further explore the '*endorse*' patterns within the corpora.

### 5.3.2 Patterns of 'Endorse' Across Social Actors in the Corpus

Endorsement assertions are systematic patterns that the news writers of both newspapers widely used in their news discourse. The writers patronize '*endorsed sources*', portraying them as valid and trustworthy substantiation. The writers make reference to other external sources and voices, through which the journalists can explicitly and implicitly support their attitudes and notions within news discourse. The initial findings of the corpus could obviously reveal that the news writers of both *Washington Post* and *Al Jazeera* newspapers include '*endorsement*' resources in a way that can be realized as either exhibiting the journalists respect or support to the notion or manifesting their contradiction or refusal to the notion. The writers of the two newspapers mediate endorsed sources of human beings (e.g., *actors*) as well as inanimate entities (e.g., *objective reports, official investigations, surveys,...etc.*). Further, the journalists of both newspapers mediate the epistemological positions, with proofs being 'a making of the proposition as being based on some sort of 'hard proof'' (Bednarek, 2006, p.640). Hence, it is noteworthy to mention that these sources will be attributed to hard proof sources from

this point onward. The following table 5.4 provides comparatively the distribution of ‘endorse’ sources in the corpus:

**Table 5.4. Distribution of ‘Endorsed’ Resources Associated with the actors**

Endorse Sources	(WP) No	(WP) %	(AJE) No	(AJE) %
Political Sources	31	44	13	22
Militant Sources	16	23	10	17
Civilian Sources	12	17	22	38
Journalistic Sources	6	9	5	9
Other Official Sources	5	7	8	14
<b>Total (hard proof)</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>58</b>	<b>100%</b>

Table 5.4 shows that endorsement sources are more frequented in the WP corpus than AJE, 70 occ (vs 58 occ in AJE). It is also mentionable that hard proof sources in WP corpus come mainly from political sources, 31occ, 44% (vs 13occ, 22 % in AJE corpus), unlike the AJE corpus, where the news writers constitute ‘endorsed’ voices which primarily come from civilian sources, 22occ, 38% (vs 12occ, 17% in WP corpus). The WP mediate also endorsed voices referred to militant sources, 16 occ, 23% (vs 10occ, 17% AJE corpus). WP journalists increase to endorse also various journalistic authorial sources, 6 occ, 9 % than AJE journalists do, at 5occ, 9%. Both newspapers endorse other professional organizations and official sources which are likely sourced with 8occ, 14% in AJE and 5occ, 7% in WP. The inclusion of endorsed sources by both newspapers reflects the journalists' positioning and supports their attitudes and perspectives. Understanding the dynamics of endorsement patterns provides insight into the construction of news stories and the underlying motivations driving the news writers.

The journalists of the two newspapers tend to engage ‘endorsed’ voices predominately to report the five themes: *Right of Defence and Claims of War*, *Blaming Israel*, *Humanitarian Situation*, *Medical Situation* and *Targeting the Palestinian Factions*. The following examples show and explain how the journalists of the two

newspapers mediate patterns of '*endorsed*' sources in their news discourse. WP journalists aim to include '*endorsed*' voices that portray the *Great Marches* and *the Rights of Return Protests*, as disruptive or even more negative in nature as the following examples show:

75. The Great Marches of Return within Israel's 1948 borders **proved obviously** that when Palestinian citizens protest, it's "disturbing the peace" or worse. Days after the events in Gaza, for instance, Israeli police arrested 21 Palestinian protesters as they demonstrated in the northern Israeli city of Haifa
76. Videos, images and testimonies from the protest **show** police using barricades with the intention of consolidating individuals into a specific area (WP-9-May-2018)
77. The US administration **proved** that allocating energy and resources to these problems (Great Marches) might have no impact at all. It might even lead to outbreaks of worse-than-normal violence and the collapse of peace talks. (WP-30-May-2018)
78. The question is complex and it is certainly **found** that these (Protests) have contributed to the conflict's stubborn longevity. (WP-30-May-2018)

WP journalists attempt to involve '*endorsed*' voices that serve to highlight the potential impact of the protests on peace and stability in the region. The writers describe such events as violent incidents which impose the Israeli response. WP journalists thus mediate their own voice alongside US administration as '*endorsed*' source, which can reproduce the protests as actions that bring more violence. In example 75, the verb "*proved*" is used to assert a confirmed truth or fact that *The Great Marches of Return* are presented as evidence that supports the notion that when Palestinian citizens protest, their actions are perceived as "disturbing the peace" or even worse. The significance of this usage lies in the idea that the marches provide clear and undeniable evidence of the consequences that Palestinian citizens face when they engage in protests. The use of "*proved*" strengthens the argument being made by providing tangible evidence, making it harder to dismiss as mere conjecture. This resource bolsters the credibility and authority of the writer's stance by implying that the protests have established a clear pattern of causing disturbances and the subsequent arrest of protesters in Haifa serves as a concrete illustration of this. Thus,

the use of '*proved*' positions effectively the writer's perspective as an informed and substantiated viewpoint, aligning with their attitude towards the Israeli response to the protests. In example 76, the use of '*show*' bolsters the credibility of the observation being presented. It transforms the statement from a subjective opinion to an objectively verifiable fact, enhancing the persuasiveness of the writer's claim. The inclusion of this resource (e.g., *show*) not only underscores the author's attention to detail but also accentuates their attitude toward the police's tactics during the protest, lending an air of authority to their perspective. In example 77, the verb "*proved*" lends weight to the decisions of the US administration establishing a certain truth that strengthens the argument being made about the potential negative outcomes of *Great Marches Protests*, that could potentially lead to even more severe violence during the period following the collapse of the peace talks. The use of "*proved*" highlights the idea that the actions of the US administration have provided a concrete example that substantiates the potential negative outcomes of the Palestinian chosen approach (i.e., *Great Marches*). By positioning the US administration's actions as evidence, it adds weight to the assertion and encourages readers to consider the possibility of unintended consequences as a result. . It possibly grounds for validating the Israeli power over the Palestinians. In example 78, the verb "*found*" imparts an air of objectivity and serves to validate the assertion being made about the protests' role in the conflict's duration. The use of "*found*" highlights the idea that these Palestinian protests and rebellious actions play a role in the conflict's longevity.

This framing positions the protests as potentially negative or harmful actions, adding complexity to the overall understanding of *the Great March of Return*. Such '*endorse*' resources (e.g., *proved*, *show found*) accentuates the writers' credibility and bolsters their attitude that the protests are a key factor in the ongoing nature of the conflict.

WP writers lend credibility to the statements being made by grounding them in observable realities, making the overall narrative more persuasive and compelling. The analysis suggests that such ‘endorse’ resources transform subjective viewpoints into more concrete and evidence-backed assertions, thus reinforcing the attitudes and perspectives the writers wish to convey. The writers present their arguments as based on verifiable facts and research, strengthening the persuasiveness of their overall messages. Huan (2018) points out that journalists consciously use ‘endorse’ category to include formulations whereby they can involve implicitly/explicitly their agreement and support to the propositions and further limit the scope of other alternative propositions. The writes arrange ‘endorse’ expressions in a way that enable them to explicitly share and present viewpoints and stance.

Furthermore, AJE writers discursively revolve ‘endorse’ resources around the themes of Palestinian rights, protests against injustices, international recognition and the obstacles Palestinians face in accessing medical treatment. The writers seek to concentrate on these themes to provide insights into the motivations, challenges, and goals of the ongoing Palestinian demonstrations, particularly the *Great March of Return* movement as the following example show:

79. The Palestinian League for Human Rights -Salim Salamah **confirmed** that the ongoing marches **demonstrate** that “people in Gaza demonstrate to express themselves against the injustices of their reality in these weekly protests.” SOURCE: AL JAZEERA NEWS. (AJE-25-APR-2018)
80. The idea for the Great March of Return was floated around several months ago. The behaviors of Palestinians **clearly prove** that the main goal was for refugees to **demonstrate** their Right of Return, based on United Nations Resolution 194 adopted in December 1948. (AJE-31-MAR-2018)
81. “The international community has **approved** the rights of the Palestinian people,” Abu Sharekh said. (AJE-31-MAR-2018)

In terms of the voices that reacted to the *Great Marches*, AJE journalists adopt the voices that evaluate these protests as a legitimate response toward the injustice and

oppression that the Palestinians suffer from. In example 79, the inclusion of ‘*confirmed*’, ‘*demonstrate*’ serve to validate the statement's authenticity and accuracy, reinforcing the credibility of the claim made by the *Palestinian League for Human Rights – Salim Salamah*. The ‘*endorse*’ resources (e.g., *confirmed*, *demonstrate*) not only strengthens the writer’s argument but also underscores the writer's attitude that the marches are a form of expression against perceived injustices, aligning with the perspective of the League. So too in example 80, where the writers employ ‘*clearly prove*, *demonstrate*’ to emphasize the assertion's irrefutability and unequivocal nature. The writer accentuates the self-evidence of the claim. The use of ‘*clearly prove*’ elevates the credibility of the writer's argument, solidifying the perspective that the demonstrations are aligned with the *Right of Return*, as mandated by significant international resolutions and charters (e.g., *United Nations Resolution 194 and International Community*). Similarly in example 81, where the resource ‘*approved*’ in this example carries a tone of endorsement and validation, serving to enhance the legitimacy of the statement. The writer emphasizes the consensus and recognition from various actors on the rights of Palestinians. The use of ‘*approved*’ enhances the reliability of the writer’s argument, bolstering his attitude that the Palestinian people's rights are internationally acknowledged and supported.

Meanwhile, AJE journalists tend to shed light on the ‘*endorsed*’ sources implicitly criticizing the Israeli behaviors toward the Palestinians and express the negative impact on the Israeli blockade on them as the following examples show:

82. Israel has **approved** permits for only a third of injured demonstrators to cross Erez checkpoint for treatment, WHO says. (AJE-27-APR-2018)
83. According to a news report by WHO, only a third of Palestinians injured during demonstrations since the start of the March of Great Return movement, i.e. 30 have had their exit permits **approved** by Israeli authorities. (AJE-27-APR-2018)

AJE news writers ‘endorse’ official voices exposing the Israeli mistreatment toward the Palestinians especially in the humanitarian sectors. The writers engage the voice of human rights organizations (i.e., *WHO*) which shows the suffering of the Palestinians on the Israeli crossings and checkpoints as well as preventing the injured Palestinians to get the good treatment in advanced hospitals abroad. For instance, in example 82, the use of ‘*approved*’ implies a controlled and selective authorization process for injured Palestinians to receive medical treatment. The fact that only one-third of injured demonstrators were permitted to cross the Erez checkpoint for treatment suggests that a majority of injured individuals were being denied access to essential medical care. This highlights a pattern of mistreatment and a lack of proper medical assistance provided to Palestinians in need, potentially exacerbating their suffering and injuries. This pattern of endorsement through “*approved*” emphasizes the writers’ attitude that the mistreatment of Palestinians is systematic and deliberate, casting doubt on the fairness and equity of the permit issuance. So too in example 83, where the use of ‘*approved*’ emphasizes the power dynamics at play. The fact that only a third of injured Palestinians have their exit permits approved implies that a significant portion of those in need are being denied the right to seek medical attention outside the region. This pattern of endorsement strengthens the writers’ attitude that the mistreatment is an established practice, further solidifying the notion that Palestinian access to necessary medical care is being deliberately restricted. In essence, by utilizing ‘endorse’ resource (e.g., *approved*) in these instances, the writers enhance their expressions of concern and criticism toward the mistreatment of Palestinians, portraying it as an organized and systematic approach. The word “*approved*” adds an authoritative dimension to the mistreatment, making it more challenging to dismiss as isolated incidents. This pattern reinforces the writers’ attitude that such actions were endorsed and sanctioned by Israeli authorities, thereby effectively supporting their central message.

These examples from AJE shed light on various aspects of *the Great March of Return* and its implications for the Palestinian population. They highlight the motives behind the protests, the pursuit of rights and justice and the challenges faced by Palestinians in their quest for recognition and access to essential services. These findings contribute also to a deeper understanding of the humanitarian and human rights dimensions of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict.

However, WP news writers navigate the ‘*endorse*’ patterns on Israeli targeting of Palestinians and alleged war crimes by presenting verified information and credible sources. They don't overtly validate actions but rather emphasize accuracy and complexity. By juxtaposing ‘*endorse*’ sources from different destinations, writers challenge simplistic blame narratives and prompt critical engagement. The shared responsibility for conflict repercussions is acknowledged through the presentation of incidents involving both parties, Israelis and Palestinians. This approach encourages readers to critically evaluate the multifaceted nature of the conflict without direct justification. The following examples reveal how the writers interact and evaluate the themes i.e., *Right of Defense and Claims of War alongside Blaming Israel for Committing War Crimes*:

84. UN mission **finds evidence** of war crimes by both sides, Israeli forces and Palestinian militants committed serious war crimes (WP-17-April-2018)
85. The United Nations *fact-finding* mission on the Gaza conflict stated that the investigations **offer standard proof** applicable in *criminal* trials. The documents condemn both Israeli militant forces and Palestinian armed groups who carried out attacks on civilians that violated the laws of war and apparently amount to war crimes, Human Rights Watch said today. (WP-12-April-2018)

In example 84, the WP writer highlights the presentation of evidence through the utilization of ‘*finds evidence*.’ This resource serves as an authoritative confirmation that substantiates the claims of war crimes committed by both Israeli forces and Palestinian

militants. The inclusion of '*finds evidence*' enhances the reliability of the assertion, reinforcing the notion that these are not baseless accusations, but rather conclusions supported by substantiated facts. The main idea revolves around the acknowledgment of war crimes on both sides, emphasizing the grave nature of the conflict and the shared culpability and responsibility for these violations. In example 85 the writer employs the phrase "*offer standard proof*" to highlight the thoroughness and credibility of the investigations carried out by the United Nations fact-finding mission. The use of '*offer standard proof*' underlines that the evidence presented is robust enough to meet legal standards and stand up in a court of law. The main notion here includes the meticulousness of the investigations, the implications of war crimes on both sides, and the adherence to international legal standards. The writer's attitude leans towards a factual and authoritative representation of the investigation's findings, highlighting the seriousness of the violations and reinforcing the need for accountability. The writers intercede external sources that can put both, Palestinians and Israelis, in the same level of accusation and condemnations. In other words, WP journalists evaluate both, the victims (*Palestinians*) and the executioners (*Israelis*), in the same position of denunciation.

It may sound as if WP journalists decline to endorse voices that criticize the Israeli actors. The writers reveal predominately the sources and voices that can represent 'hard proof' which decriminalizes the Israeli actions against the Palestinians and even constitute the Israeli force on the Palestinians. Further, the writers consider explicitly these external voices as mostly responsible and authoritative. The view is not different in the '*endorse*' sources discussing the ideas justifying the Israeli behaviors toward the humanitarian crises and their prevention to humanitarian aid to get into Gaza, as the following examples reveal:

86. UN human rights experts **found clear evidence** that Hamas and other terrorist organizations use civilian apartments and buildings near *schools*, near *hospitals*, near mosques for military planning and operations, positioning rockets. (WP-23-JUN-2018)
87. The report has **provided clear proof** of necessary overwhelming health care and educational facilities for Gaza people, and the American administration tries to implement the suggestions in the right away (WP-23-JUN-2018)
88. The investigation **provides clear evidence** that the Senseless Cycle of Bloodshed, Destruction between Israelis and Palestinians in Gaza must stop now. People in Gaza need immediate humanitarian access, essential health care and *protection services*. Secretary-General Tells Security Council. (WP-23-JUN-2018)

WP journalists follow and support the references that present ‘*endorsed*’ voices accuse the Palestinian factions of exploiting humanitarian aid for their militant sectors and using civilian buildings as human shields. In example 86, the writers favor the UN voices proving with exploration that Hamas and others use civilian buildings for military purpose. The phrase “*clear evidence*” highlights the substantiated nature of the findings. This example emphasizes the notion of the manipulation of civilian areas for military purposes, shedding light on the complexity of the situation and potentially criticizing Hamas for endangering civilians by using them as shields. The writers, in example 87, clarify the American attitude toward the humanitarian crises in Gaza, yet they are so concerned that such facilities might be exploited by the armed groups in Gaza. The mention of “*clear proof*” underscores the legitimacy of the evidence presented. The writers include the UN report that approves the crisis and the need for educational facilities and health care, yet provide justification and legitimacy for the Israeli prevention of such facilities to get into the Gaza Strip. In addition, in example 88, the writers mediate the voice (i.e., *Secretary General*) which criticizes the ongoing conflict and “*provides clear evidence*” that such conflict can bring nothing, but more bloodshed and violence. The people in Gaza rather need essential health care and humanitarian aid. It implicitly castigates the two sides of the conflict since both are the main reasons beyond the humanitarian crises in Gaza. It means that for WP journalists, the humanitarian crises in

Gaza resulted from the cycle of bloodshed of the two sides of the conflict, Palestinians and Israelis.

In contrast, AJE journalists actively incorporate the voices of sources discussing Israeli actions involving alleged war crimes against Palestinians, violations of international law, and humanitarian crises in Gaza. The following examples highlight this approach:

89. The ESCWA report has **proven** beyond any doubt that Israel is committing the crime of apartheid against the indigenous people of Palestine. We also know that it would not have been able to carry out all these crimes without support from the United States and the so-called international community. (AJE-27-April-2018)
90. The PA has decided to turn to the Geneva-based Human Rights Council for assistance. The three fact-findings **provide strong evidence** of Israel committing serious war crimes in Gaza. (AJE-12-April-2018)
91. The statement **confirmed** that the Palestinians have lost hope in official bodies such as the Arab League and the Organization of Islamic Cooperation. Instead, we are counting on international civil society to put an end to this ongoing bloodbath committed by apartheid Israel in broad day light. (AJE-12-April-2018)

It can be noticed that AJE journalists endeavor to refer to sourced formulations accusing and condemning Israel for committing war crimes. In example 89, the writers sourced external voices (e.g., *ESCWA*) which clearly prove and provide strong evidence denouncing Israel for committing war crimes against the Palestinian indigenous people and call for urgent actions for the Palestinians especially from the Human Rights as well as International Community managed by the US. The writer employs '*proven*' to highlight the irrefutable nature of the report's findings. The writer criticizes the perceived complicity Israel's actions. The main message here is that the report's findings hold Israel responsible for committing apartheid and there is a sense of frustration towards the perceived lack of international action. In example 90, the writer included the 'endorse' resource (e.g., provide strong evidence) to underscore the weight of the findings. This endorsement pattern emphasizes the robustness of the evidence gathered. The main

message conveyed is the gravity of Israel's alleged war crimes in Gaza and the Palestinian Authority's pursuit of international assistance through the Human Rights Council. In example 91, the use of "*confirmed*" emphasizes the reliance on international civil society for change. The writers also implicitly censure other organizations (e.g., *Arab League* and *Organization of Islamic Cooperation*) for their silence over the violations against the Palestinians and even their collusion with Israel. Beyond these examples, the writers seek to communicate the seriousness of Israel's alleged actions and their impact on Palestinians. They highlight the importance of credible evidence and endorsement by established entities to substantiate claims of war crimes and apartheid. The writers express frustration with international bodies' perceived inaction and stress the need for alternative avenues to address these issues. The main messages revolve around accountability, the role of international actors and the urgency of addressing perceived injustices. The AJE writers thus include '*endorsed*' voices, which confirm their propositions and present the statement as undeniable and valid.

More importantly, AJE journalists actively incorporate the voices of sources discussing the humanitarian crises in Gaza. These sources shed light on the dire living conditions faced by Palestinians in the region and emphasize the urgent need for assistance and intervention as the following example show:

92. UN Relief and Works Agency for Palestine Refugees in the Near East (UNRWA) have **provided hard proof indicating** that Gaza will be virtually uninhabitable by 2020.... WHO will continue to work *to provide* safe drinking water, solar power and technical assistance (AJE-27-APR-2018)
93. The report **demonstrated** that the Israelis' ongoing land, air and sea blockade has devastated *Gaza's* economy, caused widespread destruction and left most people largely cut off from the outside world. It is illegal collective punishment (AJE-27-APR-2018)

AJE aims to draw attention to the human suffering resulting from the Israeli blockade and the broader conflict. The focus is on raising awareness about the challenges

faced by Palestinians in accessing basic necessities such as electricity, water, food and medicine. The writers endorsed the voices that clarify the humanitarian crises caused by the Israeli aggression and occupation on the people as well as the siege experienced on Gaza. In example 92, this endorsement pattern (e.g., provided hard proof) emphasizes that the evidence is substantial and irrefutable. The writers proclaim the voice (i.e., *UNRWA*), which provides hard proof, elucidates the humanitarian suffering in Gaza. The writers seek to reveal the urgency of Gaza's deteriorating condition and the need for immediate action to prevent its virtual uninhabitability. So too in example 93, the writers involve the '*endorse*' resource (e.g., demonstrated) to emphasize the visual and evident nature of the report's findings. The writers concentrate on the severe impact of the Israeli blockade on Gaza's economy and infrastructure, with an emphasis on the perceived illegality of such actions. Further, the writers declare the '*endorsed*' voices that put the responsibility of such crises on the Israeli occupation, which blockades illegally the indigenous people in Gaza and causes more destruction and humanitarian crises. AJE journalists utilize these voices to bring attention to the urgency and severity of the humanitarian situation, highlighting the need for international intervention and the alleviation of the suffering of the Palestinian people. Through their reporting, AJE aims to prompt a greater understanding of the human consequences of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict and inspire action to address the pressing humanitarian needs in Gaza.

This is noticed in the case of AJE and WP news discourse reporting themes. The writers of both newspapers intentionally construct formulations (e.g., attributed news knowledge) which can enable them to represent the authorial voice(s) as dependable and worth upholding. The writers thus emphasise on certain values and attitudes, yet disclaiming others. While AJE seeks to amplify the voices and experiences of Palestinians, presenting them as victims of aggression, WP focuses on security concerns

and the potential impact on peace. It is essential for readers to critically analyse and compare these different perspectives, recognizing the inherent biases and agendas present in news reporting. By understanding the contrasting approaches taken by media outlets, individuals can gain a more comprehensive and nuanced understanding of complex issues like the Israeli-Palestinian conflict.

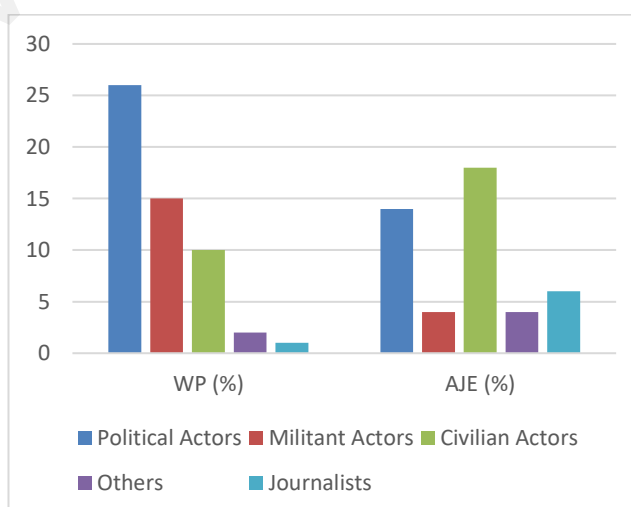
The analysis reveals a significant use of '*attestation*' and '*endorsement*' resources by the writers of both newspapers to emphatically present voices aligned with their own propositions. These patterns are closely tied to the notions of credibility and reliability, as the writers strategically reference attested and external sources to shape the narrative and manipulate reader perceptions. However, this selective use of endorsed sources raises concerns about the objectivity and impartiality of the news articles. Readers must critically evaluate the presented sources, considering potential biases and hidden agendas. Furthermore, the writers' use of these methods limits the opportunity for alternative voices to be included and negotiated within the discourse. AJE and WP journalists employ formal presentation methods that directly oppose 'expand' assertions, which attribute linguistically acknowledged alternative voices. Therefore, the upcoming section examines patterns of 'attribution' to explore dialogic voices that are more contingent, contestable, and negotiable, showcasing the objectivity of the writers rather than subjectivity. This analysis sheds light on the intricate dynamics of news production and the complex interplay between language, representation and the construction of journalistic narratives.

## 5.4 Distribution of Expand ‘i.e., *Attribution*’ Across the Corpus

The current section aims to examine dialogic sources that the writers of both newspapers use to proceed means of negotiation and challenge between interlocutors alongside the degree of the writers objectivity. It reveals how news writers attribute utterance(s) to other sources. More importantly, how the news writers select sources to include choices/indications uttered within these voices and preferable for the writers. However, the writers include the voice in a way that can be acknowledged as one voice considered among a range of other possible voices. Further, the writers also have a choice to explicitly alienating/detaching from the proposition being advance. The following table shows the distribution of the social actors associated with attribute ‘i.e., *acknowledge*’ resources in the corpus.

**Table 5.5 Distribution of Actors associated with ‘Acknowledge’ Features in the Corpus**

NP	Political Actors		Militant Actors		Civilian Actors		Others		Journalists		Total Occurrences=100%	
	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
WP	642	26	400	15	264	10	52	2	29	1	1387	54
AJE	372	14	93	4	451	18	94	4	140	6	1150	46
Total	1014	40	493	19	715	28	146	6	169	7	2537	100%



**Figure 5.4 Distribution of Actors associated with ‘Acknowledge’ Features**

Table 5.5 shows the distribution of social actors linked to the attribute '*acknowledge*' within the provided corpus. This breakdown categorizes the occurrences of acknowledgment among various actor types, shedding light on their prominence and implications. Among the social actors, political figures take the lead, accounting for 40% of occurrences. This suggests that acknowledgment within this corpus often revolves around political matters, potentially encompassing agreements, endorsements, or diplomatic recognition. On the other hand, militant actors make up 19% of the occurrences. Their presence hints at instances where acknowledgment might be intertwined with conflict resolution, negotiations, or addressing grievances in conflict zones. Civilian actors contribute to 28% of the occurrences, signifying that acknowledgment isn't solely relegated to political or conflict scenarios. This category could involve recognizing the contributions or experiences of the general population. The 'others' category, comprising 6% of the occurrences, is less clear in its significance due to its ambiguity. Journalists, accounting for 7% of the occurrences, play a role in disseminating acknowledgment through media coverage. A comparative analysis of two news sources, WP and AJE, reveals divergences in their emphasis on actor types, implying variations in their reporting focus. The WP corpus utilizes more acknowledge resources than AJE, 1387 occurrences (vs 1150 occurrences in AJE). WP journalists prioritize political voices that other sources in reporting events, 636 occ, 26% (vs 372 occ, 14%) in AJE. The opposite is the case when it comes to mediate acknowledge sources from civilian actors. To be specific, the WP corpus shows that the civilian voices in news sources get only 264 occ, 10%, unlike AJE journalists who mostly consider the civilian voices as the chief sources in reporting entities and events, 451 occ, 18%. Militant sources, however, are less frequently mediated in AJE discourse, 93 occ, 4% than WP discourse, 400 occ, 15%. Additionally, the inclusion of journalists and others as acknowledged actors, with AJE, 234 occ, 10% and WP, 81 occ, 3%, suggests that AJE leverages its

platform to amplify diverse voices and perspectives through media coverage more actively than WP. In essence, while both media outlets recognize political actors, their differential emphasis on civilian actors, militants, and journalists underscores AJE's broader societal acknowledgment approach compared to WP's greater political and security-related acknowledgment orientation.

Furthermore, the findings show that the '*acknowledge*' resource, "said" is the highest occurring lexical word in both newspapers (see Appendix E). It reveals that the events and actors are discursively reported by the language of others. It means that the attributed sources and voices in journalistic language are intertextually reported. The writers thus do not put explicit indication in what they report "as to where the authorial voice stands with respect to the proposition" (Martin & White, 2005, p.112). Nevertheless, by including such resources, the writers present themselves as neutral, yet they give wide regard to the implied positions and indications.

#### **5.4.1 Patterns of 'Acknowledge' Across Social Actors in the Corpus**

The study makes a pragmatic decision to avoid an exhaustive examination of all 'acknowledge' patterns within the corpus due to scope constraints and instead, it focuses keenly on the most prevalent 'acknowledge' marker, specifically the term '*said*'. This marker is found to occur 606 times in the Al Jazeera English (AJE) corpus and 774 times in Washington Post (WP) corpus, indicative of its frequent usage as a vehicle for acknowledgment in both sources. To enhance the study's applicability and clarity, a judicious choice is made to concentrate on a sub-corpus that predominantly delves into three themes: *the Peace Process*, *the Deal of the Century*, and *the Rights of Return Protest*. This focused approach allows for a deeper exploration of how acknowledgment strategies are employed within specific thematic contexts in AJE and WP. The adoption

of the 'WordSmith' corpus software for analysis (<https://www.lexically.net/wordsmith/version8/>) signifies a methodological rigor aimed at understanding how these themes are acknowledged in the news sources through referencing other information sources. The corpus analysis proceeds with a collocation investigation, where a 5:5 window is employed, spanning five words to the right and five words to the left of the node word '*said*'. This analytical approach provides insights into how '*said*' is employed in proximity to other words, revealing patterns of acknowledgment and contextual cues. This enables a nuanced examination of how knowledge dissemination related to the chosen themes, is achieved through the acknowledgment of external sources within the AJE and WP news corpora. Two figures, labelled 5.5 and 5.6, are employed to visually present these concordances, showcasing the different ways in which '*said*' is collocated in the AJE and WP sub-corpora. The sorting of these figures by the frequency of collocation, specifically with the word immediately to the left (L1), underscores the significance of these word associations in understanding the acknowledgment strategies employed by both news sources.

N	L5	L4	L3	L2	L1	Centre	R1	R2	R3	R4	R5
1	THE	THE	THE	THE	HE	SAID	THE	THE	THE	THE	TO
2	OF	OF	OF	HEALTH	ABBAS		THAT	WAS	STATEM	TO	THE
3	AND	FOR	IN	IN	SHE		IN	HAS	THAT	IN	BEEN
4	TO	IN	AND	AL	MINISTRY		HE	IS	WAS	NO	IN
5	IN	PALESTI	ASHRAF	ISRAELI	GAZA		IT	US	TO	BEEN	OF
6	FOR	AL	ISRAELI	OF	NETANYA		ON	THAT	OF	ON	WAS
7	SPOKESPE	TO	JAZEERA	GAZA	HAS		SHE	ARE	IS	OF	PALESTI
8	FROM	ISRAELI	PALESTI	BORDER	QIDRA		ISRAEL	OF	WERE	HAVE	AND
9	PALESTINIA	ON	THEIR	ABU	KHAN		HIS	PLAN	HAVE	THAT	THAT
10	MINISTRY	SPOKES	PALESTI	PLAN	SHUQAIR		THEY	PALESTI	HAD	WERE	OUR
11	AN	AND	GAZA'S	ISRAEL	IT		THIS	WE	YEAR	WAS	ISRAELI
12	DEAL	IT	PEOPLE	SAID	AND		AL	AND	ARE	IT	ON
13	ON	AS	MINISTE	CENTUR	ARMY		ADDING	JAZEERA	ISRAEL	OLD	WILL
14	ISRAELI	ISRAEL	MINISTRY	ABBAS	ALSO		WE	WILL	ON	IS	BY
15	GAZA	OR	GAZA	STREET	SABREEI		ABBAS	SAID	PROTES	AND	REPORTI
16	BE	MIDDLE	IS	STATE	DEKKER		KUSHNEI	WERE	WOULD	HAD	IS
17	AL	MINISTRY	INTERNA	TO	OFFICIAL		BUT	ISRAELI	FOR	BY	ITS
18	BETWEEN	TRAIN	OUR	CAMP	HANIYA		AND	IT	CHARLE	WILL	FORCES
19	AS	STATEM	COUNCIL	THERE	TRUMP		TODAY	TO	BEEN	FROM	WITH
20	TRUMP	WITH	EAST	SALFIT	GROUP		POINTING	SATURD	PALESTI	NOT	NOT
21	PROTEST	WILL	HE	PALESTI	GUNNES		RESIDEN	THERE	ITS	PALESTI	FENCE

Figure 5.5 Selected concordances of “said” in the AJE corpus

N	L5	L4	L3	L2	L1	Centre	R1	R2	R3	R4	R5
1	THE	THE	THE	THE	HE	SAID	THE	THE	THE	THE	THE
2	OF	TO	OF	ISRAELI	OFFICIAL		HE	IS	WAS	OF	TO
3	TO	IN	ON	TO	PALESTII	TRUMP	THAT	WAS	TO	TO	OF
4	IN	OF	ON	TO	OFFICIAL		IT	HAD	NOT	IN	IN
5	AND	AND	AND	TRUMP	MILITARY		THEY	ISRAELI	IS	WAS	AND
6	IT	FOR	GAZA	HIS	SHE		IN	WERE	THAT	FOR	WITH
7	GAZA	ON	IN	IT	ABBAS		ISRAEL	HAS	OF	NOT	FOR
8	THAT	IS	ISRAELI	ISRAEL	THEY		BUT	WOULD	STATEMI	HAD	ON
9	ISRAEL	THAT	HIS	MR	NETANYA		WE	HE	BE	AS	THAT
10	IS	THEY	PALESTII	IN	HAS		HAMAS	THAT	IN	THAT	AN
11	HIS	FROM	WITH	SECURIT	ISRAEL		HIS	WHO	AN	WERE	HE
12	AT	WAS	FOR	IS	EREKAT		SHE	WILL	ISRAEL	IS	WAS
13	HAMAS	PALESTII	NOT	THAT	HAMAS		AT	ARE	WILL	HE	AS
14	BE	HAVE	HE	PEACE	HALEY		TRUMP	OF	HAD	AND	BY
15	THEIR	IT	FROM	US	IT		THERE	DECISIOI	WHO	WE	WERE
16	ON	AS	WILL	BE	AND		AS	AN	WOULD	CONTINU	IS
17	BUT	WITH	IS	MILITARY	ARMY		OF	ISRAEL	BEEN	HAS	NOT
18	KILLED	ISRAELI	PRESIDE	EMBASS	SINWAR		IS	AL	INTERVIE	NO	PALESTII
19	FOR	ANY	ISRAEL	ON	PALESTII		AN	GROUP	STATES	ARE	CAN
20	ISRAELI	OR	THAT	OCCUPA	AUTHORI		POLICE	HAMAS	HE	BE	OLD
21	NOT	NOT	LAST	OF	WHO		ITS	DID	TRUMP	AN	ARE

**Figure 5.6 Selected concordances of “said” in the WP corpus**

The two figures evidently show that “said” in the (L1) column is most frequently collocated with ‘he’ to its left. Furthermore, in AJE corpus, it is followed by ‘Abbas’, ‘she’, ‘they’ and others, unlike the WP corpus, where the marker ‘he’ is followed by ‘official’, ‘Trump’, ‘Israel’ and others. Moreover, by continuing reading the collocates of ‘said’ with those in ‘L1’ column in the figures of the two corpora, it is clearly observed that in AJE corpus, the most frequently mediated voices in communicating the themes are Palestinian official voices alongside Arab politicians, as evidenced by frequent collocation of ‘said’ with ‘Abbas (Palestinian President), Palestinian Ministry of Health, Gaza, Netanyahu (Israeli Prime Minister), Qidra (the Gaza ministry of Health spokesman), Khan (which represents the indigenous people of the Palestinian territories i.e. Khan Yunis, Khan Al-Ahmar, Khan- Al-Sheikh., etc.), Shuqair (the representative of the indigenous people threatened with eviction from their lands). On the other hand, in WP corpus, the most frequently mediated voices in communicating the themes are the official American and Israeli voices, as evidenced by frequent collocation of ‘said’ with

the U.S officials, Trump (American President), Israeli officials, Israeli military, Abbas (Palestinian President), Netanyahu (the Israeli Prime Minister).

The deliberate focus on the pronouns '*he*' within the context of the study emerges from its intrinsic significance as gender-specific identifier that deeply influences language within the broader context of the '*acknowledge*' pattern, '*engagement*' system. '*He*' is observed to be intricately associated and frequently collocated with the '*said*' marker, thereby forming a compelling basis for investigation. This choice gains added importance considering the broader social implications related to sort representation and recognition. The preference for '*he*' over pronouns like '*they*' and '*she*' is motivated by the distinctive way '*he*' denotes individuals, providing insight into identity and agency within specific contexts, which could be essential when examining themes such as *Peace Process*, *the Deal of the Century*, and *Rights of Return Protest*. Hence, due to constraints in space and time, the study centers its attention on reorganized news sources that exhibit the collocation of the term '*said*' with the pronoun '*he*' within the corpus. This strategic focus allows for a more targeted examination of how '*he*' is employed in conjunction with '*said*', shedding light on the dynamics of attribution and recognition within the discourse. Figure 5.7 and 5.8, presented subsequently, illustrate instances of these '*said*' collocations involving '*he*' within the two newspapers. These examples offer a tangible glimpse into how the pronoun '*he*' is situated within various news narratives, highlighting the nuanced interplay between language, attribution, and information dissemination. By narrowing its scope in this manner, the study efficiently navigates the intricacies of appraisal and acknowledgment patterns, thereby contributing to a comprehensive understanding of the interrelationship between stance and news discourse dynamics.

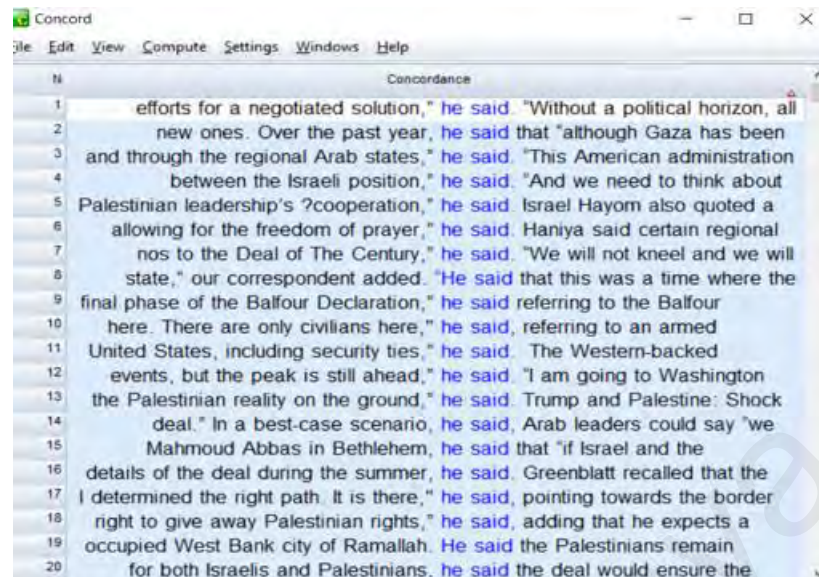


Figure 5.7 Examples of collocation of 'said' with 'he' in the AJE corpus

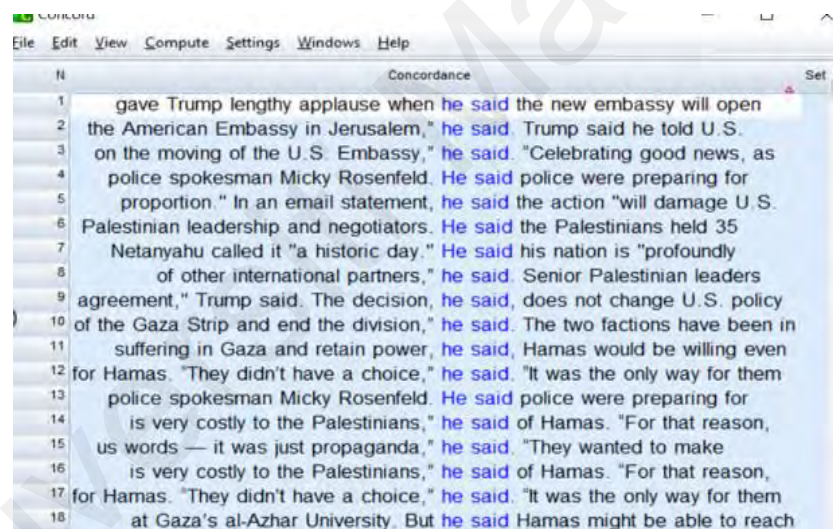


Figure 5.8 Examples of collocation of "said" with "he" in the WP corpus

Since the study seeks to examine the patterns of AJE and WP journalists acknowledging different news sources, the researcher manually checked all concordances of the searched collocation 'said' with 'he'. The following table provides the frequency of 'said' collocation with 'he' in the corpus.

**Table 5.6 Distribution of ‘said’ collocation associated with ‘he’ across the corpora**

Acknowledge Sources	AJE		WP	
	occ	%	occ	%
Arab political Sources	166	27	110	14
Israeli Political Sources	66	11	263	34
Arab Civilian Sources	229	38	70	9
Israeli Civilian Sources	34	6	69	9
Palestinian Militant Sources	34	6	69	9
Israeli Militant Sources	21	3	164	22
Journalistic Sources	8	1	12	1
Other Official Sources	48	8	17	2
<b>Total</b>	<b>606</b>	<b>%100</b>	<b>774</b>	<b>%100</b>

The manual analysis shows that among the 606 collocates of ‘said’ in AJE corpus, the journalists prioritize the voice of the Arab civilian sources, 38% (229 occ), followed by that of the Arab political sources, 27% (166 occ). The journalists also give some attention to the Israeli political sources and Israeli civilian sources, 11% (66 occ) and 6% (34 occ) respectively. The occurrences of other official voices get 8% (48 occ). Palestinian militant sources get 6% (34 occ), while the Israeli militant sources get 3% (21 occ). The occurrences of journalistic authorial sources in AJE are the least frequented among all other sources, which get only 1% (8 occ).

In comparison with the other corpus, the manual analysis reveals that among the 774 concordances, WP corpus highlights the voices coming from Israeli political sources, 34% (263 occ), followed by voices of Israeli militant sources which occupy 22% (164 occ). The writers pay less attention to the Arab voices in the corpus. For instance, the Arab political sources occurred with 14% (110 occ) pursued by Arab civilian sources, 9% (70 occ) and Palestinian militant sources 9% (69 occ). The same is the case in the occurrences of the Israeli civilian sources, 9% (69 occ). WP journalists give some attention also to other official sources and journalistic sources which account for 2% (17 occ) and 1% (12 occ) respectively. The following examples describe the way the writers of both newspapers mediate differently the voices related to the theme, *the Deal of the Century*, and *the Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem* within their news discourse:

94. "After the promises of many administrations and presidents and that they never did it — they campaigned on the promise, they never did it — next week, we will finally open the American Embassy in Jerusalem," **He (Trump)** said. (WP-6-Aug-2018)
95. "I want to make one point very clear: This decision is not intended in any way to reflect a departure from our strong commitment to facilitate a lasting peace agreement," **He (Trump)** said. (WP-18-Jun-2018)
96. "The leaders discussed the United States' proposal for peace between Israelis and Palestinians, which could prove a positive step forward." **He (British Prime Minister Boris Johnson's spokesperson)** said. (WP-6-July-2018)
97. **He (Kushner)** said recognizing Jerusalem as Israel's capital is not only a "necessary condition for achieving peace," but also "in the best interests of the United States of America." (WP-12-July-2018)
98. "No country alone can solve a regional or international conflict, without the participation of other international partners," **He (Abbas)** said. (WP-24-April-2018)

WP journalists endeavour to give precedence to the voices that praise *the Deal*, and acknowledge it as a big chance that should be seized for the two sides, Arabs and Israelis. In example 94, the use of "*said*" attributed to Trump conveys a sense of directness and assurance. By using the phrase "*he said*," the news writer establishes Trump's statement as factual and unequivocal. This framing portrays Trump as fulfilling a promise that previous administrations failed to deliver on. The news writers' stance here is to highlight Trump's accomplishment and commitment to his campaign promises, potentially reflecting a favourable position towards Trump's actions. The writers adeptly navigate the discourse around the US president's statements, skilfully portraying the American commitment to realizing *the Middle East Deal*, while framing it as a pivotal stride towards enduring peace. In example 95, "*he said*" in this case emphasizes the decision's alignment with a commitment to peace. It suggests a deliberate effort to portray Trump's decision in a positive light (e.g., *very clear, strong commitment*). The news writer's appraisal seems to be supportive of Trump's decision, framing it as an action taken in the pursuit of peace. Their deft curation of voices underscores their recognition of perspectives lauding the deal's potential as an inaugural move in the peace process. In example 96, the use of "*he said*" here attributes a statement to a spokesperson, suggesting an indirect representation of the leader's viewpoint. It adds a degree of uncertainty to the evaluation of the proposal

(e.g., *could prove a positive step forward*), possibly indicating a more cautious stance by the news writer. The news writer may be implying a level of scepticism or neutrality regarding the potential success of the proposal. They strategically reframe official attributions, including that of the British Prime Minister, as affirmations of the deal's forward-looking nature. Moreover, the writers astutely highlight the proposed pathway to peace through the recognition of Jerusalem as Israel's capital, positing it as a strategic decision intertwined with US interests. In example 97, the inclusion of "*he said*" attributes a statement to Kushner that supports the recognition of Jerusalem as Israel's capital. It suggests a strong stance by the news writer in favour of Kushner's viewpoint (e.g., *necessary condition for achieving peace*). The US illumination of Palestinian and Arab perspectives underscores the gravity of the situation in Gaza due to the Israeli blockade, conveying how the misery and siege prompt reconsideration of the cost-effectiveness of military approaches. The appraisal is aligned with Kushner's argument, potentially reflecting a positive view of the policy decision. In example 98, the use of "*he said*" suggests a cooperative and diplomatic approach to conflict resolution, potentially resonating with the news writer's stance. The news writer might be emphasizing the importance of international partnerships in addressing complex issues. The deal, as presented, emerges as an imperative avenue for alleviating suffering, holding the promise of a political compromise that could elevate living conditions and ameliorate regional conflicts.

Contrasting with WP's portrayal that highlights potential opportunities and benefits, the AJE discourse presents a distinct perspective compared to the WP discourse. AJE focuses on Arab voices that vehemently reject the US-led deal, positioning it as an affront to their rights and Jerusalem's significance. AJE writers concentrate on the resolute Palestinian resistance to the proposed deal, with a unified rejection of the plan's

terms and its potential impacts on their land, rights, and political sovereignty. AJE's discourse underscores the Palestinian and Arab determination to maintain control over Jerusalem and resist any deal perceived as undermining their aspirations, as demonstrated by the ensuing examples:

99. "I say to Trump and Netanyahu: Jerusalem is not for sale; all our rights are not for sale and are not for bargain. And your deal, the conspiracy, will not pass," **He (Palestinian President Abbas)** said in a televised address from Ramallah. (AJE-28-Jun-2018)
100. "This was a time where the Palestinians needed to get together because Jerusalem is the religious, cultural and political capital of Palestine." **He** said,... "the US President Donald Trump's long-awaited Middle East plan is completely denounced, it is "aggressive" and "one-sided"". **He (King of Jordan, Abdallah II)** said. (AJE-30-MAY-2018)
101. "After the nonsense that we heard today we say a thousand NOs to the Deal of The Century," **he ( Hamas leader Ismail Haniya)** said. (AJE-13-Sept-2018)
102. "Trump's statement about Jerusalem is nonsense and Jerusalem will always be a land for the Palestinians ... The Palestinians will confront this deal and Jerusalem will remain a Palestinian land," **he (the senior official for Hamas)** said. (AJE-30-MAY-2018)
103. **He (Palestinian Authority minister Ziyad Abu Zayyad)** said "the plan is completely unacceptable to the Palestinians" ...., "We will never give up Jerusalem as our capital, nor the Jordan Valley and areas in the West Bank as part of our state," he told Al Jazeera. (AJE-28-July-2018).

The use of "said" in example 99, attributes a powerful and defiant statement to Palestinian President Abbas, asserting his rejection of the deal's legitimacy and framing it as a conspiracy. This '*acknowledge*' pattern underscores his firm stance against any compromises on Jerusalem and Palestinian rights, conveying a sense of resolve and unity against the deal. In example 100, "*said*" attributes the King of Jordan's statement, in which he emphasizes the significance of Jerusalem and criticizes the US plan as aggressive and one-sided. This aligns with a stance that highlights the deep-rooted importance of Jerusalem and opposes the plan's perceived biases, reflecting the King's critical perspective. In example 101, the inclusion of "*said*" attributes a dismissive and assertive statement to Hamas leader Ismail Haniya, rejecting the proposed deal as nonsense. This '*acknowledge*' pattern reinforces Haniya's unequivocal stance against the deal, positioning it as unacceptable and demanding strong opposition. So to in example 102, where "*said*" attributes a statement to a senior Hamas official, who characterizes Trump's statement as

nonsense and affirms Jerusalem's Palestinian identity. It showcases the official's resolute position against any change in Jerusalem's status and the commitment to confronting the proposed deal. In example 103, the use of "said" underscores the assertion that the plan is wholly unacceptable and his commitment to retaining Jerusalem, Jordan Valley, and West Bank areas. This pattern amplifies the firm stance against the deal and the insistence on core Palestinian territories.

AJE demonstrates a contrasting organization of news discourse compared to WP, one that leans towards presenting the US deal in a more negative light. AJE journalists strategically use an '*acknowledge*' pattern to foreground voices critical of the deal, creating an atmosphere that aligns with the rejection of the proposal. The prominence given to the Palestinian President's voice, labelling the deal a conspiracy and completely rejected by Palestinians, underscores the overarching tone of defiance. Additionally, the recognition of King Abdullah II's voice, who holds a custodianship over Jerusalem's holy site, emphasizes his dismissal of the deal as 'one-sided' and 'aggressive' towards Palestinians, amplifying the sense of imbalance. By highlighting the voices of Palestinian faction leaders that denounce the deal as 'nonsense' and reiterate the significance of Jerusalem to Palestinians, the writers contribute to a unified narrative of opposition. Moreover, the inclusion of official voices that declare the deal 'unacceptable' and emphasize the non-negotiability of Palestinian rights further strengthens the stance of resistance. Through this skilful curation, AJE writers strategically craft a discourse that foregrounds criticism and disapproval, shaping the readers' perceptions towards the deal in a way that echoes the collective Palestinian sentiment.

Collectively, the '*acknowledge*' pattern, facilitated by the use of "*said*," serves to showcase a range of stances and appraisals. This '*acknowledge*' pattern creates a sense of direct interaction with the expressed viewpoints, engaging with them as valid and

important contributors to the context or notion of the discourse. Hence, such pattern serves as a mechanism to reflect the news outlets' distinctive editorial strategies and attitudes, resulting in narratives. This approach signifies a commitment to presenting a broad spectrum of opinions and respective positions on the issue and ensuring that various perspectives are given due attention and respect and thus shape the tone, stance, and attitude of news outlets.

### 5.5 Discussion

The analysis of the corpus findings reveals significant patterns in the use of '*endorse*', '*attest*', and '*acknowledge*' resources by the writers of AJE and WP. These patterns play a crucial role in constructing evaluative language within the news discourse. The writers strategically select expressions and sources that align with their own propositions, allowing them to exert their influence and shape the narrative in a way that mediates their opinions and positions. In the AJE and WP discourse, the three categories (i.e., attest, endorse and acknowledge) are adopted with different degrees of inter-subjectivity and subjectivity. While the writers subjectively choose voices that meet and align with their own assessments, ideologies and narrow down the possibility of engaging other voices, they also inter-subjectively include alternative voices and epistemic sources that share their attitudes and stances. In this sense, White (2018) points out "the choice of who is given voice depends on the importance given to some people instead of others". The selection of the speakers reflects cultural belief systems and power structures (White, 2018, p.304).

To put it in another way, in attesting a proposition, AJE journalists give precedence to the attesting voices revealed from the civilian and journalistic authorial

sources, unlike WP journalists who accentuate the voices attested by political and militant sources. This can be observed through the distribution of 'attest' sources across the actors in the corpus, with AJE highlighting civilian actors and WP concentrating manifestly on political actors. When endorsing positions, AJE journalists tend likely to prioritize hard proof sources alongside civilian sources, yet the militant and political sources are systematically mediated. However, WP journalists foreground their presence in endorsing the political and militant sources which can subjectively highlight the epistemic news knowledge with wide respect to unquestioning dimensions or/and stance. It means that the AJE journalists include 'endorse' and 'attest' resources in patterns that disguise and reject the militant sources or claims within news knowledge which are widely appraised and heavily emphasized in WP news discourse.

The acknowledgment of other sources also differs between AJE and WP. AJE journalists engage predominantly the Arab political sources as alternative voices. By contrast, WP journalists rely primarily on the U.S sources and thus hesitate to assemble the Palestinian civilian sources that are advanced in AJE corpus. More importantly, the writers of both newspapers divergently attest or endorse the preferred voices to narrow down the dialogic spaces for alternative voices beside their positions. The writers also acknowledge differently the other sources to open up the dialogic spaces for the advanced positions for each of them. To be more specific, WP journalists attempt to close down the dialogic spaces for alternative voices in mediating the U.S sources as well as Israeli political actors, whereas, they seek to open up dialogic spaces for other voices in presenting the civilian sources. Unlike AJE journalists who are less likely to open up the dialogic space for other voices in mediating the civilian actors, it is possibly interceded in the voices of the political and militant sources.

Both newspapers seek to align with propositions being prioritized for them and the news discourse should be constituted according to undertaken ideology, attitude and institutional values. Generally speaking, WP journalists align themselves with U.S. and Israeli political sources, reflecting institutional implications and socio-political values promoted by the U.S. government, which strongly supports Israel. On the other hand, AJE journalists position themselves with Arab and Palestinian sources, highlighting their support for the Palestinian cause. These alignments are inevitably conditioned or influenced by the socio-cultural practices, beliefs, and professional and institutional values inherent in each context. “The interpersonal relationship between journalists and sources depend on the nature and status of the newspapers where journalists work” (Huan, 2018, p.149). AJE journalists enact such notion and perception by mediating negotiating journalistic relationship that highlights a stance taking aligning with the Palestinian citizens as well as the elite sources that illuminate the Palestinian sufferings and tribulations caused by the Israeli occupation. Thus, the systemic power within AJE news discourse is accordingly enacted with regard to journalistic stance preferred by the newspaper’s proprietors. AJE journalists rely on authorial sources that consciously or subconsciously denounce the Israeli actions against the Palestinians as well as criticize the American support and subsidization to the Israeli occupation in the region.

In the AJE context of news production, the AJE newspaper is mainly owned by Qatar, which is one of the main supporters of the Palestinian issue as well as the biggest Palestinian political party in Palestine, Hamas (AlMadani, 2018 & Michael, 2021). The writers thus pay special attention to the Palestinian sources as well as the other voices that show advocacy and support to the Palestinians and their issue. In this view, AJE journalists try to promote the socio-political ideology that upholds the Palestinians' right to self-defense and rejects external proposals regarding their land. The news discourse

produced by AJE reflects the institutional values and attitudes of its proprietors. Additionally, AJE journalists rely on authorial sources that denounce Israeli actions against Palestinians and criticize American support for the Israeli occupation in the region.

In the context of WP, the primary aim of news production is to disseminate the socio-political values of the US government, which is the foremost supportive destination to Israel (Qwariq, 2014; Kretzmer& Konen, 2021). Hence, WP journalists need to spotlight the stance that the US administration proposes and prefers, presenting Israel as an independent state with the right to self-determination and the defense of its territories. In this negotiating journalistic stance, WP journalists often rely on sources of power elite that are considered official and less subject to negotiation than other sources. These practices, as highlighted by Tiffen et al. (2014), demonstrate the association between news sources and power structures, “the power relationship is pivotal and the news that results, highly pertinent to the larger exercise of political power” (Tiffen et al. 2014, p.375). It explains why WP journalists are less likely to emphasize the voices of the civilian and the misery experienced by them inflicted by the Israeli occupation. It is clearly revealed in the frequent resources representing the themes related to the behaviors and events (e.g., *rights of return marches, targeting the civilians, humanitarian aids...etc.*).

It indicates that AJE and the WP employ distinct strategies within the ‘Appraisal’ system to shape their narratives and construct evaluative language that aligns with their respective journalistic stances. These strategies reflect the positions and viewpoints of the news writers, showcasing their stance-taking in reporting on various issues. AJE predominantly utilizes the ‘*attest*’ strategy, emphasizing civilian and journalistic authorial sources to support the Palestinian perspective and position, allowing them to exert their

influence and shape the narrative in a way that mediates their opinions and assessments, while potentially downplaying opposing voices. In contrast, WP relies on the '*endorse*' strategy, prioritizing hard proof and political/militant sources that align with the U.S. government's stance in support of Israel, reflecting their socio-political values. These choices in source selection, acknowledgment, and narrative construction demonstrate the influence of socio-cultural practices, beliefs, institutional values, and ownership on news production within these media outlets, highlighting the different journalistic stances preferred by the news writers and reflecting their positions and viewpoints (Chiluwa & Ifukor, 2015; Ecker et al., 2022; Huan, 2018; Schroeder et al., 2022).

Simply put, WP journalists foreground the socio-political values of the US administration which obviously support Israel to protect its benefits in the Middle East, whereas AJE journalists adopt the Arab-Muslim ideology that shows the deep support to the Palestinian cause. Although the corpus findings have suggested that the two newspapers mediate the dialogic spaces of the voices to be likely opened up as much as such spaces are closed down in their news discourse, the journalists of each newspaper construct a stance taking in a way that pleases certain institutional powers and foster appointed socio-ideological beliefs and stance significantly regarded as credibility, validity objectivity and/or truthfulness of the news discourse. It means that journalistic stance is closely reproduced to promote specific attitudes, institutional practices and political positions. It consequently suggests that changing the conflict into reconciliation and peace require changing the appraisal language associated with the attitudes and stereotypes related to disciplines: the behavior (i.e., alternative culture and attitudes), the values (i.e., attractions and preferences) and the cognitive structure (i.e., conceptions). Underlying such assumptions can ultimately create an opportunity for mutual acceptance and understanding and enhance acquittance among interacting group members and

nations and consequently reducing intergroup prejudice, tension and conflict. Language of conflicts can often be a creative power that generates alternative options and solutions to existing problems. It can thus be positive as it moves forward resolution process and achieve mutual acceptance, tolerance and harmony. It thus increases trust, understanding and respect alongside solving problems.

## **5.6 Conclusion**

This chapter has shown how the engagement system is conducted by the AJE and WP news writers to primarily draw on certain attitudes and stance. The findings could strongly support the presumption indicating that ‘engagement’ resources express a speaker’s or a writer’s stance and attitude (Martin & White, 2005; Hood, 2010; Huan 2018). The chapter has been exclusively concentrated on ‘attest’, ‘endorse’ and ‘acknowledge’ categories in investigating journalists engaging different sources and voices in news reporting. For practical reasons (e.g., limited time and space, and limited resources), this chapter deliberately ignores the other categories less frequently observed in the corpus such as ‘pronounce’, ‘counter’, ‘deny’, ‘distance’ ‘entertain’ and ‘affirm’, etc. However, this is not to downplay or deny the importance of other resources in expressing stance in news discourse, but the restriction of selected appraisal features could provide a detailed insight into the patterns of discursive stance undertaken by WP and AJE journalists.

## CHAPTER 6: FINDINGS AND CONCLUSION

### 6.1 General Overview

This study looks into the context of journalism and analyse the discursive strategies employed by two renowned international newspapers, namely the *Washington Post* (WP) and *Al-Jazeera (English)* (AJE), in their reporting of the ever-turbulent Arab-Israeli conflict. By drawing upon the critical discourse framework proposed by Fairclough (2010), incorporating Martin and White's (2005) appraisal framework, the study sought to unravel the complex web of ideological, social, political, and cultural perspectives that shape the representation of this conflict within these media outlets.

At its core, this chapter represents the culmination of the study, offering a comprehensive understanding of how various actors, voices, and audiences are portrayed and interact within the context of the Arab-Israeli conflict. Through a deep analysis of 'attitude' and 'engagement' (in chapters 4 and 5), the study sheds light on the underlying mechanisms that influence the construction and dissemination of news in *the Washington Post* and *Al Jazeera*. To achieve this objective, the study directly addresses these essential research questions.

Firstly, the study investigates how news writers from both AJE and WP construct attitudes towards key social actors such as civilians, militants, and political figures, by employing discursive strategies that involve emotional evaluations and assessments. Secondly, it explores how these news practitioners engage with diverse voices in order to communicate knowledge and adopt stances regarding the conflict. Thirdly, the study delves into the construction and authorization of certain actors and events while

diminishing others, aiming to understand the nuanced ways in which attitudes and engagement are shaped through stance-taking. Lastly, the study identifies the socio-political stances that these newspapers seek to either reproduce or challenge in their reporting on the Arab-Israeli conflict.

The findings of this study bring to light both similarities and variations in the patterns of how interpersonal emotions and judgements are operated and disseminated by AJE and WP. The findings suggest that both newspapers construct their discourse based on specific dimensions that allow them to emphasize their feelings, commitments, attitudes, and judgements regarding selected themes or events. However, a concerning trend emerges, as the journalists prioritize the creation of emotionally-charged news, focusing more on negativity or positivity rather than accuracy and objectivity. This ideologically-driven reporting has the potential to polarize public opinion, escalate the conflict, and deepen divisions between communities.

In the following sections, the study will provide a comparative analysis between the *Washington Post* and *Al Jazeera* in terms of their representation of social actors and themes, particularly within the appraisal system (section 6.2). Then the chapter presents a discussion of the findings based on the analysis of linguistic and representational processes, specifically appraisal and stance, rather than a general comparison of the newspapers (for detailed linguistic analysis, see chapters 4 and 5). Through the application of critical lenses from discourse analysis (DA), causality aspects and agency of the social actors associated with *attitude* and *engagement* systems will be highlighted (section 6.3). Moreover, manifestations of bias in discourse will be examined, shedding light on the factors that influence the Israeli-Arab conflict and how they may affect international journalism. In doing so, this study contributes to the motivation of inclusive conflict reporting. As the chapter draws to a close, the study acknowledges its limitations

and identifies its contributions, while also providing recommendations for future research. By unravelling the intricacies of journalistic discourse and shedding light on the power dynamics at play in the representation of the Arab-Israeli conflict, this study serves as a catalyst for critical thinking and promotes a more nuanced understanding of the role of media in shaping our perceptions of global conflicts.

## **6.2 Summary of Linguistic Stance Representation in AJE and WP**

In the complex world of media reporting, comprehending the numerous ways in which linguistic stance is depicted becomes crucial. Navigating the intricate landscape of media reporting requires an astute understanding of how linguistic stance shapes the narratives presented to the public. The following table explores the diverse dimensions of reporting, revealing the nuanced approaches through which AJE and WP media outlets present various aspects of significant geopolitical events related to the Arab-Israeli conflict (based on analyses in chapter 4 and 5). The table dissects various aspects of reporting, ranging from responses to peace proposals and diplomatic initiatives to the portrayal of conflict dynamics and engagement of different actors. By juxtaposing the stances and appraisals deployed by these two media giants, the table offers a comprehensive analysis of how linguistic choices contribute to the framing of news stories.

By critically assessing these nuances, the study uncovers the underlying motives, values, and ideologies that shape the narratives presented by these media outlets, connecting these observations with broader media theories and the implications of such choices. Through this analysis, a deeper understanding of how linguistic stance influences public opinion and promotes knowledgeable discussion on international issues is gained.

Aspects of Reporting	Stance Positioning & Appraisal	Al Jazeera	Washington Post
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• US Peace Proposal for Peace Process</li> <li>• Deal of the Century</li> <li>• Relocation of US Embassy to Jerusalem</li> <li>• Great Marches of Return</li> <li>• The US Plan for Middle East Peace</li> <li>• Ceasefire and Peace Proposal</li> <li>• Militant Invasions</li> <li>• Calls for Inquiry into Israeli Gaza Killings</li> <li>• Reactions toward the Civilian Sufferings.</li> <li>• Reactions Towards the US Cut of fund for UNRWA in Palestine.</li> </ul>	<p><b>'Attitude'</b></p> <p><b>Chapter (4)</b></p> <p><b>RQ1</b></p> <p><b>1. Affect</b></p> <p><b>Un/Happiness</b></p> <p><b>Dis/Satisfaction</b></p> <p><b>In/Security</b></p> <p><b>Dis/Inclination</b></p>	<p><b>Political actors: Arabs, Palestinians &amp; Others.</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Negative emotions toward the US prejudice and bias with Israel (i.e., <i>Unhappiness, Dissatisfaction, and Insecurity</i>).</li> <li>• <i>Insecurity &amp; dissatisfaction</i> toward the 'Deal of the Century and Relocation of the US Embassy'.</li> <li>• <i>Disinclination</i> toward 'the deal of the century and US proposal for peace process'.</li> <li>• Divergent emotions and evaluations upon actors (e.g., American, Israelis, Europeans, others)</li> </ul> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Such proposals cause much suffering and legitimize the Israeli force against Arabs and Palestinians.</li> <li>• Such proposals deepen the conflict and rise the wave of violence and hostility.</li> <li>• Hence, Great Marches are justified, and Israeli offensive power is condemned.</li> <li>• Describing the Israeli actions as "massacres" or "war crimes" while Arab-Palestinian actions as "self-defense" or "rights of return protests"</li> </ul>	<p><b>Political Actors: Americans, Israelis &amp; Others.</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Positive emotions toward the willingness and optimism of the US initiative to achieve peace process (i.e., <i>Happiness, Satisfaction, Inclination</i>)</li> <li>• Positivity toward 'the US efforts bring peace for the region' (i.e., <i>Happiness and Inclination</i>)</li> <li>• Positivity toward 'ceasefire' and 'US proposal &amp; the deal of the century' (i.e., <i>satisfaction and security</i>).</li> <li>• <i>Satisfaction and inclination</i> toward 'the Relocation of the US Embassy'</li> <li>• <i>Insecurity &amp; Dissatisfaction</i> toward 'Great Marches'</li> <li>• Negativity towards 'Rights of Return' (i.e., <i>Dissatisfaction and Insecurity</i>)</li> </ul> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Such US proposals can end the long-term conflict and achieve peace in the region.</li> <li>• Describe Israeli militant actions as "clashes" or "violent incidents" while Arab-Palestinian actions as "rebellious"</li> <li>• 'Great Marches and Rights of Return Protests' cannot bring anything but more violence, bloodshed and deepen the conflict.</li> </ul>
		<p><b>Civilian Actors: Palestinians &amp; Palestinian refugees</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Negative assessments towards 'the deal of the century and US proposal' i.e., <i>Unhappiness and Insecurity</i>.</li> <li>• Calling for protests and demonstrations against the proposals i.e., <i>Inclination and Satisfaction</i> toward 'rights of return protests and great marches.'</li> </ul>	<p><b>Civilian Actors: Israelis &amp; Palestinians</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Positive response and feelings toward the deal of the century and the relocation of the US embassy to Jerusalem (i.e., <i>Happiness and Satisfaction</i>)</li> <li>• <i>Inclination and Security</i> toward 'the recognition of Jerusalem as the official capital of Israel'</li> </ul>

		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• US proposals threaten the Arab and Palestinian identity, and destroy the chance for peace, and cause more suffering and human losses.</li> <li>• ‘The deal of the century devastates any hope for rights of return and generates hatred and hostility between the communities.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Ensures the Israeli rights on the land.</li> <li>• Create more peace and quietness.</li> <li>• Achieve peace and reconciliation between the communities.</li> </ul>
		<p><b>Militant Actors: Palestinians</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Negativity towards the recognition of Jerusalem as the official capital of Israel (i.e., <i>Insecurity and Dissatisfaction</i>)</li> <li>• Palestinians have the right to refuse and reject such biased proposals i.e., Happiness and Satisfaction toward ‘Great Marches’.</li> <li>• Negativity towards the US Proposal for Peace Process (i.e., <i>Insecurity</i>).</li> <li>• Positivity towards ‘launching rockets against Israel and resisting the Israeli occupation’ (i.e., <i>Satisfaction and Inclination</i>)</li> <li>• Palestinians are unsecured, and such proposals undermine chances of peace prospects in the regions</li> <li>• Israelis are blood thirsty who have deep desire to kill the Palestinian civilians, and such actions lead consequently to the failure of the deal</li> <li>• Palestinian militants are closely presented as “fighter” or “resistance” while Israeli are “occupation” or “aggression”.</li> <li>• shared emotions &amp; interpersonal feelings.</li> </ul>	<p><b>Militant Actors: Israelis</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Positive emotionality towards the deal of the century and US Proposal for Peace (i.e., <i>Happiness and Satisfaction</i>)</li> <li>• Positivity towards ‘targeting the civilians’ (i.e., <i>Security and Inclination</i>)</li> <li>• Such US proposals can lead to ceasefire, stability and de-escalating the conflict.</li> <li>• Such US proposals can prevail calmness, moderation, and tolerance in the Middle East.</li> <li>• Palestinians are rebellious and threaten the Israeli security.</li> <li>• Palestinians are represented as “terrorist groups” while Israelis are “security forces” or “defense forces”</li> <li>• Israelis defend their sovereignty and security.</li> </ul>
		<p><b>(Journalistic Stance)</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Revealing the high in impact and consequences of the events, the cause-effect relations and thus give rise to the attention of the audience and understand the responses stimulated.</li> </ul>	<p><b>(Journalistic Stance)</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Presenting Palestinian events and activities as unpredicted that are insignificant, pointless, or unusual that may consequently bring more violence and chaos, and thus legitimize and/or justify militant actions (e.g., Palestinian Great Marches and Protests of Right of Return).</li> </ul>

		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Intensifying the importance of the events reported, and dramatize happenings, increasing their intensity by employing determiners and deixis references i.e., <i>we, our rights and our people, here, our capital</i> that can express the common attitudes and emotions.</li> <li>• Presenting the action as more dramatic and intense, and a larger scope than other events which creates newsworthiness and attracts the audience's considerations.</li> <li>• Increasing more discussions, arguments, predications of future implications and ramifications of the action.</li> <li>• Attempting to shape the audience's emotional behaviors and attitudes especially that these issues/events are culturally and geographically common or near to the target audience or community which thus create newsworthy.</li> <li>• Such forms can represent "the incident or statement selected for the readers' attention as inherently newsworthy", and situate the news for supreme importance (White, 1997, p.128).</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Creating a sense of cause-effect relations, and thus give rise to the attention of the audience to react or respond toward the event/theme.</li> <li>• Focusing on positive cause-relations and peacebuilding that can be resulted in the US deal of the century and the US decision to relocate the US embassy to Jerusalem.</li> <li>• Criticizing the Palestinian rebellious behaviors on the borders alongside the militant action managed by the Palestinian militant factions which may lead to more violence and instability in the region.</li> </ul>
--	--	---	--

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Reacting World Leaders to the US Embassy Relocation to Jerusalem.</li> <li>• Ceasefire.</li> <li>• The US Plan for Middle East Peace.</li> <li>• Calling for Peace and Ceasefire.</li> <li>• Targeting the Palestinian Militant Factions.</li> <li>• Reaction of the Palestinians with the American Decision</li> <li>• Humanitarian Ceasefire.</li> <li>• Rights of Return Protests.</li> <li>• Targeting the Israeli Settlements.</li> <li>• Humanitarian Aids for the Palestinians.</li> <li>• UN Probe into Israeli Killing in Gaza</li> </ul>	<b>2. Judgement</b>  <i><b>Social Esteem</b></i> <i>(i.e., Tenacity &amp; Capacity)</i>  <i><b>Social Sanction</b></i> <i>(i.e., Propriety)</i>	<b>Political actors</b>		<b>Political actors</b>	
		<b>US and Israeli officials</b>	<b>Arab and Palestinian officials</b>	<b>US and Israeli officials</b>	<b>Arab and Palestinian officials</b>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Unreliable</li> <li>• Incredible</li> <li>• Determine to endanger.</li> <li>• Increase challenge.</li> <li>• Disingenuous</li> <li>• Repugnant</li> <li>• Unjust</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Brave</li> <li>• Credible</li> <li>• Moral &amp; ethical</li> <li>• Fair</li> <li>• Successful</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Resolute leadership</li> <li>• Great negotiating ability</li> <li>• Courageous stewardship</li> <li>• Capable</li> <li>• Brilliant</li> <li>• Strong</li> <li>• Well-determined</li> <li>• Moral &amp; ethical</li> <li>• Fair</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Nervous</li> <li>• Independent</li> <li>• Foolish</li> </ul>
		<b>Civilian actors</b>		<b>Civilian actors</b>	
		<b>Israelis</b>	<b>Arabs</b>	<b>Israelis</b>	<b>Arabs</b>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Disingenuous</li> <li>• Repugnant</li> <li>• Coward</li> <li>• Terrorists</li> <li>• Brutal</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Weak</li> <li>• Poor</li> <li>• Innocent</li> <li>• Brave</li> <li>• Kind</li> <li>• Genuine</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Brave</li> <li>• Credible</li> <li>• Well-disposed</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Violent</li> <li>• Foolish</li> </ul>
		<b>Militant actors</b>		<b>Militant actors</b>	
		<b>Israelis</b>	<b>Palestinian Factions</b>	<b>Israelis</b>	<b>Palestinian Factions</b>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Violent</li> <li>• Bloodthirsty</li> <li>• Barbaric</li> <li>• Immoral</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Brave</li> <li>• Resolute</li> <li>• Moral</li> <li>• Vigorous</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Brave</li> <li>• Kind</li> <li>• Genuine</li> <li>• Strong</li> <li>• Moral</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Violent</li> <li>• Immoral</li> <li>• Drastic</li> </ul>

	<p><b>‘Engagement’</b></p> <p><b>Chapter (5)</b></p> <p><b>RQ2</b></p> <p><b>Contract</b></p> <p>(i.e., <i>Attest &amp; Endorse</i>)</p> <p><b>Expand</b></p>	<p><b>(Journalistic Stance)</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Palestinian and Arab sources and references</li> <li>• AJE journalistic sources</li> <li>• the health ministry’s spokespersons</li> <li>• Other external sources and voices i.e., <i>UNRWA, UN team, human rights organizations, civilian and journalistic authorial sources, WHO and other journalists witnessed or experienced the action(s).</i></li> <li>• Referring to ‘ordinary’ Palestinian and Arab civilians, through including either their names and personalized descriptions.</li> <li>• Involving direct witness and authorial knowledge and voices i.e., sensory experiences and sources.</li> <li>• Employing the first-person pronoun (i.e., I &amp; we) by including the voice of individuals who eye-witness the events, i.e., “attest”</li> <li>• Including reported speeches of civilians.</li> <li>• Utilizing elite individuals (i.e., Political actors) who speak or act in non-official capacity representing the voices of the ordinary people.</li> <li>• Utilizing direct quotes and attest references (i.e., the use of human senses)</li> <li>• Presenting other news actors (e.g., UN teams, the Paramedics) who eyewitness the actions, and talk about the citizens who were targeted, and narrate their experiences.</li> <li>• Presenting direct quotes of militant actors who admit the actions (e.g., said, admitted, confirmed...etc.).</li> <li>• Mediating thoughts, opinions, experiences of the civilian people and official institutions.</li> <li>• Including of non-elite actors depict the notion that AJE refers much to the community’s emotional reactions.</li> </ul>	<p><b>(Journalistic Stance)</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• American and Israeli sources, voices, and officials</li> <li>• WP journalistic sources</li> <li>• Other external sources and voices i.e., <i>European political actors, Jewish organizations and agencies anti-Arabs, United Nations, International Community, Zionist commissions, and Institutions</i></li> <li>• Employing the voice of ‘role label’ actors represented in political, high-status, and elite actors.</li> <li>• Constructing discourse associated with important institutions and status.</li> <li>• Utilizing entitlements e.g., <i>US administration officials</i>, role label e.g., <i>White House spokesmen</i> as well as proper nouns e.g., <i>White House, Jared Kushner and Abbas</i> which can represent a degree of newsworthy.</li> <li>• Constructing status-indicating premodifiers and may be boosted through superlative adjectives (e.g., one of the most important US officers, one of the best known, the highest officer, the top, the key decision maker, _ etc.).</li> <li>• Including superlative adjective indicating status-modifiers (e.g., the chief Middle East adviser and the Top Democrat on the House Foreign Affairs Committee) that can express a degree of Eliteness on the one hand, and represent the significance and importance of the event one the other hand.</li> <li>• Human casualties are resulted in rocket attacks from Gaza.</li> </ul>
--	---	---	---

	<p><i>(i.e., Acknowledge)</i></p> <p><b>Sources, voices &amp; references</b></p> <p><i>(Dialogic positions and propositions &amp; epistemic discourse)</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Represent Palestinians and Arabs as the victims of the Israeli militant actions.</li> <li>• Elaborate the negative ramifications of resulted from the Israeli violence and American Prejudice.</li> <li>• Produce Palestinians as indigenous people seek to get self-determination and struggle for identity and dignity.</li> <li>• Palestinians have the rights to revolt and protest the injustice and occupation.</li> <li>• Blaming Israel for committing war crimes.</li> <li>• Denounce the Israeli violations to International Laws and UN Charters.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Militant factions in Gaza are terrorists.</li> <li>• Condemn and criticize the great marches of return (e.g., riots and rebellious actions).</li> <li>• Calling for Ceasefire and peace talks</li> <li>• <b>Israelis have the rights of self-defense.</b></li> <li>• Targeting the Palestinian terrorist Factions.</li> </ul>
--	--	--	--

The table presents a nuanced view of how AJE and WP report on key Middle East issues, particularly those involving Israel and Palestine. Both outlets vary significantly in their framing, emotional tone, and vocabulary, reflecting divergent narratives. Al Jazeera often adopts a critical stance toward U S and Israeli policies, highlighting Palestinian suffering, and framing resistance as justified. Meanwhile, WP tends to view US and Israeli actions as positive peacebuilding measures. The outlets also differ in sourcing, with AJE leaning towards Arab, Palestinian, and UN voices, and WP focusing on American and Israeli sources. These approaches invariably shape audience perceptions, giving rise to divergent emotional and intellectual responses that illuminate the profound power of media to shape public discourse.

### **6.3 Linguistic Stance Representation: Discrepancies and Convergences**

The juxtaposition of AJE and WP reveals a complex interplay of congruencies and divergences in their stance positioning and appraisal systems. This intricate amalgamation not only underscores shared journalistic frameworks but also highlights ideological discrepancies that, collectively, influence the nuanced representation of pivotal geopolitical events.

In the context of affective *attitude*, deftly manipulate a spectrum of emotional registers through the prism of political, civilian, and militant actors. A chorus of unhappiness, dissatisfaction, and insecurity reverberates within AJE's coverage, resonating with its audience's emotional chords regarding the US-Israel relationship. Palestinian and Arab actors express emotions like sadness, disappointment, and discontent. WP, however, employs a different tonal arrangement, presenting a balanced perspective while harmonizing with American and Israeli officials' optimism for peace

initiatives. WP actors convey a sense of confidence, contentment, and security. Despite the shared theme of *Peace Proposal*, AJE's canvas drips with colors of suffering and condemnation, casting Israeli actions in stark shades of "*massacres*" and "*war crimes*," while WP portrays the delicate interplay of rebellious Palestinian actions against the canvas of peacebuilding. This contrast reflects the opposing perceptions that characterize this enduring conflict and highlights the imbalanced power dynamics involved.

The differences in social sanction and social esteem judgment cast a spotlight on the differing lenses. AJE's portrayal of Arab and Palestinian officials drips with negativities, painting them as victims of prejudice, while WP employs terms like "*brave*" and "*ethical*" to highlight American and Israeli officials' leadership. Further, in AJE, Palestinians and their supporters are represented with positive language such as "*brave*," "*credible*," and "*moral*," framing them as principled protagonists. However, WP represent Palestinians and their advocates are represented with negative terms, portraying them as "*terrorists*," "*violent*," and "*foolish*." In the nuanced play of social sanction, the study witnesses the two media outlets crafting their narratives to resonate with their respective audiences. Yet, the dichotomy of social esteem reveals itself in the portrayals of civilian actors. AJE taints Israelis as "*disingenuous*" and "*repugnant*," while WP lavishes them with attributes like "*brave*" and "*genuine*." The key divergence emerges in the attitudes conveyed in how actors are evaluated each news outlets reflects the ongoing ideological struggle and amplifies existing divisions.

Moreover, in the ever-evolving of media portrayal, *Al Jazeera (AJE)* and *The Washington Post (WP)* arise sophisticated blend of *engagement* tactics. Through the lens of engagement, both outlets navigate the delicate context between contract and expansion, attesting, endorsing and acknowledging diverse sources, voices, and references that shape their journalistic stance.

AJE takes center stage, crafting complex choreography of *engagement* through attestation. The canvas of their reporting is enlivened by an array of Palestinian and Arab sources, lending a personalized and human touch to their narrative. By employing sensory experiences, direct quotes, and reported speeches, AJE bridges the divide between journalism and lived reality, offering readers a vivid tableau of ordinary voices bearing witness to events. This strategic embrace of the "I" and "we" pronouns infuses AJE's narrative with an intimate authenticity, capturing the voices of those who have directly experienced the actions (see section 5.3). This deliberate choice gives voice to those directly affected by the events, aligning AJE's stance with marginalized perspectives. AJE's dance with attestation casts Palestinians and Arabs as protagonists, victims of Israeli actions, imbuing them with a sense of indigenous struggle and righteous revolt. This *engagement* tactic solidifies AJE's commitment to amplifying marginalized voices and weaving a narrative of defiance against perceived injustice. By painting Palestinian and Arab sources as victims of Israeli actions, AJE adopts a position that reflects an ideological inclination towards social justice and the amplification of underrepresented viewpoints. This positioning also signifies a commitment to counterbalancing perceived power imbalances and highlighting human suffering, in turn aligning with AJE's institutional ethos of fostering global inclusivity.

WP, in contrast, strategically navigates its engagement through *acknowledgment*, drawing from a symphony of American and Israeli sources to craft a narrative that resonates with power dynamics and political institutions. By employing role labels, proper nouns, and superlative adjectives, WP elevates the voices of high-status actors, infusing their narrative with a sense of authority and newsworthiness. This dance with *acknowledgment* crafts a narrative where the words of US administration officials and top-level decision-makers resonate as keynotes in the journalistic symphony. WP's portrayal pivots towards themes of self-defense, condemnation of rebellious actions, and

calls for ceasefire and peace talks. This engagement tactic constructs a narrative that aligns with political establishments and institutional power, emphasizing the importance of preserving stability and order in the face of perceived threats. This positioning reflects an ideological disposition towards maintaining order and preserving established norms. The institutional implication here is the reinforcement of WP's role as a purveyor of news that caters to its readership's expectations of authoritative voices and mainstream narratives.

In the involved interaction of contract and expansion, AJE and WP shape narratives that resonate with their respective audiences. AJE and WP demonstrate contrasting appraisal systems that reflect their unique stance positioning, ideological leanings, and institutional implications. AJE's embrace of attestation lends authenticity and empathy to its narrative, aligning with its commitment to representing diverse viewpoints and challenging power dynamics. On the other hand, WP's focus on *acknowledgment* underscores its alignment with established authority and mainstream discourse, catering to its audience's expectations of informed analysis from influential actors. The nuanced interplay of these strategies illustrates the complex ways in which media outlets employ appraisal systems to sway perceptions, influence emotions, and construct realities aligning with their core values and target audiences, all within the nuanced tapestry of global geopolitics.

In revisiting the investigative approach employed in this study, here are the fundamental inquiries that guided the research journey:

### 6.3.1 Answering RQ1

**How do *Al Jazeera* (AJE) and *Washington Post* (WP) construct 'attitude' towards social actors (i.e., civilians, militants, and political figures) through their discursive portrayal of emotional evaluations and reactions?**

The analysis reveals variations in emotional evaluations and judgements employed by AJE and WP journalists. AJE demonstrates 'affect' of negativity towards *the Deal of the Century* and *Jerusalem Recognition*, fostering social bonds through shared emotions. AJE reflects the deep emotions associated with collective frustration, concerns expressed by Palestinians and Arabs regarding the US proposed deal and the Israeli state's actions. They highlight the perceived danger and potential consequences of such proposals for the Palestinian people and Muslims in terms of the *Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem*. AJE writers employ political actors who express the feelings of sorrow and depression among Muslims, reflecting the negative emotional interactions of 'affect' such as "dissatisfaction" and "unhappiness." The writers convey negative appraisals, encompassing sadness, anger, concern, and an urgent call for de-escalation to protect civilians. They include political voices, (such as Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan, King of Jordan, King Salman, Sheikh Tamim bin Hamad Al Thani, President Abbas, and Philip Gordon besides other Arab presidents and other high officials from different countries) who perceive the US deal and the decision to relocate the US embassy to Jerusalem as actions that destroy the prospects for peace and ignite a fire resulting in human losses, injuries, destruction, and catastrophe in the region. Through this approach, the writers aim to demonstrate a negative outlook and a sense of worry, fear, apprehension and/or alarm regarding the escalation of conflict resulting from the deal. (See section 4.5.1).

AJE focuses predominantly on the emotional assessments and appraisals of Arab civilian actors who express disappointment, feelings of being unsafe, anxieties, and a lack of trust in the US administration's ability to act as a neutral mediator. These actors

highlight their negative emotions of "*insecurity*" and their belief that the deal may lead to more violence and endanger their well-being (see e.g., 52-56). Hence, AJE writers utilize negative "*affect*" and emotional markers such as 'frustrated,' 'sorrowful,' and 'desperate' to portray Palestinian civilian actors' rejection of the *Deal of the Century*, their pursuit of *the Right of Return*, and the hardships they face under Israeli occupation. These expressions reflect the writers' negative appraisals and evaluations, emphasizing the Palestinians' viewpoint and experiences. The writers aim to evoke empathy and highlight the Palestinian struggle, creating a narrative that aligns with their critical stance on the themes discussed.

Furthermore, AJE writers evaluate the actors with differing patterns of "Judgement" i.e., "*tenacity*", "*capacity*" and "*propriety*". They critique American political actors for their biased determination to support Israel, and question their reliability as mediators. AJE writers focus on the negative tenacity of the US administration, considering their actions detrimental to the Palestinian cause and peace efforts. They emphasize the negative consequences and human suffering resulting from Israeli aggression. AJE writers also highlight the positive '*tenacity*' of Palestinian civilians and militants, admiring their determination and courage to protest for their rights and return to their lands. The judgment is focused on the Palestinian people, characterizing them as "brave" and "determined" to achieve their goal of returning to their lands without resorting to violence. The emotional evaluation is one of support and admiration for their non-violent approach, creating a positive attitude towards their actions or their intention to protest non-violently.

AJE writers also present a different judgement of "*capacity*" and different representations of political actors associated with the themes of *the Deal of the Century*, *US Peace Proposal*, and *Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel* differs. AJE

writers portray the Muslim and Arab presidents as strong and capable actors who strongly reject the US plan and recognize Jerusalem as the capital of Palestine. This positive evaluation of their capacity suggests that they are seen as competent and capable of standing against the US proposals. The writers praised also the main Palestinian factions, Hamas, and Islamic Jihad, that are described as the strongest and most powerful militant brigades, rejecting the US plan and the Deal of the Century. This portrayal emphasizes their capacity to resist and reject the proposed solutions (see section 4.7.1.1). The judgment is on the capacity of the Arab, Muslim and other actors who respond diplomatically, with a focus on Jerusalem as the capital of the Palestinians. The emotional evaluation is likely one of support for the strength of the diplomatic response, leading to a positive attitude towards the importance of Jerusalem to the Palestinians. Moreover, AJE writers also criticize the ‘*capacity*’ of American political actors, such as political parties and institutions, suggesting that they are not swiftly working together towards the same goal, indicating a lack of effectiveness or capability. AJE writers also condemn the Israeli occupation forces, emphasizing their unethical behavior and their actions towards the Palestinians. The writers condemn the use of force by the Israeli army as a brutal violation of international law. The Israeli forces are described as bad, immoral, horribly incited and bloodthirsty murderers, indicating their lack of moral propriety (see section 4.7.2). The judgment characterizes the Palestinians as weak and in dire straits due to the military pressure they face from Israel. The emotional evaluation is one of sympathy and concern for their capacity to survive and withstand the conflict. This judgement may lead to an attitude of support for their resilience and well-being. In essence, AJE writers employ a critical and emotionally charged approach in their evaluations and judgements of civilian, political and militant actors associated with the *Deal of the Century*, *US Peace Proposal*, *Rights of Return protest* and *Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel*. They highlight negative/positive ‘*affect*’, emotional markers, and differential assessments

of ‘*Judgement*’ encompassing “*capacity*”, “*tenacity*” and “*propriety*” to foster a narrative that aligns with their critical stance and emphasizes perspectives.

On the other hand, the analysis reveals that the WP corpus demonstrates a positive ‘*affect*’ of ‘*happiness*’ and ‘*satisfaction*’ when political actors are associated with themes such as *The Deal of the Century* and *the Recognition of Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel*. The writers of WP strategically utilize expressions that convey positive evaluations, reflecting their own positive attitude towards these themes. It appears that the writers aim to incorporate their favorable emotional appraisals and attitudes regarding *the American recognition of Jerusalem as the capital of Israel*, as they perceive it to be a significant step towards achieving *the deal of the century* and fostering a two-state solution between Palestinians and Israelis. WP news writers endeavor to represent the positive emotions and appraisals of political actors (e.g., Trump, Ivanka, Abbas, Macron, American and European officials) who express supportive positions aligned with the US administration's viewpoint and proposal, conveying a sense of pleasure and a desire for its realization. WP writers portray political actors expressing positive attitudes and evaluations, emphasizing the aspect of “*security*” as an affective dimension. The writers use also linguistic choices such as “*expressed confidence*”, “*tolerant*”, “*moderate*”, “*trust*” and “*concerned*” to reflect the positive responses and beliefs of the actors towards the deal.

The affective response is likely to be one of determination and confidence in overcoming negativity and hostility, and the mentioned projects (e.g., *the US deal*, *the relocation of the US embassy*, *the official recognition of the embassy to be the official capital of Israel*) are viewed as means to build trust, with an expectation of improved relations and cooperation between Arabs and the US in general and Palestinian and Israeli groups in particular. Moreover, WP writers present American political actors, including

Trump and US officials, as expressing great pleasure and commitment to improving conditions in the Gaza Strip, indicating their positive outlook and dedication to peacebuilding (see section 4.5.2). WP writers highlight the optimism and confidence of American political actors, such as Kushner and Ivanka, who perceive the deal as an opportunity to bring about positive changes and enhanced security in Gaza, promoting calmness, moderation, and tolerance in the Middle East. The writers emphasize the positive emotional assessments and reactions, highlighting the persistence and perseverance of the American administration to create peace in the Middle East and resolve the Israeli-Palestinian conflict through *the Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem*. It suggests that WP writers tend to adopt a positive perspective towards *the Deal of the Century*, the relocation of the US embassy to Jerusalem, and the US plan for the peace process. They emphasize the positive reactions and evaluations of the actors involved, potentially aiming to convince the audience of the effectiveness and desirability of the American plan for the Middle East.

WP writers depict a negative affect and appraisal implies criticism towards the Great Marches, suggesting that such protests undermine prospects of peace and obstruct the constructive dialogue and negotiation instead. The WP writers implicitly illuminate their appraisal that negatively assesses the Palestinian reaction to the deal and considers the marches and protests for the right of return as unconstructive in achieving the peace and stability envisioned in *the US Deal of the Century*. WP writers involve the voice of the French Ministry for Europe and Foreign Affairs besides American, and Israeli officials, expressing negative emotional responses of melancholy and frustration. The actors describe the insistence on Palestinian rights of return through the marches as counterproductive and detrimental to the peace process. This suggests a disagreement with the Palestinian protests, and the writers implicitly indicate a negative evaluation of the marches, believing that they breed hostility and jeopardize the prospects of the US

Deal of the Century, yet lead to further clashes between Arabs and Israelis (see section 4.5.1). Additionally, the WP writers attempt to generate positive emotional reactions from civilian actors who hold favorable attitudes and viewpoints regarding the consequences of *the Deal of the Century*, reflecting a positive ‘affect’ of “happiness”, “satisfaction” and “security”.

Furthermore, WP writers assess the actors associated with the US Deal of *the Century and Peace Proposal* with positive ‘Judgement’ of “capacity”, “tenacity”, and “Propriety” endorsing their determination and reliability. For instance, WP writers depict American political actors, such as President Trump and his administration officials, as committed, determined, and brave in their efforts to advance the peace process. They emphasize the readiness (e.g., *capable*, *committed*) of these actors to achieve a historic peace treaty and improve conditions in Gaza. WP writers also highlight the positive ‘tenacity’ of Palestinian President Abbas and El- Sisi, portraying them as true partners in the peace process (see section 4.7.1). These observations suggest that WP writers align with American perspectives, valuing determination that supports their predetermined stance. WP writers have attempted to judge political actors who support the US proposal and the deal of the century with positive social esteem of “capacity.” The writers praise the American role, specifically Trump, for his resolute leadership and negotiating ability, which is seen as capable of achieving peace in the Middle East (see e.g., 119-122). The writers also depict the Arab leaders and other political actors who meet the American stance with positive evaluation of the ‘capacity’ (e.g., brilliant, strong supporters, competent and capable of resolving the Israeli-Palestinian conflict). WP writers tend to judge political actors who support the US proposals with positive social sanction of “propriety,” presenting their actions as morally and ethically justified. They also grant positive social sanction to Israeli civilian actors and militants, portraying them as acting in self-defense and morally upright (see e.g., 152, 153 and 154).

In sum, WP associates '*affect*' of positivity with American and Israeli political actors, conveying desired social-political values. WP presents positive judgements of political actors' capacity, while invoking negative judgement on Palestinian and Arab actors who contradict the US proposals. WP focuses on political actors' emotions related to *ceasefire and peace process*, while AJE highlights civilians' *unhappiness* and *dissatisfaction* with the deal of the century. AJE praises Palestinian militant groups but criticizes Israeli militants. Emotionalization in news discourse influences reader engagement and reflects institutional and socio-cultural contexts besides socio-political practices. WP aims to restore social orders and judge actors positively, while AJE expresses risks faced by Arabs and Palestinians, affecting emotional well-being. Such emotions and judgements serve distinct purposes (e.g., affect the understanding of socio-political issues), shaping stances, values, and ideologies. Emotions are integral to journalistic stance-taking and influence evaluations of news actors. The findings shed light on role of emotions in news media, emphasizing the importance of considering emotional dimensions in news analysis and the potential for emotions to impact the understanding of socio-political issues and perpetuate stereotypes, promoting division, and fostering an "us vs. them" mentality, such language deepens social divisions and hinders constructive dialogue. So, the study offers valuable insights into the complex interplay between emotions, journalism, and society, presenting a novel and essential contribution to the field (section 6.5).

### 6.3.2 Answering RQ2

**How do *Al Jazeera (AJE)* and *Washington Post (WP)* engage with diverse news voices to communicate knowledge and adopt stances concerning the conflict?**

AJE and WP construct their news discourse by selectively attesting, endorsing and acknowledging voices that align with their respective ideologies. AJE journalists employ "*attested*" voices to bring attention to the consequences of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict

on civilians. They quote eyewitnesses who describe instances of violence and aggression, such as the shooting of civilians by Israeli soldiers (see section 5.3.1). By mediating these eyewitness accounts, AJE aims to provide reliable and objective information regarding the consequences of the conflict on civilians, and firsthand perspective, evoking empathy towards the Palestinian civilians affected by the conflict. The inclusion of “*attested*” voices from local journalists and medical professionals adds credibility and authenticity to their reporting. Additionally, AJE journalists actively engage with sources from international organizations such as the *United Nations* and the *World Health Organization*. These sources provide evidence and assessments of the humanitarian and medical situations in Gaza, emphasizing the dire conditions faced by the Palestinian population. By relying on these “*attested*” and “*endorsed*” sources, AJE journalists aim to provide the information or claims in the article as supported by evidence or authoritative sources (see section 5.3). This helps to establish trust in the information being conveyed to the readers. Additionally, the term “*endorse*” is employed by AJE to indicate agreement or support for a particular viewpoint or proposition. When AJE includes “*endorsed*” voices, they are highlighting perspectives that align with their own journalistic stance or position (see section 5.3.2). These sources are seen as reliable and worth upholding, and their inclusion in the article suggests that AJE endorses or shares the viewpoints being presented.

In the context of the “*Deal of the Century*,” AJE journalists strategically mediate voices that strongly criticize the deal, portraying it as a conspiracy against Palestinian rights. They prioritize the voices of key actors, such as *Palestinian President Abbas*, *King Abdullah II of Jordan*, and *Hamas leader Ismail Haniya*, who denounce the deal as one-sided, aggressive, and unacceptable (see section 5.3.1). These voices contribute to a critical narrative that challenges the legitimacy and fairness of the deal, emphasizing Palestinian resistance and determination to protect their rights. AJE journalists also

incorporate the voices of Palestinian officials and leaders who assert their unwavering commitment to Jerusalem as their capital and reject any compromises on territorial control. These voices serve to reinforce the Palestinian position and highlight their refusal to accept a deal that undermines their aspirations. AJE emphasizes Palestinian and Arab sources, promoting the idea of Palestinian self-defense and rejecting external US proposals. WP prioritizes US and Israeli political sources, highlighting Israel's right to self-determination. These choices reflect the newspapers' cultural beliefs and power structures. AJE engages diverse voices but limits alternative perspectives by predominantly featuring civilian source. While it seeks to incorporate a range of voices, AJE journalists give precedence to those that advocate for the Palestinian cause and highlight the suffering caused by the Israeli occupation, which restrict the space for alternative viewpoints and promote a specific narrative. The term "*acknowledge*" signifies the recognition or acceptance of a particular fact, situation, or perspective. When AJE acknowledges certain voices, events, or circumstances, it indicates their understanding and acknowledgment of their existence or significance.

On the other hand, WP journalists predominantly rely on "*attest*" sources that support a narrative justifying Israeli actions and marginalize the voices attesting to the suffering of Palestinians in Gaza. In terms of targeting civilians and the ramifications of the conflict on civilians, WP journalists use "*attest*" sources to present a perspective that predominantly focuses on the accounts of Israeli soldiers who witnessed the actions. By giving prominence to these sources, WP journalists aim to justify and legitimize the targeting of Palestinians on the borders. They portray the shot Palestinian civilian as rebellious, carrying a tire intended to be set on fire at the Israeli borders. This aligns with the narrative that justifies the use of force against individuals and protestors on the borders, implying a potential threat or provocative action on the part of the Palestinians while Israeli forces try to prevent militant attacks and protect Israeli citizens. WP

journalists strategically select "*attest*" sources to complement their own journalistic stance in the coverage of calls for violence and the Great Marches Protests. They engage sources that can legitimize the use of power against Palestinians, such as an Israeli commission that investigated the violence and found no justification for live fire. By emphasizing these sources, WP journalists shape the narrative surrounding the events and position the protests as potentially negative or harmful actions, justifying Israeli military responses.

In addition, WP journalists employ "*endorsed*" sources that portray the marches as disturbing the peace or worse, contributing to a framing of the events that positions the protests in a negative light. They include voices that criticize the Palestinian actions on the borders, such as those of Palestinian citizens and the US administration. These sources highlight concerns about the environmental impact, potential for indiscriminate firing by the Israeli side, and the potential consequences of the protests on peace and stability in the region. It is also worth noting that WP journalists also include "*endorsed*" sources that criticize Israeli actions and acknowledge the complexity of the conflict. For example, they highlight the findings of UN human rights experts that indicate both Hamas and Israeli forces engage in actions that violate international norms. However, the overall emphasis is on sources that support Israeli actions, potentially downplaying the suffering and challenges faced by Palestinians. The selective use of "*attest*" and "*endorsed*" sources by WP journalists reflects a particular framing and narrative in their news reporting on the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. While they do include some critical perspectives and acknowledge complexities, the overall emphasis is on sources that support and justify Israeli actions, potentially shaping public opinion and influencing the perception of the events. In essence, WP restricts alternative voices but prioritizes American, Israeli, and selected European sources. This aligns with the newspaper's emphasis on US-Israeli interests and promotes a specific socio-political agenda. The inclusion of these sources

reflects the power dynamics and ideological beliefs within WP's institutional framework. By favoring these voices, WP narrows the dialogic space for alternative perspectives while reinforcing its chosen stance.

Overall, the newspapers' stances are influenced by their institutional values and the socio-political context. AJE supports the Palestinian cause, Arab identity and Muslim perspective while WP promotes US-Israeli interests, and appraise the US proposals for the Middle East. This highlights the role of engaged sources, voices and emotions in shaping news narratives. Through their selective *attestation*, *endorsement* and *acknowledgment* of specific voices, these news outlets reinforce existing narratives and contribute to the deepening divisions within the conflict and lead to increased mobilization and a heightened sense of resistance. It is crucial to recognize the power and responsibility of media language in either perpetuating hostility and division or fostering understanding and reconciliation.

### 6.3.3 Answering RQ 3

**How do Al Jazeera (AJE) and Washington Post (WP) construct and authorize certain actors and events while diminishing others in their ‘attitude’ and ‘engagement’ i.e., stance-taking?**

AJE and WP construct narratives by selectively highlighting and downplaying actors and events. They use emotional evaluations, such as ‘*affect*’ and ‘*judgement*’, to mold the audience's perception and overall attitudes. AJE prioritizes voices, portraying Arabs and Palestinians in a positive light, emphasizing their right to self-defense, and shedding light on their struggles under Israeli occupation. By prioritizing these voices, AJE constructs a narrative that advocates for the Palestinians' cause and challenges external proposals involving their land. This aligns with AJE's institutional values and the socio-political ideology it represents.

WP restricts alternative voices and instead gives prominence to American, Israeli, and certain European sources. This prioritization reflects WP's aim to disseminate the socio-political values of the US government, which strongly supports Israel. Consequently, WP emphasizes Israel's right to self-determination and securing of territories. By authorizing these sources, WP constructs a narrative that aligns with the political ideology of the US administration and serves the interests of Israel.

The selective *attitude* and *engagement* categories, authorizing of actors and events in AJE and WP news discourse, demonstrate the significant role of journalistic stance-taking. Both newspapers construct their narratives based on their institutional values, socio-cultural beliefs, and professional practices. This deliberate prioritization and diminishing of actors emotions and positions serve to promote specific attitudes, legitimize certain perspectives, and reinforce dominant socio-political ideologies. It suggests that the construction and authorization of actors and events by AJE and WP reflect their respective editorial agendas, institutional affiliations, and ideological orientations. These newspapers shape public discourse by strategically highlighting certain voices and perspectives while marginalizing others, ultimately influencing the audience's perception and understanding of the conflicts they cover. These approaches can contribute to the polarization and entrenchment of positions, stance-taking and reinforcement of dominant socio-political ideologies, and be profound on the regions of conflict and the perceptions of the world, making it challenging to build bridges and find common ground for peaceful resolution. However, by promoting balanced, inclusive, and constructive narratives, media outlets can contribute to peacebuilding efforts and foster a more nuanced understanding of complex conflicts.

#### 6.3.4 Answering RQ 4

**What socio-political stances do these selected newspapers aim to reproduce or challenge in their reporting on the conflict?**

Al Jazeera (AJE) and Washington Post (WP) actively shape and contest socio-political stances in their reporting on the conflict. AJE strategically employs emotional evaluations and judgements to foster shared emotions and social bonds among its audience. AJE may challenge the legitimacy and implications of *the Deal of the Century* proposed by the Trump administration. AJE emphasizes *the Rights of Return for Palestinian Refugees* and the significance of the *Great Marches of Return Protests*. In contrast, WP associates positivity with American and Israeli political actors, conveying desired social-political values. WP adopt an approach, concerning the Israeli security and stability, and supporting the embassy relocation and highlighting the potential impact on the peace process and regional dynamics. These journalistic approaches serve specific purposes, influencing the understanding of realities and shaping stances, values, and ideologies. The newspapers' inclusions with sources, voices, and emotions influence reader engagement and reflects their institutional and socio-cultural contexts, and thus perpetuate a cycle of mistrust and entrenchment, hindering the possibilities for dialogue, and understanding (see section 2.4 and 2.5). Both media outlets use these journalistic approaches to influence the understanding of the conflict and shape reader stances, values, and ideologies. These approaches reflect their institutional and socio-cultural contexts and contribute to a cycle of mistrust and entrenchment, which can hinder the possibilities for open dialogue and mutual understanding.

In the stream of global news reporting, AJE and WP media giant significant influence in shaping and contesting socio-political stances, encapsulating the elaborate relationship between journalism, bias, and coverage of conflicts. These diverse journalistic strategies not only influence public perceptions of conflicts but also raise broader questions about bias in international reporting and its role in contributing to a

more inclusive understanding of complex global issues, ultimately affecting the possibilities for open dialogue and a comprehensive grasp of multifaceted realities.

### **6.3.1 Aspects of Unbalanced Reporting of the Israeli-Arab Conflict in AJE and WP discourse**

WP journalists adopt a range of perspectives regarding various themes, including the *Deal of the Century*, *Great Marches*, *Rights of Return Protests*, and the relocation of the *US embassy*. They view these as potential pathways to achieve peace, tolerance, and stability for the Arab people, with a particular focus on the Palestinians. The journalists emphasize positive emotions and attitudes from global political actors and elites toward American policies, especially the recent *US Proposal for the Middle East*. Their evaluations highlight the positive impacts of the *Deal of the Century*, *US Peace Proposals*, and the *Relocation of the US Embassy*, while criticizing Palestinian rebellious behaviours and militant actions that could lead to more violence and instability. By emphasizing positive cause-relations and peacebuilding, the writers present the US proposals as essential for a better future in the Middle East. They portray American and other political leaders as optimistic about these policies, while downplaying any "disinclination" or "insecurity" in the WP corpus. The writers utilize "unhappiness" "dissatisfaction" to express emotional views on the *US Deal* and the Palestinian-Arab behaviours that obstruct peace and stability in the region. Through the appraisal system, WP news writers sustain their professional identity by aligning with US references and voices that praise the preferred themes of the US administration. They prioritize discursive resources that positively evaluate US proposals, aiming to convince the audience and shape their emotional responses. However, they adopt negative 'attitudes' and 'engagement' when discussing Palestinian and Arab civilians who engage in violence, conflict, and rebellious actions that could hinder the peace process.

AJE, on the other hand, evokes emotional responses from the civilian population and official institutions directly involved in the news discourse. The writers depict Palestinians as innocent civilians suffering from Israeli transgressions and feeling betrayed by US collusion with the occupation. By incorporating voices associated with non-elite individuals, AJE portrays the community's emotional reactions. The writers use negative evaluative language and references to personal experiences to attract readers' attention and shape their emotional behaviours and attitudes. AJE presents events through direct quotes and human senses (i.e., 'attest' and 'endorsement') to provide firsthand accounts and testimonials, reinforcing engagement with the viewpoints of non-elite actors. The writers include negative evaluations of *the Deal of the Century*, *Targeting of Civilians*, *Great Marches*, and *the Relocation of the US Embassy*, supported by voices from the UN, the European Union, and Human Rights Watch.

These evaluations highlight the negative consequences of US decisions and Israeli actions, suggesting more violence and insecurity in the region. AJE utilizes linguistic resources to sustain attitudes, viewpoints, and beliefs, emphasizing the impact of themes like *Targeting Civilians*, *Great Marches*, and *Suffrage from Israeli Attacks*. Overall, WP journalists adopt positive stances on the US proposals, emphasizing peacebuilding and justifying Israeli behaviours, while AJE focuses on negative emotions and attitudes, highlighting the suffering of Palestinian and Arab communities and the potential for violence and conflict. The manifestation of bias and prejudice in Al Jazeera and The Washington Post news reporting of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict is evident through their selective reporting, framing techniques, and portrayal of the parties involved. These biases not only shape public opinion but also contribute to the perpetuation of the conflict by reinforcing existing narratives and hindering the prospects for a fair and balanced understanding of the complex issues at stake. It is essential for media outlets to critically reflect on their biases and strive for more impartial, nuanced, and comprehensive

reporting in order to contribute to a more constructive dialogue and potential resolution of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict.

To address the critical matters identified, it is suggested that news organizations develop editorial guidelines that establish standards for fairness, accuracy, and diversity. The reporting should aim to be inclusive, representative, and reflective of diverse attitudes and stances. Journalists can play a significant role in controlling the flow of knowledge surrounding the conflict and should be cautious not to shape institutional or socio-political agendas through their language choices. Prioritizing precision, neutrality, balance, and fairness in all reporting is key to addressing biased and ideological conflict reporting. Therefore, it is crucial for news organizations to be mindful of the potential impact of their language and reporting choices, striving for nuanced perspective, and inclusivity. Such measures have the potential to build trust between news institutions and their audience, improve the quality and objectivity of reporting, and foster an environment that promotes peacebuilding, tolerance, and harmony.

Conflict reporting can thus have the potential to promote globally empathy, mutual understanding, and reconciliation, fostering an environment conducive to cooperation and tolerance. It is important for these techniques and steps to be regularly reviewed, updated, and ensured to remain effective and operative. Within the realm of the international discourse, a complex exploration ensues, delving into the multifaceted manifestations of bias.

### **6.3.2 Manifestation of Bias in Discourse of International Journalism.**

Conflict reporting in international journalism is a complex landscape shaped by various influential factors. These factors deeply impact the way conflicts are reported and can sway the narrative in different directions. To understand the dynamics at play, I re-visited the “*affect*”, “*Judgement*” and “*engagement*” resources and patterns (see chapter 4 and

5) to explore how these factors critically shape the context, and delve into their profound implications.

First and foremost, political interests play a significant role in influencing war reporting. Governments and powerful entities often seek to control the narrative surrounding conflicts to serve their own agendas (see Figure 4.1 and Figure 4.2). Journalists operating within such contexts face pressure to align their reporting with the political interests of their respective countries or organizations. This compromises their ability to present an objective and unbiased account of events, as their coverage becomes skewed and manipulated, and leads to polarization (e.g., us vs them) e.g., *Marches of Return, the Deal of the Century, US Peace Proposal* and *Rights of Return Protests*. For instance, *Washington Post*, as a prominent newspaper, is not immune to the influences of US political actors and their agendas (see section 4.4). "The Washington Post, being a prominent American newspaper, may have journalists who, due to cultural or political factors, are more inclined to view the Israeli perspective with sympathy" (McNair, 2009, p. 9). The newspaper's coverage of key events such as *the Deal of the Century* and *the Relocation of the US Embassy to Jerusalem* can be influenced by the satisfaction and positive appraisal expressed by these political actors. This alignment with the political establishment's stance reflects a certain inclination towards the US proposals, supporting Israel and tends to reflect and amplify the US viewpoints. "The U.S. supported Israel from its birth. This support is prominent in the massive annual military and financial aid paid to Israel from the USA"(Amer, 2015, p. 245). These positive appraisals expressed by political actors resonate with the newspaper's coverage, shaping the narrative to align with their interests (e.g., *US Officials laud the Deal of the Century as a breakthrough for Middle East peace*). Whereas the viewpoints or voices dissenting or criticizing the deal may receive less attention or be presented in a less prominent manner. *Washington Post* tends to condemn or criticize actions or behaviors that refuse to accept the US proposals

(McNair, 2009; Rapoport, 2004; Smith et al., 2001). This can be seen in their coverage of Palestinian civilian actors, *the rights of return protests*, as rebellious activities along the Israeli borders (e.g., “*Palestinian protests disrupt peace efforts*”, *advisor to the President of the United States, Ivanka Trump said*). The newspaper may prioritize the perspectives of political actors who dismiss or oppose the US attitudes, which “have strong links with the Israeli stance”, thus portraying them in a negative light, and as disruptive to peace efforts (Bedu & Mohammed, 2019; Kadim, 2022; Wasilewski, 2020). It may result in a lack of critical analysis and a failure to adequately represent the perspectives of marginalized or dissenting voices. The condemnation and criticism of actions or behaviors that challenge the US proposals can perpetuate a narrative that favors the political establishment and disregards the legitimate concerns and grievances of Palestinian actors. This also makes the intention to provide a more balanced representation of the diverse viewpoints at play is almost difficult and fairly challenging, which encourage a critical examination of the potential consequences of these policies.

Journalists themselves are also not immune to biases and preconceptions. Their personal beliefs, cultural backgrounds, and experiences can shape their reporting, consciously or unconsciously. These individual perspectives can influence story selection, framing, and the interpretation of events, impacting the overall objectivity and accuracy of war reporting. In AJE and WP news reporting the Israeli-Arab conflict, journalists seek to prioritize or ignore information or news based on their pre-existing beliefs and attitudes. " During times of conflict, journalists frequently exhibit a tendency to selectively emphasize or disregard certain information or news in alignment with their preconceived beliefs and attitudes " (Ecker et al., 2022; Lefevere et al., 2012, p. 28; Walter et al., 2020) This creates confusion and misunderstanding around the important issues because of the loss of objectivity, and thus leads to lack of trust e.g., *Humanitarian Aids for the Palestinians, UN Probe into Israeli Killing in Gaza, Calls for Inquiry into Israeli*

*Gaza Killings and Reactions toward the Civilian Sufferings*. Journalists rely heavily on certain sources (i.e., regarded as credible, valid, objective and/or truthful references) that can meet their appraisals and assessments. For example, in the case of *Al Jazeera*, journalists may have personal beliefs that align with the Palestinian cause (see section 4.4). Their reporting is influenced by a genuine empathy for the Palestinian people who have faced historical grievances and struggles. This inclination can shape their story selection, focusing primarily on the Palestinian-Arab perspective and emphasizing the injustices and suffering endured by Palestinians. Conversely, *Washington Post*, as a prominent American newspaper, may have journalists who are more likely to view the Israeli perspective with sympathy due to cultural or political factors (see section 4.4 and 5.3). Their reporting may be influenced by a desire to align with US policy or cater to the interests of the American audience. This could result in the framing of events that prioritizes Israeli security concerns and downplays or omits Palestinian narratives and grievances.

The selection of certain facts, quotes, or sources, while omitting others, can shape the narrative in a certain direction, and impact on framing and interpretation of events. *Al Jazeera* may highlight Palestinian civilian casualties and Israeli aggression, portraying the Israeli forces as oppressors. On the other hand, *The Washington Post* may emphasize Israeli security threats and acts of self-defense, framing Palestinians as instigators of violence. Furthermore, the cultural backgrounds and experiences of journalists can influence their understanding and interpretation of events. Journalists who have personal connections to the Israeli-Palestinian conflict may bring their own lived experiences and emotional attachments to their reporting. This can result in a narrative that reflects their own biases or preconceptions, leading to potential oversimplification or distortion of the complex realities on the ground (Emery et al., 2016; Jussim, 2012; Wilensky, 2015).

Another factor that exerts influence is the presence of media ownership and corporate interests. These interests can impact the newsroom's decisions regarding which stories to cover, how they are framed, and the extent of critical analysis provided. Further shape the direction of war reporting, potentially leading to sensationalism (dramatic or shocking stories) or oversimplification of complex conflicts rather than providing accurate and balanced reporting. For example, *Al Jazeera*, with its Qatari ownership, may have interests and perspectives that align with the political agenda of the Qatari government and Arab or Muslim perspective (Abdul-Nabi, 2017; Al Nahed, 2015; Cherkaoui, 2014; Samuel-Azran, 2013). This can influence the selection and framing of stories, potentially leading to a portrayal of the Palestinian struggle as a righteous cause against Israeli aggression (see section 5.3), while downplaying internal Palestinian divisions or the broader geopolitical context. Similarly, *The Washington Post*, as part of a larger media corporation, may be influenced by corporate interests and market demands. The newspaper may need to cater to the preferences and biases of its target audience, which can shape its reporting on the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. This may result in an emphasis on Israeli security concerns or a framing that aligns with US foreign policy objectives, potentially overshadowing the experiences and grievances of Palestinians. “The media producers who work for a specific agency are well aware of the fact that the media depends on relationships with the government, politicians, market-oriented-profit sources, advertising, and of the need to maintain the image of credibility to their own audiences” (Chowdhury & Le Ha, 2014, p. 131). This can limit the depth of understanding and prevent the audience from receiving a comprehensive view of the complexities involved in the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. To mitigate these influences, it is crucial for media consumers to be critical and seek out diverse sources of information. They should question oversimplified narratives and seek out independent analysis and alternative perspectives. Journalists themselves must strive for integrity and maintain a commitment

to providing accurate and balanced reporting, despite the pressures imposed by media ownership and corporate interests.

Furthermore, access to information and sources plays a critical role in shaping the news coverage of *Al Jazeera English* and *The Washington Post* regarding the *Deal of the Century*, the relocation of the US embassy to Jerusalem, the recognition of Jerusalem as the official capital of Israel, the Palestinian Great Marches of Return, and the targeting of Palestinian civilians by Israeli forces (see Table 5.4 and Table 5.5). Journalists operating in conflict zones face significant challenges and restrictions in accessing accurate and firsthand information, which can impact the quality and depth of their reporting. In conflict zones, journalists often rely on official sources and military briefings for information due to limited access to alternative sources. This reliance on official sources can present a challenge to providing a comprehensive and independent perspective on the situation. Such sources may have their own agendas and biases, and their narratives can shape the framing and interpretation of events. Moreover, access restrictions imposed by governments or military authorities can hinder journalists' ability to gather information and witness events directly. Journalists may face visa limitations, checkpoints, or censorship, limiting their movement and hindering their ability to report on certain areas or incidents (Bennett, 2013; Kumar, 2006). These restrictions can create gaps in coverage and prevent journalists from providing a comprehensive understanding of the conflict. Examples of these access challenges and their impact on reporting can be seen in instances where journalists are unable to access conflict zones or areas where violence against Palestinians has occurred (see section 5.3). This lack of access can limit the firsthand reporting and independent verification of events, potentially leading to an incomplete or skewed narrative (Brandtzaeg et al., 2016; Tumber & Palmer, 2004). The reliance on these sources can inadvertently reinforce the narratives propagated by the

parties involved in the conflict, perpetuating biased reporting, and undermine peace efforts and contribute to a narrative of hostility and mistrust.

Audience preferences demand also exert influence on war reporting. Media organizations cater to their target audiences, often reflecting the prevailing attitudes and beliefs within those demographics. News organizations are driven by market demands and audience engagement (see section 4.4 and 4.5 and section 5.3 and 5.4). They seek to capture and retain their audience's attention in a highly competitive media landscape. As a result, news coverage may be influenced by audience preferences, which can impact the selection of stories, framing techniques, and the overall tone of the reporting. For example, *Al Jazeera English*, with its audience largely composed of Arab and Muslim viewers, may prioritize coverage that aligns with the sentiments and concerns of this demographic. The network may emphasize the Palestinian perspective, highlighting the injustices faced by Palestinians and portraying them as victims of Israeli aggression (Abdul-Nabi, 2017; Al Nahed, 2015). This approach resonates with the preferences and expectations of their audience, driving engagement and loyalty.

On the other hand, *The Washington Post*, with its predominantly American readership, may reflect the interests and viewpoints of its target audience (Cerniglia-Mosher et al., 2005). The newspaper may prioritize stories that resonate with American foreign policy objectives or highlight Israeli security concerns. This approach caters to the preferences of the American audience and aligns with their expectations regarding US involvement in the region. Moreover, audience preferences can shape the overall tone and framing of the reporting. News organizations may tailor their coverage to evoke emotional responses or reinforce preexisting narratives held by their audiences. For example, *Al Jazeera English* may utilize emotional storytelling and vivid descriptions to evoke sympathy and solidarity among their viewers (see section 5.3). The Washington

Post may focus on factual analysis and expert perspectives to appeal to their readers' desire for objective reporting.

Consequently, the reporting may be tailored to match preconceived notions and reinforce existing narratives rather than challenging them. Such emotional storytelling can overshadow nuanced analysis, leading to a shallow understanding of the complexities of the conflict. These manifestations guide to unacceptable, unconvincing or illegitimate justifications or explanations which ultimately establish values lead to the eruption of aggressive means often violate moralities and human rights, and thus complicate the conflict resolution. However, it is important to note that audience preferences should not dictate the entirety of news coverage. Journalistic integrity and responsibility require news organizations to provide accurate, balanced, and comprehensive reporting, even if it challenges or diverges from the preferences of their audience. This interplay between journalistic discourse and conflict makes the process of journalistic discourse production plays an integral role in the conflict's conduct.

To navigate the challenges posed by these influential factors, international journalism must adopt a critical and introspective approach. Journalists and news organizations should strive for transparency, independence, and a commitment to rigorous fact-checking. Diverse perspectives, including voices from marginalized communities and local sources, should be incorporated to provide a more comprehensive understanding of conflicts. Training programs and ethical guidelines can also help journalists navigate the complexities of war reporting and ensure a more balanced and nuanced portrayal of conflicts. By critically examining and addressing these factors, international journalism can strive for a more objective, comprehensive, and impactful portrayal of conflicts, fostering a better understanding among global audiences. The study

endeavors to enrich reporting by fostering inclusivity, inviting diverse perspectives, and nurturing a critical lens.

#### **6.4 Contribution to inclusive conflict reporting**

The research, therefore, suggests various steps that may help to address such serious matters. News organizations have a crucial role in promoting fair and accurate conflict reporting. To achieve this, they should establish comprehensive editorial guidelines that encompass standards for fairness, accuracy, and inclusivity. Diversifying newsrooms by including journalists from diverse backgrounds and providing training on conflict reporting can enhance the quality of reporting by bringing different perspectives to the table. In this essence, in his book, *the Israeli-Palestinian Violent Confrontation*, Ayer et al. (2017) state that the Israeli-Palestinian conflict cannot be decided by military means. The two peoples are strongly willing to enter political compromise and negotiate for political settlements in the light of the strategic changes occurred in their positions: readiness to recognize each other's rights, abandon the principle of the 'armed struggle' and reach an agreement on the establishment of a Palestinian state based on the United Nations Resolutions 338 and 242 within the 1967 borders. Moreover, reporting the Israeli-Arab conflict should pursue the truth and constitute measures of objectivity without fear or favor. Conflict-supporting narratives should be systematically maintained and reinforced to provide rational explanations and interpretations of intergroups actions especially in bloody actions (e.g., *the Israeli invasions, targeting civilians..., etc.*).

Hence, journalism can objectively provide language for everyday assessments including "balance" and "fairness" which can be seen as "more flexible and achievable substitutes for objectivity rather than being counterposed to propaganda, and personal or partisan i.e., bias" (Hackett, 2010, p. 51). It suggests that changing the conflict into

reconciliation and peace require changing the appraisal language associated with the attitudes and stereotypes related to appointed disciplines: the behavior (i.e., alternative culture and attitudes), the values (i.e., attractions and preferences) and the cognitive structure (i.e., conceptions). Underlying such assumptions can ultimately create an opportunity for mutual acceptance and understanding, and enhance acquittance among interacting group members and nations, and consequently reduce intergroup prejudice, tension and conflict. Language of conflicts can be often a creative power that generates alternative options and solutions to existing problems. It can thus be positive as it moves forward resolution process and achieve mutual acceptance, tolerance and harmony. It thus increases trust, understanding and respect alongside solving problems.

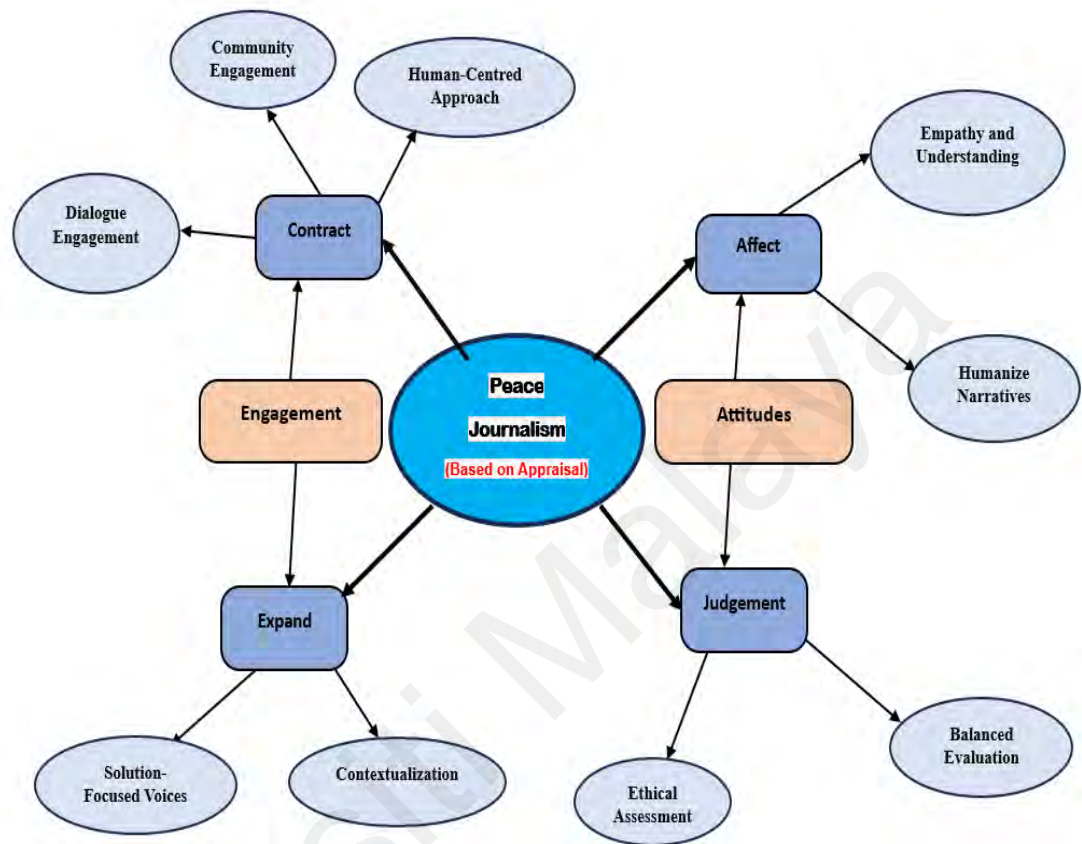
One important aspect of responsible conflict reporting is ensuring that journalists have access to accurate and reliable sources of information. This requires establishing criteria and norms to verify the credibility of sources, preventing the dissemination of misinformation or biased narratives. By adhering to stringent sourcing standards, news organizations have the opportunity to cultivate and sustain the confidence of their audience, while concurrently offering a more precise depiction of the complexities within the conflict. “News organizations can maintain the trust of their audience and present a more accurate picture of the conflict by upholding rigorous standards of sourcing” (Ventola, 2014, p. 7). Journalists themselves must be mindful of their own biases and prejudices, striving to provide a balanced and nuanced view of conflicts. This entails seeking out diverse perspectives, including marginalized voices, and highlighting peacebuilding initiatives and efforts made by various parties or the international community (Pappe, 2007; Ross, 2019; Schudson, 2020). By shedding light on constructive approaches to conflict resolution, journalists can contribute to a more informed and constructive public discourse. Inclusive reporting is another important aspect of responsible conflict reporting. News organizations should ensure that their

coverage is representative of diverse attitudes and stances, avoiding the reinforcement of dominant narratives or exclusionary discourses. Controlling the flow of knowledge and actively restricting language that serves institutional or socio-political agendas is essential to fostering a more accurate and unbiased reporting environment.

This study presents a theoretical frontier that ventures into '*Peace Journalism*' based on 'appraisal' within conflict reporting (depicted in Figure 6.1). Bakti and Lecomte (2015) explain that '*Peace Journalism*' aims to provide a more balanced perspective on conflict situations, offering "a wider range of viewpoints and highlighting peace-making efforts and non-violent solutions". Unlike mainstream journalism, which often focuses on drama, conflict, and violence, peace journalism aims to present news in a way that "promotes understanding, reconciliation, and social responsibility" (Bakti & Lecomte, 2015, p. 138). Galtung (2003) argues that traditional media often perpetuate conflict by focusing on sensational aspects of a story, ignoring underlying causes, and neglecting peace-oriented narratives. This can inadvertently serve to polarize issues and contribute to a cycle of violence and misunderstanding (Galtung, 2003; McGoldrick & Lynch, 2006).

Through the lens of discourse analysis, this framework unearths the hidden patterns that underlie biased language, emotional evaluations, and the dialogic positioning entrenched in the discourse of conflicts. By unravelling the art of language within conflict reporting, this heralds the advent of a new epoch characterized by heightened inclusivity. It calls for peacebuilding, and constructive dialogue to rise above the turbulent seas of discord and pave the way for understanding and reconciliation. Hence, this theoretical framework can examine stance-taking patterns linked to peace journalism through discourse analysis in conflict reporting. The model dives into the complex layers of linguistic expression, shedding light on the nuances of opinions and evaluations conveyed

through language. At its core, the framework revolves around two central dimensions: 'attitude' and 'engagement.'



**Figure 6.1 Appraisal-Based Peace Journalism Framework for Inclusive Reporting**

'Attitude' encompasses the emotional dimension, where language users convey their sentiments and judgments about the subject matter. Within this facet, two key patterns are analyzed: "affect," which relates to feelings of 'empathy and understanding' for all parties involved, acknowledging their grievances and aspirations, and 'humanizing the narratives' by spotlighting the emotional experiences, attitude formations of those impacted by the conflict. This fosters reader or viewer responsiveness, building bridges of comprehension. "Judgement" involves evaluating actors' behaviors and characters based on a 'balanced and unbiased assessment' of events, avoiding reinforcement of stereotypes or prejudices, and 'ethical assessment' that entails a moral judgment of actions

and consequences. It highlights the impact of violence and potential constructive solutions. discourse.

On the other hand, the '*engagement*' dimension focuses on the level of involvement or detachment expressed by language users towards presented information. This aspect is explored through "*contract*" patterns, including interactive dimensions like '*dialogue encouragement*,' creating spaces for conflicting parties to converse and share perspectives, and '*community engagement*,' which involves facilitating community participation in conflict resolution. "*Expand*" patterns incorporate '*contextualization*,' providing comprehensive background information for a deeper understanding of historical, social, and cultural factors contributing to the conflict. Additionally, '*solution-focused voices*' go beyond problem reporting to explore potential solutions, peacebuilding efforts, and success stories. Thus, this theoretical framework underscores the interaction of these elements- how emotional evaluation shapes attitude formation, and how dialogic positioning influences meaning-making, and how these aspects collectively contribute to constructing stance-taking based on peacebuilding reporting in conflict discourse.

Figure 6.1, a representation that captures the essence of this transformative journey. This initiative engenders a multifaceted tableau of linguistic inquiry, revealing the power of words to shape perceptions, break barriers, and unite communities torn by conflict. In the face of division, this theoretical framework manifests as a beacon of optimism within the scholarly discourse., empowering a re-evaluation of established norms, influencing meaning-making, and aspiring to a world where empathy and compassion hold paramount importance. It beckons individuals to embrace a language that heals, a language that builds bridges, and a language that strives for a future rooted in harmony and understanding. The production, interpretation, and consumption of conflict discourse are ideologically and conceptually regulated and influenced by

inclusion of nominated 'appraisal', such as the '*attitude*' system and '*engagement*' strategies. Hence, through mutual cooperation, understanding, and peace, a language can be fostered that promotes empathy and constructive dialogue in the face of conflicts, as these elements are navigated harmoniously.

By unveiling this novel frontier of '*appraisal*' based on '*Peace Journalism*,' the framework enables a deeper understanding of how journalists and media outlets express their stances on conflicts and sensitive issues. It allows for the exploration of the linguistic expressions used to convey emotions, judgments, and levels of engagement in news reporting. Through the lens of ideological affiliations, socio-cultural architectures, and volatile political landscapes, the framework encourages a critical examination of how biases and hidden agendas may influence news narratives. By audaciously delving into the emotive tapestry of human expression, it sheds light on the ways language can be used to manipulate public perceptions. Moreover, the exploration of '*engagement*' patterns helps to reveal the extent to which journalists align themselves with or distance themselves from the conflicts they report on. This insight can be essential in identifying potential sources of bias and framing in news reporting.

Precision, neutrality, balance, and fairness can be prioritized in all conflict reporting. This not only builds trust between news institutions and their audience but also improves the overall quality and objectivity of reporting. It opens the door for using positive language that de-escalates conflicts and promotes peacebuilding, tolerance, and harmony instead of perpetuating a language of hatred, violence, and escalation. Language of Peace is aspired and always provide optimums and points of references and multi-dimensions preventing conflict and violence, and attempts to stimulate mutual harmony, respect and tolerance (Burhanudeen, 2006; Richmond, 2020). It ultimately indicates that achieving peacebuilding and conflict resolution necessitate constructing and imparting

alternative narratives covering a conflict, and represent epistemic language de-escalating the violence and hostility, and embark on the road of peace making. Implementing these techniques and steps requires ongoing efforts and vigilance from both news organizations and journalists. Regular review and updates of editorial guidelines, training programs, and sourcing practices are essential to ensure their continued effectiveness and relevance. By upholding these principles, news organizations and journalists can contribute to a more inclusive, accurate, and responsible portrayal of conflicts, fostering a better-informed public and facilitating constructive dialogue towards resolution.

By integrating this 'Peace-Journalism' based on 'appraisal' associated with Discourse Analysis (as shown in Figure 6.1), a formidable alliance is forged, one that empowers analysts to unmask the Machiavellian nature of biased news reporting. This analytical prowess enables a more objective assessment of news content, calling for peace journalism and peacebuilding, as it unveils the hidden influence of emotions, personal viewpoints, and judgments within the narratives. Therefore, armed with the linguistic keys to decipher concealed intentions, an informed and discerning reader can embark on a journey of intellectual emancipation. This journey pierces through the veils of distorted truths, fostering a new dawn of enlightened discourse, and promoting inclusivity in media reporting that encourages constructive dialogue and understanding amidst conflicts.

It entails that peace journalism can be legitimately represented as a more accurate and complete form suiting media democratization and the standardized practices pursuing communication rights formally recognized in the international laws. In other words, language of conflict is required to share the objectives of expanding the range of media-accessed voices, building an egalitarian public sphere that can raise conflict from the level of violence to that of discussion, promoting the practices of sustainable democracy, and offsetting or even countering economic and political inequalities found elsewhere.

Language of conflict reporting is presumed to involve “a commitment to actively recognize the democratization of public communication, as integral to the success of other social struggles and respect more voices to be involved with a diversity of viewpoints within the issue” which can create more space for peace and reconciliation (Ozohu-Suleiman & Ishak, 2012, p. 72). It can be suggested that the process of conflict reporting necessitates alternative methods contributing to process of reconciliation, peacebuilding and/or de-escalation instead of exaggerating or escalating conflict through observing and monitoring meticulously the process of news production.

The process can be characterized by a complex of factors represented in; (1) Conflict situation in-site (e.g., conditions, place and time of the conflict alongside the parties of the conflict), (2) Structural aspects of the media (e.g., the process of news selections determined by news values that journalists attach to certain events. The publisher’s expectations and strategies and their impact on the editors), (3) Personal features of the reporters (e.g., evaluations, beliefs, socialization of the journalists), (4) the audience (e.g., expectations, habits, knowledge and interests of the target people(s)), and (5) the Political climate (e.g., direct involvement i.e., the involvement of national, historical, cultural and economic factors of the country or indirect conflict i.e., the involvement of allies). Journalists are required to be independent and realistic role playing, especially during bad climatic conditions of the conflict. Journalists should be dissenters enhancing their sensitivity to correspond media with the social psychology to publicize the conflict coverage leading specifically for the implementation of peace and harmony rather than supporting certain structures or conglomerations (Ozohu-Suleiman & Ishak, 2012).

In a real sense, reporting conflict should provide awareness about governments or parties that aim to legitimize the conflict of the war. Thus, journalists are assumed to mobilize public opinions against those who operate against the interest of peace which is

necessary condition for positive human expression and a universal importance. Journalism should stop contributing to fear and terror which are “heightened by intolerance, chauvinism and a failure to understand other points of view. Those with responsibility in the media should remember that, beyond national interests, there is the supreme interest of humanity in peace”, rather than focusing on the exaggeration of the conflict by relying on two antagonistic powers i.e., dominant sources and contributing to zero-sum policies. News mainstream can thus extend for facilitating dialogue which moves away from the fixation of the win-lose scenario to dynamic communication recognizing the other and emphasize on peace initiatives. (Andresen, Hoxha, & Godole, 2017, p. 94). The prospect of media is to shape a ‘peace consciousness’ rather than more ‘conflict consciousness’. Media should strive to open discussion to diverse range of communicative participants. Hence, it brings to the light a range of thoughts and opinions acting to dilute the premise for war, and thus the war notion can be excluded and refused since the conflict is not determined by only two oppositional voices, but it more likely debated with more viewpoints and opinions. Hence, news language can play a vital role in providing a space for reflection, negotiation and investigation on the causes of the conflict, and stimulate the dialogue for possible solutions for the crises or problems while denouncing human rights violations or any party calls for more violence. It thus may disseminate stereotypes work against conflict resolution and create more division among the different social groups. It helps to avoid polarizing the conflict into two sides i.e., ‘us’ versus ‘them’ view, arguing that there are always various sides of the conflict(s). It thus gives the audience a more truthful conception of the conflict by representing a more complete perception that de-stigmatize the ‘enemy’ and presents violence as only one way of responding to conflict among many others.

It involves that the language of a conflict reporting can alter the views and assessments of the audience and subconsciously encourage various interpretation of the

facts. Such selective constructions and procedures represent social discourse helps to overcome the conflict, and hence provide practical guidelines for perpetuating friendly relations and contribute constructive social dialogue alongside the so-called ‘quality journalism’, responsible journalism and thus peace journalism.

### **6.5 Chapter Conclusion: Major Highlights**

The research centers on establishing a novel framework aimed at mitigating biased and unbalanced conflict reporting, emphasizing the pivotal role of news organizations in fostering equitable and accurate coverage of conflicts. The study asserts that peace journalism offers a more comprehensive and truthful approach that aligns with the principles of media democratization and international communication rights. In essence, conflict reporting language must align with the objectives of amplifying diverse voices accessible through media, cultivating a democratic public sphere that transitions conflicts from violence to dialogue, advancing sustainable democratic practices, and counterbalancing socioeconomic and political disparities prevalent elsewhere. This approach assumes a commitment to democratizing public communication, recognizing its significance in overall social progress and inclusivity of diverse perspectives within conflict scenarios, which could create a conducive environment for peace and reconciliation (Ersoy, 2017; Kalfeli et al., 2022) . Consequently, the process of conflict reporting should prioritize alternative strategies that contribute to reconciliation, peacebuilding, and de-escalation, avoiding sensationalism, and instead, meticulously scrutinizing the news production process to ensure responsible coverage.

The study proposes a fresh analytical framework that explores patterns of stance-taking associated with peace-journalism through discourse analysis in conflict reporting,

as illustrated in Figure 6.1. The figure illustrates a fresh framework of 'appraisal' specifically designed to enhance inclusive language patterns in news reporting. This innovative model delves into the intricate layers of linguistic expression, shedding light on the dynamics of opinions and evaluations conveyed through language. At its core, the framework revolves around two main aspects: '*attitude*' and '*engagement*.' '*Attitude*' encapsulates the emotive dimension, where language users express their feelings and judgments regarding the subject matter. Within this facet, two key patterns are analysed: "*affect*" explaining feelings of 'empathy and understanding' the emotions of all parties involved, acknowledging their grievances and aspirations, as well as 'humanizing the narratives' by focusing on the emotional experiences of individuals affected by the conflict, and fostering responsiveness among readers or viewers, building bridges of understanding. "*Judgment*," evaluating the actors' behaviours and characters based on 'a balanced and unbiased evaluation' of events, avoiding the reinforcement of stereotypes or prejudices as well as 'ethical assessment' involving a moral appraisal of actions and consequences, highlighting the impact of violence and the potential for constructive solutions. Meanwhile, the dimension of '*engagement*' is encompassed by the degree of involvement or detachment expressed by the language users towards the information presented. This aspect is explored through the "*contract*" patterns, including interactive dimensions such as 'dialogue encouragement' which creates spaces for conflicting parties to engage in discussions and share their perspectives as well as 'community engagement' which facilitates communities to actively participate in conflict resolution. "*Expand*" patterns, which encompass 'contextualization' which provides comprehensive background information, offering a deeper understanding of the historical, social, and cultural factors contributing to the conflict as well as 'solution-focused voices' which expands beyond reporting problems to explore and highlight potential solutions, peacebuilding efforts, and success stories. In essence, this theoretical framework

highlights the intricate interplay of these different elements - *how emotional evaluation influences attitude creation, how dialogic positioning shapes meaning-making, and how all these aspects collectively contribute to the overall construction of stance-taking in conflict discourse.*

Embedded within the broader framework of Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA), this figure represents a powerful tool for challenging biased news reporting. By examining linguistic features and resources, analysts can unravel the ideological affiliations, socio-cultural influences, and political contexts that shape the narratives. This deep exploration of stance-taking allows for a more nuanced understanding of how emotions, personal viewpoints, and judgments are woven into news stories, ultimately empowering readers to critically interpret and discern the underlying manipulations and biases in the media landscape.

The objective of this study is not to determine right or wrong ideological stances but rather to shed light on how meanings are reproduced and how social actors are presented in a manner that serves specific attitudes, evaluations, and viewpoints, ultimately exacerbating tensions and deepening divisions between the conflicting parties. The study recognizes the negative impact such representations have on public opinion awareness. This study provides a concise and original analysis of attitude and engagement patterns in the portrayal of social actors, contributing to a deeper understanding of the discourses perpetuated in reporting the Israeli-Arab conflict. It highlights the significance of discourse in shaping social reality and emphasizes the necessity of comprehending discourse to understand our complex world. The study can be summarized in six key points.

1. This study goes beyond merely analysing linguistic features and discursive strategies, as it delves into specific patterns of representation (e.g., *Attitude*, *Affect*, *Judgement*,

*Engagement, Contract and /or Expand*) within media coverage. While many Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) studies on the Israeli-Arab conflict primarily focus on linguistic features, this study stands out by incorporating emotional evaluations, attitudes, and appraisals into its analysis. In essence, by borrowing a critical lens from Discourse Analysis, this study contributes to the limited body of research within CDA and linguistic studies on the Israeli-Arab conflict, which is not only a significant global issue but also a crucial factor in world peace. It is worth noting that scholars have acknowledged the lack of attention given by linguists and discourse analysts to studying the language employed to discuss this conflict, making this study's contribution all the more valuable (Kandil, 2009; Shreim, 2012; Kaposi, 2014; Amer, 2017).

2. This study uncovers the hidden attitudes, appraisals, and evaluations embedded in the representation of agency, shedding light on power relationships and drawing overall conclusions regarding the coverage of the Israeli-Arab conflict within the framework of Discourse Analysis (DA). By doing so, this study contributes to the investigation of what is absent and the veiling of social actors, providing insights into the complex dynamics at play. Furthermore, this study proposes an eclectic framework that combines quantitative and qualitative approaches, addressing the lack of simple CDA models and offering a well-organized structure that can be readily applied to the analysis of war reporting. It argues that CDA is a suitable and robust method for examining conflict reporting, further strengthening the foundations of CDA as an analytical tool. Moreover, this study adds to the existing body of CDA research on media discourse and war reporting, expanding our understanding of the intricate relationship between language, power, and the portrayal of conflict.
3. This study goes beyond a narrow focus on grammatical structures and transitivity selections, and instead examines the relationship between form and function in media

discourse. It recognizes that linguistic forms serve specific functions and can shape the audience's perception and stance. The study explores how media texts convey particular ideologies, attitudes, and appraisals by representing social actors and amplifying specific voices related to key topics such as "The American Deal for the Middle East," "Palestinian Rights of Return," and "The Great Marches of Return Protests." Through this exploration, the study aims to uncover how stance positioning is strategically employed to exert control over the presentation of hard news discourse. By scrutinizing the interplay between linguistic forms and their intended effects, this study offers valuable insights into the persuasive power of media language and its impact on shaping public opinion.

4. This study takes a broader approach by conducting a critical analysis of conflict reporting in relation to the Israeli-Arab conflict across international print media from both the USA and the Middle East. Unlike many previous studies that have focused solely on either American or Arab contexts, this study avoids the limitation of "focusing on a single case and context." Instead, it examines the representation of social actors in relation to "The American Deal for the Middle East," "Palestinian Rights of Return," and "*The Great Marches of Return Protests*" as a single case but within different contexts of US and Middle East newspapers. This is significant because existing studies on international news coverage of the Israeli-Arab conflict have mostly cantered on Western media, particularly from the US. Therefore, the contribution of this study lies in its CDA examination of how social actors are represented in both American and Arab contexts, providing a more comprehensive understanding of the discursive construction of the conflict across different media landscapes.
5. This study provides insightful and original analyses of the dominant discourse surrounding the Israeli-Arab conflict. The findings of this research have significant

implications for various fields including critical linguistic studies, media discourse, newsworthiness, socio-political language, and the representation of stances in news discourse. It is particularly relevant for individuals interested in understanding the complexities of Western and Eastern entanglements, as well as those who strive for greater mutual respect and inter/cross-cultural understanding. By suggesting alternative methods of conflict reporting that promote peace journalism, the study advocates for reconciliation, conflict resolution, and de-escalation rather than exacerbating or intensifying the conflict through biased news production. Consequently, it contributes to fostering stability, peacebuilding, harmony, and acceptance among peoples globally, with a special focus on the Middle East. Moreover, the study might provide valuable insights into Middle East conflicts and their influence on news discourse, bridging the gap between Western and Eastern perspectives and fostering intercultural understanding. By examining the strategies employed in journalistic stance construction and the inclusion or exclusion of voices in conflict news discourse, it sheds light on their impact on mitigating or escalating the Arab-Israeli conflict. The comparative nature of this study allows for the identification of crucial evidence and experiences that might otherwise be overlooked or limited when examining conflict discourse reporting within a single geographic area, be it the Arab region or the US. As such, the discourse analysis of conflict reporting is deemed "particularly worthy of a serious study" (Shreim, 2012, p. 11), highlighting the importance and relevance of this research endeavour.

Through an examination of stance positioning and meaning-making in news discourse, the study offers valuable insights into how media outlets frame the Israeli-Arab conflict and the choices they make in emphasizing or downplaying specific events and actors. This knowledge allows the comprehension of how media influences public opinion and attitudes through the utilization of specific implications and evaluations that

can contribute to either conflict escalation or resolution. Diverse attitudes, beliefs, and political and cultural perspectives held by news writers can be uncovered by comparing the conflict coverage across different media outlets such as Al Jazeera and The Washington Post. The potential prejudice and bias present in conflict reporting are illuminated, fostering the promotion of objectivity and accuracy in news dissemination. In essence, critical thinking is fostered, and a more nuanced understanding of conflict reporting is encouraged through the examination of stance positioning within the representation of the Israeli-Arab conflict on Al Jazeera and The Washington Post. The recognition and challenge of one's own biases and assumptions are prompted, while recommendations are provided to counter linguistic prejudice and promote peaceful solutions. Such endeavours have the potential to significantly impact international relations by fostering mutual understanding, empathy, and peaceful coexistence among different communities and countries. Insight into the attitudes and beliefs of different nations and communities is gained by comprehending the perspectives presented by various media outlets, enabling work towards peace, understanding, and empathy on a global scale.

The researcher hopes this study generates attentions and interest among readers and researchers in linguistic and discourse research. By shedding light on the pervasive influence of emotional and evaluative language in war reporting and media discourse, it seeks to uncover the profound impact of these linguistic elements on shaping public perceptions and understanding of conflicts. This study aspires to provoke critical engagement and spark curiosity among scholars, driving them to explore the interplay between language, media narratives, and the complexities of conflict representation. Through this exploration, the researcher hopes to unravel the web of biases and agendas embedded within language, ultimately paving the way for more discerning, balanced, and responsible reporting.

## 6.6 Limitations of the Study

The study focused on the coverage of the Israeli-Arab conflict within the period of 30.3.2018 to 30.12.2018, specifically analyzing print media, namely *Al Jazeera English* and *Washington Post*. A total of 230 news texts were systematically extracted for analysis, primarily examining the representation of social actors within the appraisal system to unravel the meaning-making of stance in reporting the Israeli-Arab conflict. It is crucial to possess a comprehensive understanding of the ideological and political history of the Israeli-Arab conflict and examine the role of print media in the US and Middle East newspapers in shaping its coverage.

The literature review revealed unexplored areas within conflict reporting and socio-political discourse, particularly from the perspective of attitude and engagement studies. Thus, this study introduces the theoretical concept of stance into the field of conflict reporting studies and explore the reproduction of attitude, appraisal, and evaluation within conflict discourse influenced by specific ideologies and socio-political genres prevalent in newspapers. Surprisingly, the concept of stance in conflict reporting and political discourse, specifically within the genre of Arab-Israeli conflict, has not been extensively examined within the discipline of appraisal studies. However, the study acknowledges potential limitations in its interpretation and explanation, emphasizing the necessity of employing diverse analytical tools and investigative techniques to conduct a thorough textual analysis.

It is important to acknowledge that the researcher is Arab, Palestinian, and Muslim, which might introduce a potential bias to the study's findings. Furthermore, it should be noted that direct input from journalists of both news organizations was not obtained during the analysis phase. This absence of firsthand insights from the journalists themselves might impact the depth of the analysis. However, it's worth highlighting that

this research is a comparative study, and the employed comparative analysis is inherently persuasive. The study managed to yield robust findings and develop a typology or framework based on the extensive analysis and findings. Despite the constraints of limited time and space, the study's outcomes remain noteworthy.

### **6.7 Implications for Further and Future Research**

The findings here on the representation of stance and appraisal are preliminary and suggest potential avenues for future research. Firstly, exploring the analysis of both verbal and visual texts in war reporting could shed light on the relationship between the semantic content of images and accompanying texts. Researchers could examine how these elements work together to shape meaning and influence audience perceptions. This approach has been explored in previous studies such as Martinec and Salway (2005) and holds promise for further investigation.

Furthermore, it is important to consider the connection between Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) and other disciplines such as political studies and economics when analyzing war reporting. While CDA provides valuable insights into textual features, a comprehensive understanding requires integrating perspectives from multiple disciplines. Additionally, conducting more CDA studies on the Israeli-Arab conflict and situations in the Middle East would contribute to a deeper understanding of the discourse surrounding these conflicts. This could involve critically examining how the German, US, French media portrays the Israeli-Palestinian conflict and exploring the impact of social media platforms like Facebook and Twitter on the discourse surrounding wars and conflicts. These areas warrant further investigation to gain a more comprehensive understanding of the complex dynamics at play.

War reporting is a highly sensitive aspect of the media profession, where each word, image, and assignment carries significant weight and can have profound consequences. It is essential to not only analyze the linguistic features, discursive strategies, and representational categories employed in war reporting but also to conduct comprehensive evaluations of specific representations in media coverage. The role of foreign journalists and reporters is crucial in delivering, transforming, and presenting information about war events and the actors involved. War reporting involves daily decision-making processes, including choices of what to include or exclude from coverage. In this context, a critical approach is proven to be a valuable tool for examining the complexities of war reporting and its implications.

To enhance the proposed framework (see Figure 6.1), it is recommended to broaden the corpus by including newspaper opinion articles published both before and after the selected time frame. This expansion would enable an examination of whether the findings identified in the limited sample align with a larger dataset, thus facilitating more robust and conclusive conclusions. By incorporating a broader range of opinions and perspectives, the study can attain a more comprehensive understanding of the topic at hand and potentially validate and reinforce the emerging findings.

Future research should aim to investigate how changes in stance and appraisal, including deliberate mistranslation or manipulation, can influence and shape public opinion during times of political crises or conflicts. By exploring the impact of these shifts on public perception, researchers can gain a deeper understanding of the mechanisms behind the formation and manipulation of public opinion in such critical contexts. This line of inquiry would shed light on the strategies employed by various actors to sway public sentiment and provide valuable insights for policymakers and media practitioners seeking to promote transparency, accuracy, and ethical reporting during times of crisis.

Additionally, it is essential to explore how ideology and divergent value systems, influenced by socio-cultural backgrounds, impact the construction of stance in conflict reporting and political or media discourse. Investigating these aspects can provide valuable insights into the complex interplay between ideology and the formation of stance, shedding light on the underlying factors that shape news narratives and public perceptions. By delving into these dimensions, future research can expand our understanding of the dynamics and implications of ideology in conflict reporting, leading to a more comprehensive and nuanced understanding of the field. These suggestions, alongside the overall thesis, aim to stimulate further research and open up new avenues for exploration within the field.

## Bibliography

- Abdallah ZA, W. (2019). *Representation of voices and social actors in Al-Jazeera and CNN news coverage of the 2014 Israeli-Gaza conflict*/Abdallah ZA Warshagha University of Malaya].
- Abdul-Nabi, Z. (2017). Al-Jazeera's relationship with Qatar before and after Arab Spring: Effective public diplomacy or blatant propaganda. *Arab Media & Society*, 24, 1-21.
- Ahlstrand, J. L. (2021). Strategies of ideological polarisation in the online news media: A social actor analysis of Megawati Soekarnoputri. *Discourse & Society*, 32(1), 64-80.
- Aidan, L. M. S. (2005). *Beliefs and Policymaking in the Middle East: Analysis of the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict*. Xlibris Corporation.
- Al-Atawneh, M., & Hatina, M. (2019). The study of Islam and Muslims in Israel. *Israel Studies*, 24(3), 101-125.
- Al-Najjar, A. I. (2009). How Arab is Al-Jazeera English? Comparative Study of Al-Jazeera Arabic and Al-Jazeera English News Channels. *Global Media Journal*, 8(14), N\_A.
- Al Nahed, S. (2015). Covering Libya: A framing analysis of Al Jazeera and BBC coverage of the 2011 Libyan uprising and NATO intervention. *Middle East Critique*, 24(3), 251-267.
- Alkahemal-Balawi, H. F., Ahmad, Z., Al-Akel, A. S., Al-Misned, F., Suliman, E.-A. M., & Al-Ghanim, K. A. (2011). Toxicity bioassay of lead acetate and effects of its sub-lethal exposure on growth, haematological parameters and reproduction in *Clarias gariepinus*. *African journal of biotechnology*, 10(53), 11039.
- Allawzi, A., Al-Jabri, H., Ammari, D., & Ali, S. (2022). Translation as a political action: reframing 'the deal of the century' in the translations of the BBC. *Heliyon*, 8(2).
- Allington, D., & Swann, J. (2009). Researching literary reading as social practice. *Language and Literature*, 18(3), 219-230.
- Almusaddar, D. (2018). The Great March of Return and the Palestinian Nakba. Accessed February, 16, 2020.
- Alyahya, A. F. (2023). Critical Discourse Analysis of Newspaper Articles Declaring the Outbreak of War in Ukraine: The Washington Post vs. The Moscow Times. *International Journal of Society, Culture & Language*, 1-13.
- Amendola, L. M., Robinson, J. O., Hart, R., Biswas, S., Lee, K., Bernhardt, B. A., East, K., Gilmore, M. J., Kauffman, T. L., & Lewis, K. L. (2018). Why patients decline genomic sequencing studies: experiences from the CSER consortium. *Journal of Genetic Counseling*, 27, 1220-1227.
- Amer, M. (2015). *War reporting in the international press: A critical discourse analysis of the Gaza war of 2008-2009* Staats-und Universitätsbibliothek Hamburg Carl von Ossietzky].
- Amer, M. (2017). Critical discourse analysis of war reporting in the international press: the case of the Gaza war of 2008–2009. *Palgrave Communications*, 3(1), 1-11.
- Asad, S., Noor, S. N. F. B. M., Indah, R. N., & Jaes, L. B. (2021). Attitude realization in news reports: An interpretation through an appraisal analysis. *Indonesian Journal of Applied Linguistics*, 11(1), 177-186.
- Asiru, H. T., Ogutu, E. A., & Orwenjo, D. O. (2018). Event and actors representation in selected Nigerian daily newspapers. *Ghana Journal of Linguistics*, 7(1), 84-104.
- Asseburg, M. (2019). The "deal of the century" for Israel-Palestine. *German Institute for International and Security Affairs*, 1.
- Atkin, A., & Richardson, J. E. (2007). Arguing about Muslims:(Un) Reasonable argumentation in letters to the editor.
- Attar, M. A. (2012). *A critical discourse analysis of the 'GM Nation?' public debate* Newcastle University].

- Ayer, L., Venkatesh, B., Stewart, R., Mandel, D., Stein, B., & Schoenbaum, M. (2017). Psychological aspects of the Israeli–Palestinian conflict: A systematic review. *Trauma, Violence, & Abuse*, 18(3), 322-338.
- Bahmani, M., & Alharbi, A. (2019). Interpersonal rhetoric of attitude in news: CNN vs. AJE. *Pragmatics and Society*, 10(2), 251-286.
- Bakti, A. F., & Lecomte, I. (2015). The Integration of Dakwah in Journalism: Peace Journalism. *Jurnal Komunikasi Islam (Journal of Islamic Communication)*, 5(1), 185-203.
- Balabanova, E. (2007). *Media, wars and politics: Comparing the incomparable in Western and Eastern Europe*. Ashgate Publishing, Ltd.
- Balabanova, E. (2019). Communicating cosmopolitanism during times of crisis: UNHCR and the World Refugee Day campaign in the UK and Bulgaria. *Journal of Human Rights Practice*, 11(3), 467-485.
- Balf, N. (2020). Rejecting the "Deal of the Century"—A Reflection of Millennial Attitudes. *Palestine-Israel Journal of Politics, Economics, and Culture*, 25(1/2), 77-83.
- Barkho, L. (2008). THE BBC'S DISCURSIVE STRATEGY AND PRACTICES VIS-[Agrave]-VIS THE PALESTINIAN–ISRAELI CONFLICT. *Journalism Studies*, 9(2), 278-294.
- Bashir, B., & Busbridge, R. (2019). The politics of decolonisation and bi-nationalism in Israel/Palestine. *Political Studies*, 67(2), 388-405.
- Bayram, F. (2010). IDEOLOGY AND POLITICAL DISCOURSE: A CRITICAL DISCOURSE ANALYSIS OF ERDOGAN'S POLITICAL SPEECH. *Annual review of education, communication & language sciences*, 7.
- Bazerman, C. (2004). Intertextualities: Volosinov, Bakhtin, literary theory, and literacy studies. *Bakhtinian perspectives on language, literacy, and learning*, 53-65.
- Bednarek, M. (2009). Language patterns and ATTITUDE. *Functions of language*, 16(2), 165-192.
- Bednarek, M. (2016). Voices and values in the news: News media talk, news values and attribution. *Discourse, Context & Media*, 11, 27-37.
- Bednarek, M., & Caple, H. (2017). *The discourse of news values: How news organizations create newsworthiness*. Oxford University Press.
- Bedu, A. A. T., & Mohammed, A. (2019). Intertextuality in selected English newspapers in the Middle East countries: A critical discourse analysis. *International Journal*, 7(2), 60-65.
- Bennett, D. (2013). *Digital media and reporting conflict: Blogging and the BBC's coverage of war and terrorism*. Routledge.
- Bessen, J. A., & Bessen, J. (2017). Narrative and Belonging: The Politics of Ambiguity, The Jewish State, and the Thought of Edward Said and Hannah Arendt.
- Biber, D., Johansson, S., Leech, G., Conrad, S., & Finegan, E. (2000). Longman grammar of spoken and written English. In: Longman London.
- Bickes, H., Otten, T., & Weymann, L. C. (2014). The financial crisis in the German and English press: Metaphorical structures in the media coverage on Greece, Spain and Italy. *Discourse & Society*, 25(4), 424-445.
- Boyd-Barrett, O. (2004). Judith Miller, the New York Times, and the propaganda model. *Journalism Studies*, 5(4), 435-449.
- Brandtzaeg, P. B., Lüders, M., Spangenberg, J., Rath-Wiggins, L., & Følstad, A. (2016). Emerging journalistic verification practices concerning social media. *Journalism practice*, 10(3), 323-342.
- Burhanudeen, H. (2006). Diplomatic language: An insight from speeches used in international diplomacy. *Akademika*, 67(1), 37-51.
- Caldas-Coulthard, C., & Iedema, R. (2016). *Identity trouble: Critical discourse and contested identities*. Springer.
- Caple, H., Huan, C., & Bednarek, M. (2020). *Multimodal news analysis across cultures*. Cambridge University Press.
- Carlberg, C. J. (2014). Haunted by Hitler: German film of the 2000s and the discourse of Germans as victims.
- Cerniglia-Mosher, M., Chandler, P., Cloyd, D., Cottrell, D., Domm, J., Glaser, E., Harney, M. B., Jaramillo-Banks, R., Morris, L., & Nutter, J. (2005). News Media.

- Charteris-Black, J. (2018). *Analysing political speeches: Rhetoric, discourse and metaphor*. Bloomsbury Publishing.
- Cherkaoui, T. (2014). Al Jazeera's changing editorial perspectives and the Saudi-Qatari relationship. *The Political Economy of Communication*, 2(1).
- Chilton, P. (2017). "The people" in populist discourse: Using neuro-cognitive linguistics to understand political meanings. *Journal of Language and Politics*, 16(4), 582-594.
- Chiluwa, I. (2011). Media representation of Nigeria's joint military task force in the Niger Delta crisis. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 1(9), 197-208.
- Chiluwa, I., & Ifukor, P. (2015). 'War against our Children': Stance and evaluation in#BringBackOurGirls campaign discourse on Twitter and Facebook. *Discourse & Society*, 26(3), 267-296.
- Chinn, S., Hart, P. S., & Soroka, S. (2020). Politicization and polarization in climate change news content, 1985-2017. *Science Communication*, 42(1), 112-129.
- Chiu, Y.-T., Zhu, Y.-Q., & Corbett, J. (2021). In the hearts and minds of employees: A model of pre-adoptive appraisal toward artificial intelligence in organizations. *International Journal of Information Management*, 60, 102379.
- Chouliarakis, L., & Fairclough, N. (2010). Critical discourse analysis in organizational studies: Towards an integrationist methodology. *Journal of management studies*, 47(6), 1213-1218.
- Chowdhury, R., & Le Ha, P. (2014). *Desiring TESOL and international education: Market abuse and exploitation* (Vol. 37). Multilingual Matters.
- Ciftcioglu, V., & Shaw, I. S. (2021). Peace journalism in times of 'war risks': Coverage of the hydrocarbons conflict in Turkish Cypriot and Greek Cypriot newspapers. *International Communication Gazette*, 83(6), 541-566.
- Coesemans, R. (2012). Contrastive news discourse analysis from a pragmatic perspective. *Contrastive Media Analysis: Approaches to Linguistic and Cultural Aspects of Mass Media Communication*, 226.
- Cooper, S., Olejniczak, E., Lenette, C., & Smedley, C. (2016). Media coverage of refugees and asylum seekers in regional Australia: a critical discourse analysis. *Media International Australia*, 162(1), 78-89. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1329878x16667832>
- Davis, A. (2010). *Political communication and social theory*. Routledge.
- Dong, T., & Lin, X. (2018). Attitude in appraisal theory: A comparative analysis of English versions of Changgan Xing. *International Journal of Comparative Literature and Translation Studies*, 6(1), 42-49.
- Ecker, U. K., Lewandowsky, S., Cook, J., Schmid, P., Fazio, L. K., Brashier, N., Kendeou, P., Vraga, E. K., & Amazeen, M. A. (2022). The psychological drivers of misinformation belief and its resistance to correction. *Nature Reviews Psychology*, 1(1), 13-29.
- Emery, R. E., Holtzworth - Munroe, A., Johnston, J. R., Pedro - Carroll, J. L., Pruett, M. K., Saini, M., & Sandler, I. (2016). "Bending" evidence for a cause: Scholar - advocacy bias in family law. *Family Court Review*, 54(2), 134-149.
- Ersoy, M. (2017). Implementing peace journalism in the media. *Peace Review*, 29(4), 458-466.
- Etaywe, A., & Zappavigna, M. (2022). Identity, ideology and threatening communication: An investigation of patterns of attitude in terrorist discourse. *Journal of Language Aggression and Conflict*, 10(2), 315-350.
- Fadda-Conrey, C. N. (2010). Writing memories of the present: Alternative narratives about the 2006 Israeli War on Lebanon. *College Literature*, 159-173.
- Fahy, J. (2018). International Relations and Faith-based Diplomacy: The Case of Qatar. *The Review of Faith & International Affairs*, 16(3), 76-88.
- Fairclough, N. (2013). *Critical discourse analysis: The critical study of language*. Routledge.
- Fairclough, N., & Fairclough, I. (2015). Textual analysis. In *Routledge handbook of interpretive political science* (pp. 186-198). Routledge.
- Fairclough, N., Mulderrig, J., & Wodak, R. (2011). Critical discourse analysis. *Discourse studies: A multidisciplinary introduction*, 2, 357-378.

- Farsakh, L. (2011). The one-state solution and the Israeli-Palestinian conflict: Palestinian challenges and prospects. *The Middle East Journal*, 65(1), 55-71.
- Filipescu, C. (2011). Roche, M.(2010). Exploring the Sociology of Europe: An Analysis of the European Social Complex. *Journal of Contemporary European Research*, 7(1).
- Flavia, C. (2018). Discursive mechanisms of news media-investigating attribution and attitudinal positioning. *Russian Journal of Linguistics*, 22(2), 338-356.
- Formolo, D., & Bosse, T. (2020). Learning Interpersonal Stance in Voice. *Array*, 7. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.array.2020.100032>
- Fowler, R. (2013). *Language in the News: Discourse and Ideology in the Press*. Routledge.
- Gabriel-Lee, R. (2017). *Droughts and Violence in the Israel-Palestine Conflict* [Northern Arizona University].
- Gale, N. K., Heath, G., Cameron, E., Rashid, S., & Redwood, S. (2013). Using the framework method for the analysis of qualitative data in multi-disciplinary health research. *BMC medical research methodology*, 13(1), 1-8.
- Galtung, J. (2003). Peace journalism. *Media Asia*, 30(3), 177-180.
- Gavriely - Nuri, D. (2009). Friendly fire: war - normalizing metaphors in the Israeli political discourse. *Journal of Peace Education*, 6(2), 153-169.
- Giurgea, L. T., & Memoli, M. J. (2020). Navigating the quagmire: comparison and interpretation of COVID-19 vaccine phase 1/2 clinical trials. *Vaccines*, 8(4), 746.
- Goźdz-Roszkowski, S., & Hunston, S. (2016). Corpora and beyond—investigating evaluation in discourse: introduction to the special issue on corpus approaches to evaluation. *Corpora*, 11(2), 131-141.
- Greene, S., & Robertson, G. (2017). Agreeable authoritarians: Personality and politics in contemporary Russia. *Comparative Political Studies*, 50(13), 1802-1834.
- Griggs, S., & Howarth, D. (2019). Discourse, policy and the environment: hegemony, statements and the analysis of UK airport expansion. *Journal of Environmental Policy & Planning*, 21(5), 464-478.
- Guzman, A. L. (2016). Evolution of news frames during the 2011 Egyptian revolution: Critical discourse analysis of Fox News's and CNN's framing of protesters, Mubarak, and the Muslim Brotherhood. *Journalism & Mass Communication Quarterly*, 93(1), 80-98.
- Haarman, L., & Lombardo, L. (2009). *Evaluation and stance in war news: A linguistic analysis of American, British and Italian television news reporting of the 2003 Iraqi war*. A&C Black.
- Halliday, F. (2013). *Two hours that shook the world: September 11, 2001: Causes and consequences*. Saqi.
- Hallin, D. C., & Mancini, P. (2004). *Comparing media systems: Three models of media and politics*. Cambridge university press.
- Hallin, D. C., & Mancini, P. (2013). Comparing media systems: A response to critics. In *The handbook of comparative communication research* (pp. 207-220). Routledge.
- Hamzah, H., & Mustafa, H. (2018). Exploring consumer boycott intelligence towards Israel-related companies in Malaysia: An integration of the theory of planned behaviour with transtheoretical stages of change. *Journal of Islamic Marketing*, 10(1), 208-226.
- Hardy, C., Harley, B., & Phillips, N. (2004). Discourse analysis and content analysis: Two solitudes. *Qualitative methods*, 2(1), 19-22.
- Hernández, A. M. B. (2017). 10 Critical Discourse Analysis and New Media. *Manual of Romance Languages in the Media*, 23, 203.
- Hess, S. (2010). *The Washington Reporters* (Vol. 1). Brookings Institution Press.
- Hook, V., Schechter, I., Demuth, H.-U., & Hook, G. (2008). Alternative pathways for production of  $\beta$ -amyloid peptides of Alzheimer's disease.
- Hopwood, C. J., Harrison, A. L., Amole, M., Girard, J. M., Wright, A. G., Thomas, K. M., Sadler, P., Ansell, E. B., Chaplin, T. M., & Morey, L. C. (2020). Properties of the continuous assessment of interpersonal dynamics across sex, level of familiarity, and interpersonal conflict. *Assessment*, 27(1), 40-56.
- Howarth, C. (2014). Connecting social representation, identity and ideology: Reflections on a London "riot". *Papers on Social Representations*, 23(1), 4.1-4.30.

- Huan, C. (2016). Journalistic engagement patterns and power relations: Corpus evidence from Chinese and Australian hard news reporting. *Discourse & Communication*, 10(2), 137-156.
- Huan, C. (2018). *Journalistic stance in Chinese and Australian hard news*. Springer.
- Huan, C., & Huan, C. (2018). Linguistic Modelling of Journalistic Stance. *Journalistic Stance in Chinese and Australian Hard News*, 9-27.
- Hunston, S. (2013). Systemic functional linguistics, corpus linguistics, and the ideology of science. *Text & Talk*, 33(4-5), 617-640.
- Hyland, F. (2004). Learning autonomously: Contextualising out-of-class English language learning. *Language awareness*, 13(3), 180-202.
- Ismail, M. M. B. (2021). *Aljazeera Arabic and BBC Arabic online news coverage of the 2011 Arab spring in Tunisia and Egypt: critical discourse analysis* [University of Birmingham].
- Jalali, M. S. N., & Sadeghi, B. (2014). A critical discourse analysis of political speech of four candidates of Rasht city council elections in 2013, with a view to Fairclough approach. *European Journal of Social Science Education and Research*, 1(2), 8-18.
- Jallad, F. F. (2011). *A Content Analysis of How Al Jazeera English and Arabic Channels Framed the War on Gaza* [Arkansas State University].
- Jing, S., & Lihuan, J. (2021). Attitude Analysis of News Discourse from the Perspective of Appraisal Theory: A Case Study of China Daily's Report on COVID-19. *Saudi Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*, 6(6), 175-182.
- Joye, S. (2009). The hierarchy of global suffering: A critical discourse analysis of television news reporting on foreign natural disasters. *Journal of International Communication*, 15(2), 45-61.
- Jullian, P. M. (2011). Appraising through someone else's words: The evaluative power of quotations in news reports. *Discourse & Society*, 22(6), 766-780.
- Jussim, L. (2012). *Social perception and social reality: Why accuracy dominates bias and self-fulfilling prophecy*. OUP USA.
- Kadim, E. N. (2022). A critical discourse analysis of Trump's election campaign speeches. *Heliyon*, 8(4), e09256. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.heliyon.2022.e09256>
- Kalfeli, N., Frangonikolopoulos, C., & Gardikiotis, A. (2022). Expanding peace journalism: A new model for analyzing media representations of immigration. *Journalism*, 23(8), 1789-1806.
- Kandil, M. A. (2009). The Israeli-Palestinian conflict in American, Arab, and British media: Corpus-based critical discourse analysis.
- Kellner, D. (2015). *Media spectacle and the crisis of democracy: Terrorism, war, and election battles*. Routledge.
- Kenix, L. J. (2011). *Alternative and mainstream media: The converging spectrum*. Bloomsbury Academic.
- Kharbach, M. (2020). Understanding the ideological construction of the Gulf crisis in Arab media discourse: A critical discourse analytic study of the headlines of Al Arabiya English and Al Jazeera English. *Discourse & Communication*, 14(5), 447-465.
- Kheovichai, B. (2017). A Corpus-Based Analysis of BE+ Being+ Adjective in English from the Appraisal Framework Perspective. *Humanities, Arts and Social Sciences Studies (FORMER NAME SILPAKORN UNIVERSITY JOURNAL OF SOCIAL SCIENCES, HUMANITIES, AND ARTS)*, 97-132.
- KhosraviNik, M. (2014). Critical discourse analysis, power, and new media (digital) discourse. *Why discourse matters: Negotiating identity in the mediatized world*, 283-301.
- Khoury-Kassabri, M., & Ben-Arieh, A. (2009). School climate and children's views of their rights: A multi-cultural perspective among Jewish and Arab adolescents. *Children and Youth Services Review*, 31(1), 97-103.
- Kumar, D. (2006). Media, war, and propaganda: Strategies of information management during the 2003 Iraq war. *Communication and critical/cultural studies*, 3(1), 48-69.
- Kuo, S.-h. (2007). Language as ideology: Analyzing quotations in Taiwanese news discourse. *Journal of Asian Pacific Communication*, 17(2), 281-301.

- Lai, X., Liu, C., Wang, Z., & Feng, Q. (2012). A Cache Coherence Protocol Using Distributed Data Dependence Violation Checking in TLS. 2012 Second International Conference on Intelligent System Design and Engineering Application,
- Lampropoulos, D., Chatziagianni, K., Chrysoschoou, X., & Apostolidis, T. (2021). Ideology and the stigma of schizophrenia: Applying the dual - process motivational model in the French and Greek contexts. *Journal of Community & Applied Social Psychology*, 31(3), 326-340.
- Lee, M., & McGovern, A. (2013). Force to sell: Policing the image and manufacturing public confidence. *Policing and society*, 23(2), 103-124.
- Lefevere, J., De Swert, K., & Walgrave, S. (2012). Effects of popular exemplars in television news. *Communication Research*, 39(1), 103-119.
- Liu, K., & Guo, F. (2016). A review on critical discourse analysis. *Theory and Practice in Language Studies*, 6(5), 1076.
- Loomis, D., Huang, W., & Chen, G. (2014). The International Agency for Research on Cancer (IARC) evaluation of the carcinogenicity of outdoor air pollution: focus on China. *Chinese journal of cancer*, 33(4), 189.
- Lynggaard, K. (2019). *Discourse analysis and European Union politics* (Vol. 33). Springer.
- Martin, J. R. (2000). Beyond exchange: Appraisal systems in English. *Evaluation in text*, 142-175.
- Martin, J. R., White, P. R., Martin, J., & White, P. (2005). Attitude: Ways of feeling. *The language of evaluation: Appraisal in English*, 42-91.
- Matthiessen, M. C. M. I., & Halliday, M. (2014). Halliday's introduction to functional grammar.
- Mautner, G. (2008). Analyzing newspapers, magazines and other print media. *Qualitative discourse analysis in the social sciences*, 30-53.
- McGoldrick, A., & Lynch, J. (2006). Peace journalism.
- McNair, B. (2009). Journalism and democracy. In *The handbook of journalism studies* (pp. 257-269). Routledge.
- Men, L. R., O'Neil, J., & Ewing, M. (2020). Examining the effects of internal social media usage on employee engagement. *Public Relations Review*, 46(2), 101880.
- Meyer, C. O., Sangar, E., & Michaels, E. (2018). How do non-governmental organizations influence media coverage of conflict? The case of the Syrian conflict, 2011–2014. *Media, War & Conflict*, 11(1), 149-171.
- Mishra, S. (2007). " Saving" Muslim women and fighting Muslim men: Analysis of representations in The New York Times. *Global Media Journal*, 6(11), N\_A.
- Monaghan, L. F., Colls, R., & Evans, B. (2013). Obesity discourse and fat politics: research, critique and interventions. In (Vol. 23, pp. 249-262): Taylor & Francis.
- Mondahl, J., Thomsen, T. G., Hellesø, R., & Frederiksen, K. (2022). A critical discourse analysis of the influence of organisational structures on inequality in head and neck cancer treatment in Denmark. *Scand J Caring Sci*. <https://doi.org/10.1111/scs.13122>
- Montenegro, Y. F. L., Paixao, A. K. R., Martins, N. C., Brilhante, A. V. M., & Brasil, C. C. P. (2022). The discourse change in drugs users or addicts care: critical discourse analysis of a federal Act. *Cien Saude Colet*, 27(5), 1713-1722. <https://doi.org/10.1590/1413-81232022275.24022021> (A mudanca discursiva na assistencia ao usuario ou dependente de drogas: analise de discurso critica de uma lei federal.)
- Nassaji, H. (2015). Qualitative and descriptive research: Data type versus data analysis. In (Vol. 19, pp. 129-132): Sage Publications Sage UK: London, England.
- Nasser, A. (2015). *Discursive Construction in Media. A critical discourse analysis of how BBC World vs. Al Jazeera English Constructed Yemen's 2011 Uprising Coverage*
- Ogenga, F. (2012). Is Peace Journalism possible in the 'war' against terror in Somalia? How the Kenyan Daily Nation and the Standard represented Operation Linda Nchi. *Conflict & Communication*, 11(2).
- Ohanjanyan, K. (2021). Framing of the Beirut Explosion in Lebanese and British International Media.
- Oteiza, T. (2017). The appraisal framework and discourse analysis. In *The Routledge handbook of systemic functional linguistics* (pp. 481-496). Routledge.

- Pan, C., Isakhan, B., & Nwokora, Z. (2020). Othering as soft-power discursive practice: China Daily's construction of Trump's America in the 2016 presidential election. *Politics*, 40(1), 54-69.
- Pappe, I. (2007). *The ethnic cleansing of Palestine*. Simon and Schuster.
- Paxson, P. (2018). *Mass communications and media studies: An introduction*. Bloomsbury Publishing USA.
- Philo, G., & Berry, M. (2011). *More bad news from Israel*. Pluto Press.
- Pinones-Rivera, C., Liberona, N., Henriquez, W. M., & Holmes, S. M. (2022). Ideological assumptions of Chile's international migrant healthcare policy: A critical discourse analysis. *Glob Public Health*, 17(12), 3353-3367. <https://doi.org/10.1080/17441692.2022.2111452>
- Poon, S. T. (2017). Conceptual gaps in the issues to resolve visual complexities: A contextual evaluation of the inspirations and motivations in enhancing perceptions and practices of creative thinking. *decision making*, 50.
- Puglisi, R., & Snyder Jr, J. M. (2015). Empirical studies of media bias. In *Handbook of media economics* (Vol. 1, pp. 647-667). Elsevier.
- Puspita, D., & Pranoto, B. E. (2021). The attitude of Japanese newspapers in narrating disaster events: Appraisal in critical discourse study. *Studies in English Language and Education*, 8(2), 796-817.
- Qawariq, R. (2016). *Critical language analysis of Palestinian and Israeli online newspapers and news websites during the 2014 Gaza War*. Lancaster University (United Kingdom).
- Rapoport, D. C. (2004). The four waves of modern terrorism. *Washington, DC*.
- Richardson, J. (2017). *Analysing newspapers: An approach from critical discourse analysis*. Bloomsbury Publishing.
- Richmond, O. P. (2020). *Peace in international relations*. Routledge.
- Rohmawati, I. (2016). Appraisal devices realizing attitudes in Barack Obama's inaugural speech. *Vision: Journal for Language and Foreign Language Learning*, 5(1), 27-56.
- Ross, T. (2019). Inclusive journalism.
- Rudomin, I. (2022). The study covers three broad periods: Jewish education and culture in America and Europe before 1939; the war itself and the role of Jewish education in the lives of its victims; the post-war period of growth in Orthodox Jewish life in America. The first section places the nature of Jewish life and education before the war in a historical perspective. In an overview of Jewish education in America the difficult and troubled progress of traditional education in an open society is described. The fate of Jewish community life in the broader Jewish educational configuration is noted as it struggles to maintain its identity. In Europe, the hostility between adherents of Enlightenment, the *haskalah* movement, and traditional Judaism, paves the way for a bitter denouement during the war years.
- Sadler, A. G., Mengeling, M. A., Booth, B. M., O'Shea, A. M., & Torner, J. C. (2017). The relationship between US military officer leadership behaviors and risk of sexual assault of Reserve, National Guard, and active component servicewomen in nondeployed locations. *American journal of public health*, 107(1), 147-155.
- Sadler, E., Sarre, S., Tinker, A., Bhalla, A., & McKeivitt, C. (2017). Developing a novel peer support intervention to promote resilience after stroke. *Health & Social Care in the Community*, 25(5), 1590-1600.
- Saleem, A., Shabana, T., & Sadik, B. (2014). Holistic approach of research work. *International Journal of Scientific and Research Publications*, 4(7), 1-7.
- Samuel-Azran, T. (2013). Al-Jazeera, Qatar, and new tactics in state-sponsored media diplomacy. *American behavioral scientist*, 57(9), 1293-1311.
- Schroeder, S. E., Bourne, A., Doyle, J. S., Hellard, M. E., Stooze, M., & Pedrana, A. (2022). Constructing a 'target population': A critical analysis of public health discourse on substance use among gay and bisexual men, 2000-2020. *Int J Drug Policy*, 108, 103808. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.drugpo.2022.103808>
- Schudson, M. (2020). *Journalism: why it matters*. John Wiley & Sons.

- Shaheen, S. A., & Cohen, A. P. (2013). Carsharing and personal vehicle services: worldwide market developments and emerging trends. *International journal of sustainable transportation*, 7(1), 5-34.
- Shreim, N. (2012). *War in Gaza: a cross-cultural analysis of news reporting and reception* [Loughborough University].
- Smith, J., McCarthy, J. D., McPhail, C., & Augustyn, B. (2001). From protest to agenda building: Description bias in media coverage of protest events in Washington, DC. *Social Forces*, 79(4), 1397-1423.
- Song, J. (2021). Appraising with Metaphors: A Case Study of the Strategic Ritual for Invoking Journalistic Emotions in News Reporting of the China-US Trade Disputes. *Critical Arts*, 35(5-6), 179-195.
- Sriwimon, L., & Zilli, P. J. (2017). Applying Critical Discourse Analysis as a conceptual framework for investigating gender stereotypes in political media discourse. *Kasetsart Journal of Social Sciences*, 38(2), 136-142.
- Su, H., & Hunston, S. (2019). Language patterns and attitude revisited: Adjective patterns, Attitude and Appraisal. *Functions of language*, 26(3), 343-371.
- Taiwo, R. (2007). Language, Ideology and Power Relations in Nigerian Newspaper Headlines. *Nebula*, 4(1).
- Tenenboim-Weinblatt, K., Hanitzsch, T., & Nagar, R. (2016). Beyond peace journalism: Reclassifying conflict narratives in the Israeli news media. *Journal of Peace Research*, 53(2), 151-165.
- TERESA, S. M. M. (2020). Points of Coincidence between Iran and Europe: A perspective for 2020.
- Tiffen, R., Jones, P. K., Rowe, D., Aalberg, T., Coen, S., Curran, J., Hayashi, K., Iyengar, S., Mazzoleni, G., & Papathanassopoulos, S. (2014). Sources in the news: A comparative study. *Journalism Studies*, 15(4), 374-391.
- Tumber, H., & Palmer, J. (2004). *Media at war: The Iraq crisis*. Sage.
- Van Dijk, J. (2000). Models of democracy and concepts of communication. *Digital democracy: Issues of theory and practice*, 54, 69.
- Van Dijk, M. P. (2009). *The new presence of China in Africa*. Amsterdam University Press.
- Van Dijk, T. A. (1995). Power and the news media. *Political communication and action*, 6(1), 9-36.
- Van Dijk, T. A. (2013). *News analysis: Case studies of international and national news in the press*. Routledge.
- Van Dijk, T. A. (2015). Critical discourse analysis. *The handbook of discourse analysis*, 466-485.
- Van Driel, M. A. (2018). *Online news reporting: A comparative textual analysis of hard news live blogs and traditional online news articles and a reader response analysis using appraisal* [University of Birmingham].
- Van Leeuwen, T. (2008). *Discourse and practice: New tools for critical discourse analysis*. Oxford university press.
- Ventola, C. L. (2014). Social media and health care professionals: benefits, risks, and best practices. *Pharmacy and therapeutics*, 39(7), 491.
- Vertommen, B., Vandendaele, A., & Van Praet, E. (2012). Towards a multidimensional approach to journalistic stance. Analyzing foreign media coverage of Belgium. *Discourse, Context & Media*, 1(2-3), 123-134.
- Walter, N., Cohen, J., Holbert, R. L., & Morag, Y. (2020). Fact-checking: A meta-analysis of what works and for whom. *Political Communication*, 37(3), 350-375.
- Wang, C. (2017). Victimhood in the Face of Media Ideological Battle: A Critical Discourse Analysis on the British Media's Coverage of Stabbing Incidents in the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict. *Journal of Holy Land and Palestine Studies*, 16(1), 79-98.
- Wang, G., & Huan, C. (2023). Negotiating climate change in public discourse: insights from critical discourse studies. In (pp. 1-13): Taylor & Francis.
- Wasilewski, K. (2020). When technology meets ideology: Frame analysis of ideological discourses on the nature of the Internet in American magazines of opinion (1995-2019). *First Monday*.

- Wei, Y., Wherrity, M., & Zhang, Y. (2015). An analysis of current research on the appraisal theory. *Linguistics and Literature Studies*, 3(5), 235-239.
- Wenden, A. L. (2005). The politics of representation: A critical discourse analysis of an Aljazeera special report. *International Journal of Peace Studies*, 89-112.
- White, L. (2003). *Second language acquisition and universal grammar*. Cambridge University Press.
- White, R. M., Knight, G. P., Jensen, M., & Gonzales, N. A. (2018). Ethnic socialization in neighborhood contexts: Implications for ethnic attitude and identity development among Mexican - origin adolescents. *Child Development*, 89(3), 1004-1021.
- Wilensky, H. L. (2015). *Organizational intelligence: Knowledge and policy in government and industry* (Vol. 19). Quid Pro Books.
- Williams, B. D., Pendleton, N., & Chandola, T. (2020). Cognitively stimulating activities and risk of probable dementia or cognitive impairment in the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing. *SSM-population health*, 12, 100656.
- Wispelwey, B., & Jamei, Y. A. (2020). The great march of return: lessons from Gaza on mass resistance and mental health. *Health and Human Rights*, 22(1), 179.
- Wodak, R. (2014). Critical discourse analysis. In *The Routledge companion to English studies* (pp. 302-316). Routledge.
- Wodak, R., & Fairclough, N. (2010). Recontextualizing European higher education policies: The cases of Austria and Romania. *Critical Discourse Studies*, 7(1), 19-40.
- Wong, M. L.-Y. (2017). Analysing aggression of social actors in political protests: combining corpus and cognitive approaches to discourse analysis. *Journal of aggression, conflict and peace research*, 9(3), 178-194.
- Wu, H. D. (2003). Homogeneity around the world? Comparing the systemic determinants of international news flow between developed and developing countries. *Gazette (Leiden, Netherlands)*, 65(1), 9-24.
- Youssef, M. (2009). Their Word against Ours: News Discourse of the 2003 Gulf War Civilian Casualties in CNN and Aljazeera. *Global Media Journal: Mediterranean Edition*, 4(2).
- Zaher, A. (2009). *A critical discourse analysis of news reports on the Israeli/Palestinian conflict in selected Arab and western newspapers*. Nottingham Trent University (United Kingdom).
- Zhou, R., & Qin, S. (2020). A Critical Discourse Analysis of News Reports on Sino-US Trade War in "The New York Times". *English Language Teaching*, 13(10), 85-98.